Martial God Asura #Chapter 2001 – 2100

Two Armies Joining Hands - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2001 - Two Armies Joining Hands

Chapter 2001 - Two Armies Joining Hands

“Since you know, why bother asking?” Chu Feng said.

“Did you truly think that you’d be able to stop this Palace Master with only those people?” As Duanmu Feiyu said those words, he took another look at the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others. Then, he shouted, “Did you all truly think that you can stop me?”

His shout brought forth a strong wind. Not only did his ferocious power sweep through the region, he had also created an upheaval in the hearts of the crowd.

Their opponent was a rank eight Martial Emperor, the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master, Duanmu Feiyu. He was a super expert whose fame had been renowned in the Holy Land of Martialism for many years.

Although a lot of experts were gathered in the Cyanwood Mountain now, in terms of their reputation and strength, none of them were comparable to Duanmu Feiyu.

Would the Cyanwood Mountain really be able to withstand the Heavenly Law Palace?

In fact, it was not only the bystanders who were thinking that way. Even the people from the Cyanwood Mountain had that question in their minds.

With the Cyanwood Mountain’s strength, they would not be able to withstand the Heavenly Law Palace.

“What if you add this old man? What do you think then?” Suddenly, a figure flew out from the spirit formation that covered the Cyanwood Mountain.

It was one of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Four Grand Elders, Lord Lianghua.

“That person is?!”

Once Lord Lianghua appeared, the crowd's expressions all changed. The reason for that was because they were all able to tell from Lord Lianghua's appearance that he was an Ancient Era's Elf.

Furthermore, most importantly, Lord Lianghua did not conceal his aura, and instead revealed his strength. Thus, everyone was able to sense that Lord Lianghua's aura was not inferior to Duanmu Feiyu's.

"Rank eight Martial Emperor. His aura is identical to Duanmu Feiyu's. He's a rank eight Martial Emperor!"

"Who is that person? How could he be that powerful? Could he be the Ancient Era's Elves' Elf King?"

Many people did not know Lord Lianghua, nor did they know the Ancient Era's Elves' true strength. Seeing how powerful Lord Lianghua was, the crowd all felt that he should be the strongest amongst the Ancient Era's Elves, their Majesty, the Elf King.

In fact, even Duanmu Feiyu started to frown upon seeing Lord Lianghua.

While others might not recognize Lord Lianghua, he knew who Lord Lianghua was. Thus, he knew that Lord Lianghua was not inferior to him.

"Duanmu Feiyu, what's wrong? Could it be that you don't recognize this old man?" Lord Lianghua asked with a loud voice. The gaze with which he looked to Duanmu Feiyu contained a trace of disdain.

"Haha..."

"How could I possibly forget one of the Ancient Era's Elves' Four Grand Elders, Lianghua?" Duanmu Feiyu said with a smile.

"One of the Ancient Era's Elves' Four Grand Elders, Lianghua?"

"I've heard of that person before. However, I've never seen him before."

"Could that Ancient Era's Elf there really be Lord Lianghua? But, if Lord Lianghua, one of the Four Grand Elders, already possesses this level of strength, how powerful would the Elf King be?"

The crowd all heard what Duanmu Feiyu said. At that moment, they were extremely shocked and terrified. They suddenly realized that the Ancient Era's Elves seemed to be more powerful than the Heavenly Law Palace.

"Since you know who I am, why are you not retreating? Could it be that your Heavenly Law Palace wishes to make an enemy of our Ancient Era's Elves?" Lord Lianghua spoke coldly.

"Lianghua, it seems that your Ancient Era's Elves are truly planning to shield that Chu Feng?" Duanmu Feiyu asked.

"Little friend Chu Feng has already entered into an alliance with our Ancient Era's Elves. If you dare to touch little friend Chu Feng, you will be making an enemy of our Ancient Era's Elves."

"I believe you know very well the strength that we Ancient Era's Elves possess. Not to mention your Heavenly Law Palace, even if the Mortal King Palace and the Underworld Palace were to join hands with you, you all would still not be a match for us Ancient Era's Elves," Lord Lianghua said.

Once those words were spoken, the crowd that did not know about how powerful the Ancient Era's Elves truly were began to have a whole new level of respect for the Ancient Era's Elves.

The reason for that was because someone of Lord Lianghua's status would absolutely not be one to boast. Furthermore, Duanmu Feiyu did not refute Lord Lianghua. Thus, this led the crowd to feel that what Lord Lianghua had said was the truth.

The Ancient Era's Elves possessed a frightening power that not even the Three Palaces could take on even if they were to join hands.

They suddenly realized that their former beliefs that the Three Palaces could compare to the Ancient Era's Elves was simply a foolish thought.

It turned out that the Ancient Era's Elves were the true strongest power in the Holy Land of Martialism.

"Hahahaha..." However, after hearing what Lord Lianghua said, not only did Duanmu Feiyu not show signs of fear, he instead burst into loud laughter.

His laughter could be said to be filled with provocation. This came as a surprise to Lord Lianghua. Had it been before, Duanmu Feiyu was someone that would have acted reserved upon seeing him. Yet, what had happened to him today?

Thus, Lord Lianghua asked with a cold voice, “Duanmu Feiyu, are you trying to court death?”

“Lianghua, truth be told, if it was before, I would definitely have given you face should you have wished to protect that Chu Feng.”

“However, the current situation is different. Your Ancient Era’s Elves are powerless to defend yourselves. And yet, you still dare to come and involve yourself in the grudges between our Heavenly Law Palace and Chu Feng. The way I see it... the ones courting death are not our Heavenly Law Palace. Instead, it is you Ancient Era’s Elves,” Duanmu Feiyu said.

Hearing those words, Lord Lianghua was immediately enraged. He began to tightly clench his fists. He finally knew why Duanmu Feiyu dared to act this arrogant toward him. It turned out that he already knew that their Ancient Era’s Elves were fighting against the Dark Hall. That was why he dared to act this arrogant. n)-0𝒱𝐞𝐥𝒃In

“In that case, you all are working together with the Dark Hall then?” Lord Lianghua asked.

“No no no, it is beneath our Heavenly Law Palace’s dignity to work together with that sort of power. However, I must admit that the Dark Hall has helped me enormously. At the very least, our Heavenly Law Palace no longer has to fear your Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“Duanmu Feiyu, even if our Ancient Era’s Elves are fighting against the Dark Hall, it would still be an easy task for us to eradicate your Heavenly Law Palace,” Lord Lianghua was angered. He refused to let anyone look down on them, the Ancient Era’s Elves.

As he spoke, he stepped in front of the Cyanwood Mountain’s army. His earth-shattering and boundlessly powerful oppressive might swept forth to engulf the Heavenly Law Palace’s army.

“Rumble~~~~”

However, before his oppressive might could reach the Heavenly Law Palace, it suddenly exploded in midair. The energy ripples from the explosion only wreaked havoc through the Cyanwood Mountain's region, and were simply unable to approach the Heavenly Law Palace's army.

It was as if there was an invisible wall that had blocked everything.

At that moment, Lord Lianghua shouted angrily, "Who is it that is hiding sneakily? Get out here!" He knew that the person that had blocked his attack was not the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master. Instead, it was someone else.

"Hehe, Lord Lianghua, I had always thought you to be amazing before. It is only today that I have discovered... that you are only of this level," Sure enough, after Lord Lianghua's angry shout, a figure appeared before that invisible wall.

This man possessed a head of black hair that trailed over his shoulders, and the clothes he wore were fluttering in the wind.

Although he had the appearance of a middle-aged man, everyone felt enormous shock upon seeing him.

The reason for that was because he was the Palace Master of the Mortal King Palace, Xuan Fengyang.

Furthermore, that was not all. After the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master appeared, white clouds began to surge around the Heavenly Law Palace's army. Banners became visible in the vast white clouds.

It was the Mortal King Palace's army. Not only did the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master show up, they had actually, like the Heavenly Law Palace, dispatched all of their experts here.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2002 - Battle Begin

"Xun Fengyang, are you planning to join hands with Duanmu Feiyu?" Lord Lianghua started to frown.

If it were only a single Heavenly Law Palace, he, with his strength, would not be afraid of them. However, there was now the addition of the Mortal King Palace. As such, even he felt enormous pressure.

“I’ll borrow what little friend Chu Feng said. Since you can already tell, why bother asking?” Xun Fengyang said with a beaming smile.

“What sort of grudge do you have against Chu Feng? Why have you also come to attack Chu Feng?” Lord Lianghua asked.

“Neither I nor our Mortal King Palace possess any grudges with Chu Feng. But, Lord Lianghua, don’t you also have no grudges with the Heavenly Law Palace? In that case, why are you helping little friend Chu Feng? Why are you helping the Cyanwood Mountain?” Xun Fengyang said with a smile on his face.

“In that case, your Mortal King Palace and Heavenly Law Palace are determined to battle our Cyanwood Mountain today?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little friend Chu Feng, what you said is correct. However, it is not all correct,” Xun Fengyang said with a smile. Then, he added, “I have come here with the same intention as the Heavenly Law Palace. It is not to battle the Cyanwood Mountain. Rather, I have come just so that I can take your life.”

“Boom~~~”

After saying those words, Xun Fengyang suddenly attacked. He extended his hand and pointed at Chu Feng. Immediately, a strand of martial power turned into a golden ray and shot forth like a golden arrow.

It was not aimed at Lord Lianghua. Rather, it was aimed at Chu Feng.

If that attack was to land, Chu Feng would undoubtedly be killed. After all, regardless of how powerful Chu Feng might be, he was absolutely no match for a rank eight Martial Emperor.

However, before Xun Fengyang’s attack could even reach Chu Feng, it was blocked. With Lord Lianghua present, Xun Fengyang’s attack would naturally not be able to injure Chu Feng.

“Courting death!”

At that moment, Lord Lianghua did not bother with superfluous words. He revealed his Imperial Armament and charged to attack Xun Fengyang.

Had it been before, neither Xun Fengyang nor Duanmu Feiyu would have dared to act in this sort of manner.

However now, not only were they daring to do such a thing, they actually did it. It was all because they, the Ancient Era's Elves, were curbed by the Dark Hall. That had led to Xun Fengyang and Duanmu Feiyu finding the opportunity to attack them, the Ancient Era's Elves.

As such, Lord Lianghua had seen through the characters of Xun Fengyang and Duanmu Feiyu. Even though they had not yet joined hands with the Dark Hall, they would sooner or later join hands with the Dark Hall. The reason for that was because they had always wanted to eliminate the Ancient Era's Elves.

Upon thinking of how they acted so timid towards the Ancient Era's Elves before, yet dared to act in this manner now, Lord Lianghua became extremely furious.

"Come, allow me to experience exactly what abilities the Ancient Era's Elves' Grand Elder, Lord Lianghua, possesses," Xun Fengyang was not afraid. With a flip of his palm, he also took out an Imperial Armament. Then, he collided with Lord Lianghua.

As the two men were both rank eight Martial Emperors, they both possessed overwhelming power. As such, the energy ripples created by their battle were extremely ferocious.

Upon seeing the battle between the two of them, many of the bystanders hurriedly ran far away. They were deeply afraid that they might be hit by the energy ripples and be turned into dust.

After all, that was a battle between two of the most powerful experts in the Holy Land of Martialism.

"Lianghua, I am determined to kill Chu Feng today. Those who dare to block my path shall be killed. Even you, an Ancient Era's Elf, will not be spared."

Right at that moment, the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master Duanmu Feiyu also revealed his Imperial Armament. Then, he joined the battle.

“Kill!!!!!!!!!”

After the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master joined the battle, a rallying shout sounded from the Heavenly Law Palace’s army. They started their attack. Even though they appeared to be righteous and just individuals, they were acting like a pack of wolves and tigers. They planned to kill everyone related to the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Kill!!!!!” At that moment, Chu Feng also shouted and rushed to face the incoming Heavenly Law Palace’s army.

In response, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Immeasurable Immortal, Nangong Longjian, the Snow-haired Immortal, and the numerous other experts all set off to battle against the Heavenly Law Palace’s army.

Even though the Heavenly Law Palace possessed overwhelming fame for their fighting prowess, the current Cyanwood Mountain was no longer the same as before. The thousand-plus Martial Emperors of the Cyanwood Mountain were not something that could easily be taken care of by the Heavenly Law Palace’s ten million-plus fighters. n-)0$\mathbf{v}e\boldsymbol{lB}$1n

Although they possessed fewer numbers, the Cyanwood Mountain was faintly holding the upper hand in the battle.

“Kill!!!!”

Right at that moment, the Mortal King Palace’s army also joined the battle.

Once the Mortal King Palace’s army joined the battle, the Cyanwood Mountain that was originally winning against the Heavenly Law palace immediately entered a state of being suppressed.

“Sure enough, this won’t do. No matter how powerful the Cyanwood Mountain might be, they are no match for the combined forces of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.”

“That’s not all there is. That Ancient Era’s Elves’ Lord Lianghua is fighting one against two. He is also at a disadvantage. After all, his opponents are no ordinary Martial Emperors. Instead, they are the two Palace Masters of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.”

The battle had just begun. Yet, one side already held an overwhelming advantage in the battle. This caused the crowd to become worried for the Cyanwood Mountain.

Even though they had originally come here to watch the show, they had all heard about the grudges between Chu Feng and the Heavenly Law Palace.

Deep in their hearts, they all felt that Chu Feng did nothing wrong. Instead, it was the Heavenly Law Palace that had deliberately made things difficult for Chu Feng.

Thus, they did not wish for Chu Feng's defeat. After all, he was the person, the young sapling, with the greatest possibility of becoming this era's overlord.

Furthermore, there were even people that felt that the Heavenly Law Palace's deliberate provocation of Chu Feng had only been made because they wished to eliminate Chu Feng.

They were afraid that Chu Feng would become the next Qing Xuantian and threaten their position as one of humanity's strongest powers.

In fact, before Chu Feng even became an overlord, his rallying power was already exceptionally astonishing. At the very least, he had caused the current Cyanwood Mountain to not be inferior to the Heavenly Law Palace by much.

Suddenly, a shout sounded from afar, "To bully few with many is simply no ability at all. If you're truly men, then you should fight an equal battle." Then, a black blaze surged forth. Like a shooting star, it entered the battlefield.

Anywhere it passed, the people from the Cyanwood Mountain would be fine. However, the experts from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace would end up in a complete mess. Those with light injuries would end up vomiting blood. Those with serious injuries would explode and die on the spot.

Finally, that lump of black blaze shot toward the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace master, Duanmu Feiyu.

"Clank~~~"

Duanmu Feiyu hurriedly used his Imperial Armament to slash down at the incoming black blaze. He wanted to use his Imperial Armament's power to hack that black blaze in two.

"Boom~~~"

Sure enough, his slash was extremely ferocious. It caused the black blaze to flutter about everywhere.

"Heavens, that is?!!!"

However, when the black blaze scattered and dispersed, those who were able to see what was contained within the black blaze all revealed a huge change in expression.

The reason for that was because a figure had appeared in the location where the black blaze had dissipated. It was a middle-aged man.

However, that middle-aged man not only emitted maturity, he was also emitting a dense amount of nefarious nature. He wore black clothes, had red phoenix eyes that were searing with killing intent, and black lips that were curved into a mischievous smile. He was simply and purely nefarious in appearance.

Many people in the Holy Land of Martialism recognized that man. He was the Underworld Palace's Palace Master, Hun Jingtian.

"Senior Lianghua, junior Hun Jintian shall provide senior with a helping hand," After the Underworld Palace's Palace Master appeared, he first smiled at Lord Lianghua with a benevolent smile. Then, he took out a long, black sword and unleashed ferocious attacks at the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master.

"Haha, Hun Jintian, you've arrived at the perfect time," Lord Lianghua had originally been feeling extremely gloomy. However, after seeing Hun Jintian, he started to laugh heartily.

By himself, he was indeed no match for both the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master. However, after the Underworld Palace's Palace Master appeared, it was now a two-on-two. If it was a two-on-two, the pressure on him would be reduced enormously.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2003 - Chu Feng's Massacre Show

"Hun Jingtian, you actually also came to involve yourself in this matter? Are you planning to use this opportunity to kiss the Ancient Era's Elves' ass?" n./OveLBIn

"Or, could it be that you're planning to use this opportunity to win favor from that boy Chu Feng?" The Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master asked coldly.

Clearly, the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master felt extremely displeased. Originally, he had grasped victory in his palm. However, with the addition of the Underworld Palace's Palace Master, their battle would enter a stalemate once again.

"I merely think that this is the best opportunity to get rid of your Heavenly Law Palace," Hun Jingtian had a smile on him the entire time. However, the Imperial Armament that he held in his hand grew more and more ferocious. He simply wanted to take the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master's life.

"Today, it's not our Heavenly Law Palace, but rather your Underworld Palace that will be eradicated!" The Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master shouted. His each and every attack was also extremely ferocious.

There had been grievances between the Heavenly Law Palace and the Underworld Palace for many years now. Today, they would finally fight a battle to the death. It must be said, after the Underworld Palace's Palace Master joined the battle, the battle became even more intense.

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

"Woosh~~~"

At the moment when the four rank eight Martial Emperors were fighting one another, many blasts of wind began to echo continuously. Countless black flames were surging forth from the distant horizon like a black meteor shower.

In the end, those black flames landed on the battlefield.

Upon entering the battlefield, those black flames turned into black-clothed individuals. Ruthlessly, those people began to attack and kill the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

They were the Underworld Palace's army. It turned out that the Underworld Palace's Palace Master Hun Jingtian was not the only person that had come. Hun Jingtian had also arrived with the Underworld Palace's army.

"Little friend Chu Feng, per the order from our Palace Master, we have come to provide you with assistance."

Right at that moment, an old man appeared beside Chu Feng. This person was the Underworld Palace's management elder that had helped Chu Feng many times in the Moonlight Maze, Elder Huang Guan.

"Seniors, you all have come at the perfect time," At that moment, Chu Feng was overjoyed by the appearance of the Underworld Palace's army. This was something that he and the great majority of the people present had not expected.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng did not possess a familiarity with the Underworld Palace.

However, regardless, the arrival of the Underworld Palace's army was akin to sending charcoal in snowy weather.

With the addition of the Underworld Palace's army, the Cyanwood Mountain that had been in an absolutely disadvantaged state against the Mortal King Palace and the Heavenly Law Palace's armies was able to once again seize dominance in the battle.

"Rooarrr~~~"

Not long after the Underworld Palace joined the battle, dragon-like roars suddenly sounded from afar. Then, enormous black monstrous dragons came

galloping towards the Cyanwood Mountain, killing their way onto the battlefield.

Their enormous bodies created a complete mess out of the places where they passed!!!

“Little friend Chu Feng, we are sorry to have come late.”

It was the King Monstrous Dragon Race. The King Monstrous Dragon Race’s Clan Chief had led the King Monstrous Dragon Race army to assist Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was overjoyed to see the King Monstrous Dragon Race. After all, he possessed a deep relationship with the King Monstrous Dragon Race and was allied with them.

The King Monstrous Dragon Race had dispatched all of their elites here to assist Chu Feng. Chu Feng could tell that the King Monstrous Dragon Race were sincerely trying to help him.

“Kill! Even if our Four Great Imperial Clans merely possess the splendor of fireflies, we must still assist little friend Chu Feng today and fight alongside the Cyanwood Mountain.”

To Chu Feng’s surprise, after the arrival of the King Monstrous Dragon Race, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders personally led a group of elites from the Four Great Imperial Clans and killed their way onto the battlefield.

Although it was only a group of elites, and only a single Utmost Exalted Elder had been dispatched from each of the clans, it remained that both Chu Feng and the bystanders were shocked by their arrival to help Chu Feng. After all, they had been insistent on killing Chu Feng before.

Some of the crowd even began to rub their eyes nonstop, not daring to believe what they were seeing.

Even though the crowd were all very shocked by the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace joining hands, they were even more shocked by this many powers coming to assist Chu Feng.

They truly managed to experience what it meant by ‘a hundred answers to a single call.’ Furthermore, Chu Feng had not even called for those people. Instead, those powers had come to help Chu Feng of their own accord.

Although Chu Feng was very shocked by this, he soon smiled a relieved smile.

No matter what, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders had personally experienced Chu Feng’s strength in the Moonlight Maze. They also knew that Chu Feng possessed a deep relationship with the Ancient Era’s Elves.

Likely, they had carefully considered their actions, and ultimately decided to stand with Chu Feng. They wished to seize this opportunity to board the Ancient Era’s Elves’ great vessel in order to obtain steadiness for their future.

However, regardless, it remained that they had acted upon their beliefs, and had dispatched elites to help Chu Feng. Thus, Chu Feng felt equally grateful toward the Four Great Imperial Clans.

It could be said that the grudges between Chu Feng and the Four Great Imperial Clans were completely settled as of that moment. From today hence, they would be true allies.

What did it mean to be allies? They were people or powers that would come to assist one another at their most critical moments.

“Mere King Monstrous Dragon Beasts and Four Great Imperial Clans actually dared to come contend against our Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace? After this battle is over, the next to be exterminated will be you all!”

The people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace were already furious because of the participation of the Underworld Palace. When the Four Great Imperial Clans and the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts also arrived to help Chu Feng, they became filled with anger.

Even though the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts and the Four Great Imperial Clans possessed strength greatly inferior to their own, it remained that they were great powers.

This was especially true now that they were fighting the Cyanwood Mountain and the Underworld Palace. They were already caught in a disadvantaged

state. And now, the appearance of the Four Great Imperial Clans and the King Monstrous Dragon Race would only cause their battles to become even more difficult. As such, how could they not become enraged?

After all, both the Four Great Imperial Clans and the King Monstrous Dragon Race were afraid of them before, and would not dare to cause trouble for them.

The fact that they dared to do so now was only because they were borrowing the imposing power of the Cyanwood Mountain and the Ancient Era's Elves. Because of that, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace were all filled with endless rage.

"Puu..."

"Ahh~~~"

Right after the threatening words aimed at the Four Great Imperial Clans and the King Monstrous Dragon Race were spoken by that Heavenly Law Palace's elder, a silvery light suddenly flashed through the air. Then, that man started to scream in pain. His blood swirled in the air as his physical body was destroyed by Chu Feng.

As for that man, he was already the thousandth person to die after threatening the Four Great Imperial Clans and the King Monstrous Dragon Race.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the one that had ended up killing them.

"You dare to boast shamelessly when you're powerless to defend yourself?" After killing a thousand individuals in the blink of an eye, Chu Feng turned his chilly gaze to his surroundings.

Upon hearing what Chu Feng said and seeing his gaze, the troops from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace started to shiver. At that moment, no one dared to speak any more threats.

The reason for that was because those with cultivations above rank six Martial Emperor were all contained by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Immeasurable Immortal and the Underworld Palace's experts.

As for those below the cultivation of rank six Martial Emperor, there was simply no one capable of being Chu Feng's opponent. Thus, to the current

Chu Feng, he felt as if he was like a fish released back into the water in the battlefield.

The existence of Chu Feng was simply a nightmare to the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

“Humph,” Even though the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace had both grown afraid of him, Chu Feng did not stop his attacks.

With a cold smile, Chu Feng unleashed his attacks again. With each attack, a crimson light would flash through the air.

In order to bring about absolute superiority in this battle, Chu Feng did not fight with rank six Martial Emperors. Instead, he was killing those below rank six Martial Emperor without any restraint. With Chu Feng’s strength, those below rank six Martial Emperor simply did not even possess the power to fight back against him. Thus, this was most definitely a massacre.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2004 - Angrily Fighting Three Evildoers

“That guy!!!”

At that moment, the crowd whose gazes were focused on Lord Lianghua and the three Palace Masters’ battle all turned their gaze to Chu Feng.

Those four rank eight Martial Emperors were truly too powerful. As such, the crowd were simply unable to see their battle clearly. At the very most, they could only enjoy the excitement of the battle. However, Chu Feng was different. They were able to clearly see a portion of his attacks and movements.

“Chu Feng, isn’t he too ferocious? Those Martial Emperor-level experts are actually being sliced apart like watermelons. They simply have no way to fight back.”

Seeing Chu Feng’s massacre with their very own eyes, the crowd started to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

“Little friend Chu Feng, let us assist you too.”

In this sort of situation, there were actually people among the bystanders joining the battlefield unceasingly. They joined to assist Chu Feng and the others in their battle against the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

Some of these people were those whom Chu Feng had met in the Moonlight Maze. Others were strangers who had never met Chu Feng before.

However, regardless of whom they might be, it remained that their decision to join the battle on Chu Feng's side meant that they stood with Chu Feng.

Regardless of what sort of intentions these people might have, the fact that they were willing to fight with him and create a threat to the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace meant Chu Feng would welcome them.

Of course, since there were people that chose to assist Chu Feng, there were also people that chose to assist the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace. Merely, the ones that chose to assist Chu Feng greatly outnumbered the ones that chose to assist the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

Right at that moment, a shout sounded from afar, "Chu Feng, do you dare to fight against us?"

Turning towards the direction of that shout, Chu Feng's eyes shone. In that direction were three fiendish-looking old men. Not only did those three old men possess cultivations of rank six Martial Emperors, they were each holding an Imperial Armament and wantonly killing the people from the Cyanwood Mountain.

Most importantly, those three old men all reeked very strongly of blood. This meant that they had killed countless people, that they were true fiends.

Suddenly, someone shouted from the crowd, "It's them, the Holy Land of Martialism's Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong!"

Furthermore, upon seeing those three old men, many people began to express overwhelming anger. They were itching to kill those three old men themselves.

After all, the Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong were people who had done all sorts of malicious deeds. Many people possessed deep hatred and grudges

towards them. They were the most notorious existences in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“This is strange, how did they become this powerful? Even the strongest of the three, Evildoer Jin, was only a rank four Martial Emperor before. How did the three of them suddenly become rank six Martial Emperors?”

“Furthermore, they are all holding an Imperial Armament. None of them had an Imperial Armament before. Exactly where did they obtain their Imperial Armaments?”

At that moment, some of the people that knew about the Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong began to express confusion. They had disappeared for some time. Their reappearance with their new strength shocked the crowd.

“Come, let me, Snow Blade, take on you three Evildoers.”

Right at that moment, the Snow Blade Mad Demon charged toward Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong. With each slash of his Snow Blade, cold rays would radiate all around, and snowflakes would dance in the air.

With each slash, a slaughter within snowflakes.

The Snow Blade Mad Demon’s reputation was well-justified. Among the rank six Martial Emperors, he could be considered to be a mid-to-upper ranked expert.

The reason why he dared to fight against the three Evildoers by himself was because he despised the Three Great Evildoers from the bottom of his heart.

He knew that the current cultivations of Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong were not obtained by themselves through martial cultivation. Else, it would be impossible for their cultivations to increase this quickly. Snow Blade Mad Demon was planning to personally experience exactly what shenanigans the three Evildoers’ cultivations possessed.

He wished to see whether or not they had obtained some treasures or used some special method to gain their current cultivations.

“Puchi~~~”

“Ahhh~~~~”

However, not long after the Snow Blade Mad Demon began to battle against Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong, his arm was hacked off.

One against three, he was absolutely no match for Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong.

“Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong are actually this powerful? The old Senior Snow Blade Mad Demon is actually no match for them?” Personally seeing the Snow Blade Mad Demon’s arm hacked off by the three Evildoers in a blink of an eye, the crowd were all astonished.

Even though the crowd all felt that the Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong had obtained their cultivations unnaturally, and that there was something strange with their Imperial Armaments too, it remained that they had shown the crowd that they possessed the strength of rank six Martial Emperors with their skills, and had completely unleashed the strength of their Imperial Armaments.

“Snow Blade Mad Demon, what did you think you were? You actually dared to bring your lousy blade to fight against the three of us, who possess Imperial Armaments? Today, we’ll send you to your death,” The Three Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong seemed to be furious from the contempt that the Snow Blade Mad Demon had shown for them. At that moment, after having obtained absolute dominance over the Snow Blade Mad Demon, they were planning to kill him.

After alternating their attacks at the Snow Blade Mad Demon, Evildoer Jin raised his enormous Imperial Armament blade and swept it at the Snow Blade Mad Demon. If that attack were to land, the Snow Blade Mad Demon would be cut in half on the spot. Most importantly, the Snow Blade Mad Demon was unable to dodge the incoming attack.

“Clank~~~”

However, at the moment of imminent peril, a silvery light suddenly flashed through. As sparks formed from the collision, the silvery light knocked back Evildoer Jin’s Imperial Armament.

Following that, two more silvery lights shot forth and knocked back both Evildoer Yin and Evildoer Tong.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had promptly arrived to save the Snow Blade Mad Demon.

“Chu Feng!!!” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong all revealed overflowing hatred in their eyes. At that moment, one could even hear the sound of them grinding their teeth in anger.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, three of the Underworld Palace’s management elders all left their own locations and flew to Chu Feng’s side. It was Elder Huang Guang and the others.

“Little friend Chu Feng, leave those three to our Underworld Palace,” Elder Huang Guang said.

“Senior Huang Guan, there are already grudges between me and those three Evildoers. Allow me to settle this grudge today. I will take care of them myself,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well,” Elder Huang Guan knew very well how powerful Chu Feng was. Thus, he did not hesitate, and led the two other Underworld Palace’s management elders to return to the battlefield to kill the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

“Chu Feng, you have killed our disciples. Today, we shall have our vengeance,” Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong all brandished their respective Imperial Armaments and charged toward Chu Feng.

“Ever since the day I killed those three, I knew that such a day would come. Merely, aren’t the three of you far too cowardly? I’ve waited for you three for so long,” Chu Feng had a smile on his face as he effortlessly received his enemies while mocking them.

“Where’s Zhan Cangtian? That so-called leader of the Five Great Evildoers? I have also killed his disciple, Zhan Qiankun. Why did he not come to take revenge against me here?”

“Heh, a bullshit leader of the Five Great Evildoers. Turns out that he’s a coward too,” Not only was Chu Feng insulting the three Evildoers, he was also insulting Zhan Cangtian, the leader of the Five Great Evildoers.

Truth be told, if it was back then, if these notorious Evildoers were to come create trouble for Chu Feng back then, Chu Feng would have been afraid of them. However, now, he simply did not place them in his eyes anymore.

Not to mention Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong, Chu Feng wouldn't even fear their leader, the person with strength that surpassed these three Evildoers, Zhan Cangtian. n-)0$\mathbf{v}\boldsymbol{elB}$1n

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2005 - Emperor Qing's Successor

"The three of us are more than enough to take care of you. There's simply no need for Lord Zhan Cangtian."

Even though they were all known as Evildoers, Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong were extremely respectful towards the leader of the Five Great Evildoers, Zhan Cangtian.

"So you all actually have someone you're afraid of? It would appear that I have underestimated you all. Not only are you all cowards, you're utter cowards. Even in here, you're still flattering Zhan Cangtian. Could it be that Zhan Cangtian is actually your daddy?"

Chu Feng continued to mock them. As these three Evildoers had done all sorts of malicious things, it was greatly insufficient for him to just kill them. As such, Chu Feng was determined to insult and humiliate them.

"Chu Feng, you little brat. Continue to talk, I'll take care of you!"

"Chu Feng, regardless of what sort of ability you might have, you are only able to increase your cultivation to rank four Martial Emperor."

"You, with your strength of a mere rank four Martial Emperor, did you really think that you would be able to contend against us? Brat, you are truly too arrogant."

"Today, we shall let you know how high the sky is, and how vast the earth is," At that moment, Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong were all filled with confidence. They felt that they would absolutely be able to kill Chu Feng. Thus, their attacks grew more and more ferocious, and they began to mock Chu Feng back.

“It seems like the three of you have simply not determined the situation before you.”

Chu Feng sneered. Indeed, Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong now possessed the strength of rank six Martial Emperors. Furthermore, they were able to unleash the might of their Imperial Armaments.

However, to Chu Feng, none of these three Evildoers possessed strength comparable to the YinYang Immortal.

Furthermore, even if the YinYang Immortal were still alive, he would not be a match for Chu Feng. As such, how could these three Evildoers possibly be a match for Chu Feng?

“Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng continuously slashed with the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in his hand. With each slash, a crimson light shot forth. Chu Feng had unleashed an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill.

--- the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

“Woosh~~~”

.....

The nine slashes were all shot forth in succession. As the nine crimson slashes were finished, Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong’s bodies were dead with their bodies badly mutilated.

They had been defeated. When fighting against them, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to use any Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. With merely an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill, he had managed to easily defeat them and take their lives.

“Those are quite decent Imperial Armaments. Merely, when used by you all, they are simply being wasted,” After Chu Feng killed the three Evildoers, he

placed their Imperial Armaments into his own Cosmos Sack. It was not only their Imperial Armaments, even their Cosmos Sacks and all the treasures they held on them were seized by Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, he... he actually managed to kill Evildoers Jin, Yin, and Tong so easily?”

Even though Chu Feng had already returned to the battlefield to kill the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace and had completely disregarded the matter concerning the three Evildoers, the surrounding crowd were filled with endless astonishment.

No matter what, when the Evildoers Jin, Yin, and Tong had fought against the Snow Blade Mad Demon, they had already exhibited their strength to the crowd.

That said, it was precisely because of that that Chu Feng’s killing of the Evildoers Jin, Yin, and Tong demonstrated how much more powerful he was.

That said, even if Chu Feng had already revealed his renowned ability, his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, it remained that his cultivation had only increased to that of a rank four Martial Emperor.

A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. Chu Feng possessed a battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation. That child was, without a doubt, a demon-level character.

Earlier, regardless of what the rumors of Chu Feng might be, they had remained only rumors, since only a portion of the people present had seen Chu Feng’s strength.

However, today, there were countless bystanders present. When these people finally saw that Chu Feng possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation, all of them were astonished.

“Rumble~~~”

In the moment when the crowd was filled with astonishment, Chu Feng began to massacre his enemies ruthlessly.

Not only was he slaughtering his foes himself, he had also unleashed his two Supreme Secret Skills, the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

“The two Supreme Secret Skills are actually both with him?”

“According to rumors, the Five Elements Secret Skills cannot coexist in the same host because one’s body cannot withstand them.”

“However, Chu Feng, he... he accomplished that. He’s actually that heaven-defying. That child is truly too frightening,” Upon seeing the two Supreme Secret Skills, the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, the crowd became even more amazed by Chu Feng.

“Roar~~~~”

However, that was merely the beginning. After revealing the Fire Immortal Profound Technique and the Water Immortal Profound Technique, Chu Feng unleashed...

... the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique, the Vermilion Bird Resurrection Technique and the Black Tortoise Armor Technique, his Four Great Supreme Secret Skills.

Furthermore, those Four Great Supreme Secret Skills were all unleashed in their complete form, their Divine Beast appearance. Their roars were capable of shaking the heavenly dome. They were filled with dominance.

“Heavens, what are those?! This sensation, could they also be secret skills?!” Sure enough, at the moment when the crowd were all astonished by the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, the appearance of four more Supreme Secret Skills caused the crowd to be so astonished that they became stunned.

No matter how they looked at it, those four Supreme Secret Skills Chu Feng had unleashed were existences even more frightening than the Fire Immortal Profound Technique and the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

“Those four Divine Beasts look exactly the same as Lord Emperor Qing’s legendary four guardian beasts. Could it be... Chu Feng is Emperor Qing’s successor?!”

“What?!!!!!!”

Many experts from the Holy Land of Martialism were present to witness this battle. There were many among them that were experienced and knowledgeable. They managed to recognize that Chu Feng’s Four Great Supreme Secret Skills were Qing Xuantian’s guardian beasts.

After the first person spoke out, another person spoke out as well. Gradually, practically everyone felt that Chu Feng’s Four Great Supreme Secret Skills were Qing Xuantian’s four guardian beasts.

“And I wondered how Chu Feng was so heaven-defying. It turns out that he’s Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian’s successor.”

At that moment, the crowd were all astonished by this news.

If it were someone else that was declared to be Emperor Qing’s successor, the crowd would all be skeptical of it. In fact, they would simply not believe it.

However, when it was Chu Feng, the people were simply not skeptical at all. After all, Chu Feng was truly heaven-defying. There were people who had felt that Chu Feng might be some great almighty being’s successor to begin with. Some had even felt that that great almighty person would be Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian.

After all, Chu Feng’s heaven-defying manner was exactly the same as how heaven-defying Qing Xuantian was.

And now, when the crowd personally saw the Azure Dragon, the White Tiger, the Vermilion Bird and the Black Tortoise, they were certain that Chu Feng was Emperor Qing, Qing Xuantian’s successor.

“That brat is truly filled with surprises,” Not to mention the bystanders, even the Underworld Palace’s Palace Master took notice of this.

Evidently, he also felt that Chu Feng was Qing Xuantian’s successor. Thus, a smile of ease appeared on his face.

He had decided to help Chu Feng as a gamble. And now, he knew that his gamble was a success. Even disregarding currying favors from the Ancient Era’s Elves, merely Chu Feng’s own strength was sufficient for them, the Underworld Palace, to provide him their full assistance.

“Damn it!” However, this news that caused the Underworld Palace’s Palace Master to burst with joy caused both the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master and the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master to frown deeply.

The complacence they had earlier had disappeared completely. It was clear that the two of them were both regretting their decision.

Qing Xuantian’s influence was enormous. Even though ten thousand years had passed, Qing Xuantian’s name still remained as a fear to countless people.

This was especially true for the huge monsters like the Three Palaces. They knew very well how frightening Qing Xuantian was. He had been a true overlord, an existence that surpassed all others in the Holy Land of Martialism back then.

As for that Chu Feng, he was actually Qing Xuantian’s successor? It was no wonder Chu Feng possessed such heaven-defying strength.

Truth be told, if they had known that Chu Feng was Qing Xuantian’s successor, the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace might not have joined hands to attack the Cyanwood Mountain. n./O𝒱𝑬𝑙𝒱𝔅1n

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2006 - The Arrival Of Reinforcements

“Heavenly Law Palace, Mortal King Palace, you all truly have enormous dog’s guts!!!”

Right at that moment, a loud shout exploded from the distant horizon.

When that voice was heard, the expressions of practically everyone changed enormously. The reason for that was because they were all able to feel the power behind that voice. It was a rank eight Martial Emperor that had shouted.

Unexpectedly, another rank eight Martial Emperor had appeared.

Sure enough, soon an old man appeared. It was another Grand Elder of the Ancient Era’s Elves, Lord Luokong.

Not long after Lord Luokong appeared, several hundred thousand soldiers in green armor arrived in the sky in an orderly manner.

They were the elites of the Ancient Era's Elves. Lord Luokong had led an army of elite Ancient Era's Elves here.

"Heavens!!!"

At that moment, not only were the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace stunned, even the bystanders were stunned. At that moment, they did not know how to describe their current state of mind.

They were all stunned by the scene before them. Although the army of hundreds of thousands from the Ancient Era's Elves were greatly inferior to the Three Palaces' armies of millions in terms in numbers, the Ancient Era's Elves' army of hundreds of thousands were their true elites.

Their overwhelming might immediately suppressed the Three Palaces' armies the moment they appeared on the scene.

At that moment, the crowd was finally able to realize how powerful the Ancient Era's Elves were.

Sure enough, the Ancient Era's Elves were the strongest power in the Holy Land of Martialism. They were an existence that the Three Palaces could not compare with.

Not to mention the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace, even if the Underworld Palace were to join hands with them, they would likely not be a match for the Ancient Era's Elves. n.(𝑜(/𝒱..𝑒((ℓ/)𝔅--I(.n

"It's over. The Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace's decision this time around was truly a mistake."

"Making Chu Feng an enemy was their greatest mistake. Likely, they will suffer a calamity today."

After the Underworld Palace joined the battle, the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace had already entered a disadvantaged state And now, the Ancient Era's Elves had arrived with a large force to assist the Cyanwood Mountain. Without a doubt, this would force the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace into desperate straits.

Not to mention the others, even the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Masters had dejected expressions on their faces. They both knew that they were powerless to reverse this battle now.

Suddenly, the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master shouted, "Stop!!!"

He turned to his subordinates and spoke with a loud voice. "Everyone from the Heavenly Law Palace, cease your attacks."

"Everyone from the Mortal King Palace, cease fighting," In response, the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master also ordered his subordinates to stop fighting.

Not only were they ordering their subordinates to stop fighting, they themselves did not dare to continue fighting against Lord Lianghua and the Underworld Palace's Palace Master. Instead, the two of them began to withdraw.

"Puu~~~"

"Puu~~~"

Although the two of them did not dare to fight back, Lord Lianghua and the Underworld Palace's Palace Master did not act leniently toward them at all. As the two of them continued to attack the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Masters, they both managed to find gaps in their defenses. Ruthlessly, they managed to slash the bodies of their opponents.

Lord Lianghua directly hacked off the Mortal King Palace Master's arm.

As for the Underworld Palace's Palace Master, he was even more ruthless. Not only did he managed to hack off one of the Heavenly Law Palace Master's arms, he had also hacked off his shoulder.

That said, even though they were feeling pain from having their arms hacked off, the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master merely bit down on their teeth to endure the pain without uttering a sound.

"Well then, let's stop."

At that moment, the Underworld Palace's Palace Master and Lord Lianghua had originally wanted to continue attacking them. However, Lord Luokong suddenly arrived beside them and stopped them.

"They dared to look down on us Ancient Era's Elves. They should be killed," Lord Lianghua said.

"Lord Luokong, what Lord Lianghua says is entirely correct," The Underworld Palace's Palace Master began to add oil to fire.

"I am under orders from His Majesty that we must not eliminate the Heavenly Law Palace," Lord Luokong said to Lord Lianghua through voice transmission.

Lord Lianghua was startled upon hearing those words. Then, still angry, he said via voice transmission, "Then we'll eliminate the Mortal King Palace."

"Lianghua, calm yourself. Do not forget what we Ancient Era's Elves promised Lord Qing Xuantian," Lord Luokong urged against it.

Lord Lianghua started to gnash his teeth in anger. His fists were clenched so tightly that cracking sounds could be heard. Originally, someone like Lord Lianghua would have great control over his state of mind.

However, this time around, he was unable to control his state of mind. He was truly enraged by the actions and conduct of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace. However, he was not allowed to eliminate them. This caused him to feel extremely sullen.

"Everyone from the Underworld Palace, stop attacking," The Underworld Palace's Palace Master was an intelligent individual. He was able to tell that the Ancient Era's Elves did not plan to eradicate the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace. Thus, he ordered his men to stop.

In fact, after the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace ceased their attacks, Chu Feng had already ordered the Cyanwood Mountain's people to stop attacking. At that moment, the battle was halted.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please come over here," Lord Luokong waved at Chu Feng with a smile on his face.

He knew that while the Cyanwood Mountain's leader was actually Baili Xuankong, the person that actually possessed the authority to speak was Chu Feng.

"Lord Luokong," After Chu Feng arrived, he courteously greeted Lord Luokong.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I know that your mood is extremely bad right now. Truth be told, I have come here with the orders from His Majesty that we must not eliminate the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace."

"It is not that His Majesty is being lenient and merciful toward them. Rather, there is a reason behind it. To put it simply, Qing Xuantian asked our Ancient Era's Elves to, regardless of how excessive the human powers might act, not eradicate those human powers that had existed for tens of thousands of years, and only to teach them a lesson."

"You are a very smart individual. I believe you should understand what I mean," Lord Luokong said to Chu Feng in a very apologetic manner. Of course, he spoke to Chu Feng through voice transmission. Thus, only Chu Feng heard him.

"Junior understands," Chu Feng replied through voice transmission. Then, Chu Feng said openly, "Lord Luokong, today, the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace have not only attacked our Cyanwood Mountain, they have also looked down upon the Ancient Era's Elves. If it wasn't for the assistance from the Underworld Palace's Palace Master, they might really have dared to kill Lord Lianghua."

"As you are the senior, I will not concern myself with that matter. You and Lord Lianghua can handle it," Chu Feng said.

"Two dogs, why are you still standing there? Immediately kneel down and apologize to little friend Chu Feng and Lord Lianghua," Lord Luokong pointed at the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace's Palace Masters.

At that moment, in order to survive, the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace's Palace master knelt in midair toward Chu Feng and Lord Lianghua without the slightest hesitation.

This scene was visible to all the crowd. It was also because of this scene that the crowd realized how powerful the Ancient Era's Elves really were.

The Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace's Palace Masters were akin to gods in the minds of the people of the world.

However, these two gods were now kneeling and apologizing. They knew that this was not due to Chu Feng, nor was it due to Lord Lianghua. Rather, it was due to the strength of the Ancient Era's Elves.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2007 - Compensation

"You all truly have enormous nerves. Speak honestly, are you all colluding with the Dark Hall?" Lord Lianghua asked coldly.

Earlier, the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master were really trying to kill him. Thus, the fury in Lord Lianghua's heart was not something that would decrease with merely their fake apologies.

"Milord, we truly haven't colluded with the Dark Hall. Although we were momentarily foolish, we truly did not collude with the Dark Hall."

"Lord Luokong, Lord Lianghua, please give us another chance," The Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master said in unison.

Even though the two of them were Palace Masters, they were actually cowards who were afraid of dying. Furthermore, they knew that if they were to die, their Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace would be ruined too. Thus, even while at death's door, they still had to struggle to survive.

As long as they survived, there would still be hope. In the end, people would only remember your glories, and not your shameful past.

"We Ancient Era's Elves are a benevolent race. We will not eradicate you."

"However, today, you all were trying to kill little friend Chu Feng and eradicate the Cyanwood Mountain. As such, whether or not you all will be spared should not be determined by we Ancient Era's Elves. Instead, it should be up for little friend Chu Feng to determine it," Lord Luokong said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I apologize for how I wronged you earlier. Moreover, I truly did not know that you were Lord Qing Xuantian’s successor.”

“If I knew that you were Lord Qing Xuantian’s successor, I would have taken Lord Qing Xuantian’s contributions to our human race into consideration, and would absolutely not have attacked you.”

“But, regardless of what I say now, it’s already too late. I am the one in the wrong. Little friend Chu Feng, you can punish or kill me. However, little friend Chu Feng, please spare my Heavenly Law Palace’s elders and disciples. They have only come here on my orders. It is not because they wanted to come and attack you,” The Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master said.

Afterwards, the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master also said similar words to Chu Feng.

They were very smart. In front of the Ancient Era’s Elves, they acted in an absolutely petty and inferior manner because they were afraid of the Ancient Era’s Elves.

However, when before Chu Feng, although they were apologizing to Chu Feng, they still acted with the boldness and integrity that Palace Masters should possess.

The reason for that was very simple. Even though they had been humiliated, they could not allow themselves to be utterly humiliated. Before the Ancient Era’s Elves, they had no choice but to act low and petty. However, Chu Feng remained a member of the younger generation. As such, they could not achieve the same sort of pettiness and lowness when facing Chu Feng. Else, if this matter were to spread, they would have no face to face the people of the world.

In fact, the words spoken by the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace’s Palace Masters managed to obtain some sympathy from the crowd. This was especially true because the two of them were seriously injured right now. But, although they were injured, they did not try to tend to their wounds. This caused the crowd to have some sympathy for them.

After all, the two of them were the strongest experts among the humans. If they were to truly die, it would be a loss for all of humanity.

As for Chu Feng, he knew very well what sort of character the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master have. If he had the choice, he would have definitely killed them without the slightest hesitation.

However, Lord Luokong had spoken to Chu Feng earlier through voice transmission because he didn't want Chu Feng to act too excessively and kill them. As for Chu Feng, he had to give Lord Luokong and the Ancient Era's Elves face.

"Even if there are ten thousand reasons why you all have attacked our Cyanwood Mountain, the people from our Cyanwood Mountain that died in battle were all innocent," Chu Feng said.

"Little friend Chu Feng, your intention is?" The two men looked to Chu Feng.

"While you can be spared death, you must be punished for your crimes. As such, your Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace must compensate our Cyanwood Mountain," Chu Feng said.

"That's no issue. We will definitely compensate your Cyanwood Mountain for its losses in double," The Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Masters nodded and accepted Chu Feng's condition without any hesitation. n-)0$\mathbf{v}elB$1n

This was the best resolution for them. As their Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace had existed for thousands of years, they possessed robust foundations. If it was only compensation, it would be extremely easy for them to do.

"I will be the one to determine the compensation," Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, both the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Masters started to frown. However, the two of them still accepted without the slightest hesitation, "No problem, tell us what you want."

"Firstly, if it hadn't been for the Underworld Palace, the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the Four Great Imperial Clans' arrival today, our Cyanwood Mountain might really have ended up being trampled to the ground by your Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace. All the people in our Cyanwood Mountain would have ended up being killed by you all."

“Thus, their appearance has not only saved our Cyanwood Mountain, they have also saved the lives of countless innocents.”

“However, for the sake of helping our Cyanwood Mountain, those powers have paid bitterly.”

“As such, while you all can refuse to compensate us our Cyanwood Mountain’s losses, you must compensate them for their losses.”

“As such, I demand that your Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace compensate the Underworld Palace, the King Monstrous Dragon Race and Four Great Imperial Clans in the form of an Imperial Armament and twenty Incomplete Imperial Armaments each,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the nerves of the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace all tightened.

It was one thing to compensate with Incomplete Imperial Armaments. But, Imperial Armaments were extremely precious. Not even all of the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace’s management elders possessed an Imperial Armament. From that, it could be seen how sparse their Imperial Armaments were.

Yet now, Chu Feng demanded that they compensate the Underworld Palace, the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the Four Great Imperial Clans, a total of six powers, with an Imperial Armament each. In other words, Chu Feng wanted the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace to hand over six Imperial Armaments as compensation. This was most definitely an extravagant demand.

“Very well. Little friend Chu Feng’s demand is reasonable and fair. We are willing to compensate,” Even though the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace’s Palace Masters were also very unwilling, they still accepted Chu Feng’s demand without the slightest hesitation.

“Remember, the compensation that I demand is for both the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace. It is not to be made jointly,” Chu Feng added.

“What?” Hearing those words, both the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace’s Palace Masters were startled.

Respectively? Not to be compensated jointly? In other words, both the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace must hand over six Imperial Armaments and a hundred and twenty Incomplete Imperial Armaments. When added together, this was a staggering amount of twelve Imperial Armaments and two hundred and forty Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

At that moment, it was not only the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace who were stunned. Even the bystanders were stunned. Their eyes were wide open and their tongues tied. Their current expressions were truly marvelous. They had truly never expected Chu Feng to be this ruthless.

The reason for that was because after surveying the entire battlefield and adding the Imperial Armament that their Palace Master held, it seemed the Mortal King Palace only possessed six Imperial Armaments in total.

As for the Heavenly Law Palace, they were a bit better. Adding the Imperial Armament that their Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master held, they totaled seven.

However, if they were to hand over six Imperial Armaments each, the Heavenly Law Palace would only have a single Imperial Armament left, and the Mortal King Palace would not have a single Imperial Armament.

How could this possibly be considered to be an extravagant demand anymore? Chu Feng was simply planning to bite the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace to their deaths.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you'll be forcing us to our deaths here. In that case, it is better that you kill us," The Mortal King Palace's Palace Master smiled wryly.

"You're the one who said that. If you're unwilling to hand over the Imperial Armaments and Incomplete Imperial Armaments, I will extinguish your Mortal King Palace," Chu Feng said.

"Very well. I am the one who made this decision today. You can kill me. However, please spare my Mortal King Palace's elders and disciples, for they are innocent," The Mortal King Palace's Palace Master suddenly spoke with a loud voice.

Was he truly not afraid of death? No, not at all. He was merely trying to use the will of the people to force Chu Feng to be lenient toward them.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2008 - Deliberately Making Things Difficult

“Are you implying that while your Mortal King Palace’s people are innocent, our Cyanwood Mountain’s people are not? That your lives are valuable, whereas our lives have no value? That you all can kill us as you wish?”

“If it wasn’t for the Ancient Era’s Elves, the Underworld Palace, the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the Four Great Imperial Clans coming to assist us today, our Cyanwood Mountain would have been razed to the ground by your Mortal King Palace. All the people of our Cyanwood Mountain would have been killed by you all.”

“At that time, who would have felt sympathy for us?” Chu Feng asked in succession. He appeared to be very emotional. If possible, he truly wished to kill the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master, this shameless old bastard.

“What little friend Chu Feng says is correct. The way I see it, there is simply no need for compensation. We should just directly eliminate them,” Elder Huang Guan from the Underworld Palace said loudly.

“That’s right, we don’t need any compensation. No matter how much you compensate us, you will not be able to bring back our brothers who died at your hands. What use is compensation? We merely want the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace to pay this debt of blood with blood.”

Following that, the crowd from the Underworld Palace, King Monstrous Dragon Race, Four Great Imperial Clans and Cyanwood Mountain all began to loudly shout in unison.

Their voices were like thunder, and their killing intent was overflowing. They were not joking around. They truly wanted the death and destruction of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

Faced with this sort of situation, the expressions of the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace became very ugly. Many

among them were shivering in fear. They truly did not wish to die, and were deeply afraid of death.

“.....” This sort of situation left the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master speechless. He had not expected Chu Feng to be this powerful. He had not expected Chu Feng to be able to stir up the will of the crowd even more skillfully than him.

The current situation was simply akin to being the will of the crowd. Even if Chu Feng were to order the eradication of their Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace, no one would blame Chu Feng for it.

Thus, the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master ended up gritting his teeth. Feeling enormous pain and unwillingness, he said, “Fine. I agree to little friend Chu Feng’s demand. I will compensate them.” n(-0𝓥e*l*𝓑In

Chu Feng smiled coldly at the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master’s compliance. He had already seen through the nature of the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master, and knew that he was a coward that was afraid of death. Thus, Chu Feng already knew that he would have this sort of response. Thus, Chu Feng did not bother much with the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master. Instead, he turned directly to the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master and asked, “What about the Heavenly Law Palace?”

“Our Heavenly Law Palace also accepts little friend Chu Feng’s demand,” With the prior case of the Mortal King Palace, the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master naturally would not dare to go against Chu Feng’s demand.

The winner was the king and the loser was the thief. And now, he could only admit his defeat and suffer the consequences.

“Since there are no objections, you all can fulfill your promise now,” Chu Feng said.

“Right now?” Hearing those words, the two Palace Masters’ expressions stiffened again.

“Do you have any complaints?” Chu Feng asked.

“Our Imperial Armaments and Incomplete Imperial Armaments are all mastered items right now. If we are to hand them over now, even if they are to

obtain them, they would not be able to master them," The two Palace Masters said in unison.

"Do you not know how to sever the connection? It's alright if you don't. I am able to help you all. Merely, I might be a bit harsh, and might even kill someone through severing their connection to their weapons," Chu Feng said.

"Snap~~~"

Hearing what Chu Feng said, the two Palace Masters clenched their fists tightly.

Threatening. Chu Feng was openly threatening them. However, even when faced with this sort of threat, they had no choice but comply.

"Very well, we'll do as little friend Chu Feng said," In the end, the two of them decided to comply with Chu Feng's demand.

Thus, the experts from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace began to publicly sever their connections with their weapons. This was the most disastrous for the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master. Due to the fact that the Mortal King Palace only possessed six Imperial Armaments altogether, they had to hand over all six of their Imperial Armaments. As such, even the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master had to sever his connection with his weapon. At the moment when he handed over his Imperial Armament, he truly felt as if his heart was bleeding.

While the reaction from the Underworld Palace's crowd was still calm, when the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the Four Great Imperial Clans all received two Imperial Armaments and forty Incomplete Imperial Armaments each, they felt extremely excited.

The Incomplete Imperial Armaments that the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace possessed were all of extremely high quality. They were all top quality weapons.

It was not that the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace did not want to hand over low quality Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Rather, it was Chu Feng who had refused the low quality Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

As for the Imperial Armaments, they were incomparably precious to the Four Great Imperial Clans and the King Monstrous Dragon Race. For them to suddenly obtain two Imperial Armaments each, they were truly overjoyed.

Merely those two Imperial Armaments and forty Incomplete Imperial Armaments had made their assistance to the Cyanwood Mountain completely worth it.

At the moment when the six powers were feeling joy, many people from the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace were crying. Yes, they were truly crying with tears.

By handing over those weapons, they had completely emptied their foundations. Likely, they would never again be able to obtain their former heights.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng said, “Next, it should be time for you all to compensate our Cyanwood Mountain,”

‘What? More compensation? Didn’t you say that it would do to just compensate the six powers? That the Cyanwood Mountain doesn’t need compensation? Why are you requesting compensation now?’

Hearing those words, the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace’s Palace Masters were terrified. However, regardless of what they thought in their hearts, they could not say it out loud. As such, they could only smile wryly.

“What’s wrong? Do you all not wish to compensate us? Are you implying that the casualties that our Cyanwood Mountain suffered should be disregarded?” Chu Feng asked with a stern voice.

“No, that’s not our intention at all. Little friend Chu Feng, what do you wish in compensation?” The two Palace Masters asked with bitter smiles on their faces. If it wasn’t for the fact that they would have to consider their status, the two of them would have cried with tears at this time.

“It’s very simple, just compensate our Cyanwood Mountain with the same compensation you gave the six powers,” Chu Feng said.

“What? Little friend Chu Feng, you’re... you’re making things difficult for us. We have already handed over all that we can as compensation.”

“You want the same sort of compensation? Not only are we unable to offer that sort of compensation now, we will not be able to offer that sort of compensation in the future either.”

“After all, what we had handed over as compensation earlier were things that we accumulated through several tens of thousands of years. Right now, we have already handed all of them over,” The Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master said.

“You can’t hand over the compensation? That’s fine, you can do it slowly.”

“However, you all must write a certificate of indebtedness,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out two bamboo slips. He wrote some things on them and then said, “Done. You all can sign them now.”

At that moment, the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Masters were speechless. Chu Feng had done all these things in a very natural and flowing manner. Evidently, he had prepared this to begin with.

At that moment, they truly regretted their decisions. If they knew that Chu Feng would deliberately make things difficult for them in such a manner, they would have chosen their deaths instead.

Of course, this was merely what they thought. If they could survive, they would naturally do everything to survive. As such, before the eyes of countless individuals, they signed Chu Feng’s certificates of indebtedness and imprinted them with their fingerprints.

“That’s strange,” Chu Feng said.

“What’s strange? We have already signed the certificate of indebtedness according to your demands. What else do you demand from us?” The two Palace Masters said in an annoyed manner.

“You two have written your own names, and not the names of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace. If the two of you are to die without paying off the debt, who am I supposed to find to collect the debt?” Chu Feng asked.

At that moment, the two Palace Masters were so angry that their faces turned ashen. They did not expect for Chu Feng to be such a cautious individual.

However, to them, Chu Feng's cautiousness was simply deliberately making things difficult for them.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2009 - Vomiting Blood From Anger

Although they felt extremely displeased, they had no choice but to comply. As such, they added the names of their Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace to the certificates of indebtedness.

With that, it was no longer they who owed Chu Feng. Instead, it was the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace that owed Chu Feng. As long as the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace remained, they had to pay the debt.

"Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master, while it is true that the Mortal King Palace doesn't have any more Imperial Armaments, don't you have one in your hand?"

"Why are you not handing that over?" said Chu Feng as he looked to the Heavenly Law Palace Palace Master's Imperial Armament.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I still need this Imperial Armament. Would you mind waiting until later when I find another Imperial Armament to hand to you?" The Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master pleaded. He was truly reluctant to part with his Imperial Armament.

After all, Imperial Armaments possessed awareness. As he had used that Imperial Armament for so long, he already gained feelings for it.

"To refuse to hand over an Imperial Armament when you have one, what sort of logic is that?"

"Everyone, tell me, isn't this considered a refusal to pay one's debt?" Chu Feng asked with a loud voice.

"Yes!" The crowd responded in unison.

“Heavenly Law Palace Palace Master, I have heard of a phrase. Refusal to pay one’s debt, your anus faces the south. Refusal to return one’s money, your anus faces the north.”

“Which side do you plan to have your anus face?” Chu Feng asked.

“I-I-I-I’ll give it to you” The Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master started to shiver with anger. Without saying anything further, he immediately severed his relationship with his Imperial Armament and tossed it to Chu Feng.

“Puu~~~”

After that, the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master vomited out a mouthful of blood. This was not only caused by his injuries from the connection with his Imperial Armament being severed, but rather, it was mainly because of his anger.

“Let’s go,” After that, the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master turned to leave. n(-0$\boldsymbol{\mathcal{V}}$e$l\boldsymbol{\mathcal{B}}$In

“Wait a moment,” However, Chu Feng spoke to stop him once again.

“What else do you want? I have compensated you with all that I can and written you a certificate of indebtedness for what I cannot compensate. What else do you want from me?”

“If that is still not enough, you might as well just kill us!” The Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master shouted in a very displeased manner.

Even his last bits of patience had been grinded off by Chu Feng. Chu Feng was truly too ruthless. Although Chu Feng did not kill any of them, he had snatched away all of their most valuable Imperial Armaments. Furthermore, he had left them with an enormous debt.

Although their Heavenly Law Palace had escaped from extermination, they had been completely curbed by Chu Feng. At that moment, Duanmu Feiyu felt as if he wished he was dead.

“You all still haven’t handed over the Wood Immortal Profound Technique and the Gold Immortal Profound Technique,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“What? Hand over the Wood Immortal Profound Technique and the Gold Immortal Profound Technique? Chu Feng, what kind of joke is this? You did not mention those two in the compensation that you wanted earlier,” The two Palace Masters said in unison.

The Three Palaces had existed for a very long time. Apart from Imperial Armaments, their most precious possessions were the three Supreme Secret Skills that they possessed.

They were already extremely unwilling to hand over the Imperial Armaments. And now, Chu Feng wanted them to hand over their Supreme Secret Skills too? How could they possibly be willing to agree to it? Furthermore, Chu Feng had indeed not mentioned any secret skills in the compensation he had requested before.

Thus, they would definitely not hand over their secret skills. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was the one being unreasonable here. Even if they were to dispute with him, even if they were to find people to determine who was wrong, they would not be afraid of Chu Feng.

“Indeed, I did not mention it in the compensation earlier. However, they were clearly written on your certificates of indebtedness.”

“Everyone, have a look, have a look. See and judge for yourselves,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the two certificates of indebtedness that the two Palace Masters had signed. Using his world spirit techniques, he had enlarged the words written on them. As such, everyone was able to see their contents.

After carefully reading the two certificates of indebtedness, the crowd was shocked to discover that, sure enough, there was a clause stating that the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace could use their Wood Immortal Profound Technique and Gold Immortal Profound Technique as a replacement for two weapons. However, they had to hand over the two secret skills to Chu Feng on the spot. Otherwise, they would be breaching the contract.

However, the matter that caused the crowd to not know whether to laugh or cry was that it was written on the contract that the two weapons that the two secret skills could replace were not Imperial Armaments, but rather Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

In other words, both the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace could give Chu Feng one less Incomplete Imperial Armament. However, they must use their Supreme Secret Skills as a replacement.

It would be one thing if they were to replace Imperial Armaments. However, they were actually only able to replace Incomplete Imperial Armaments. This caused the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace to become completely speechless.

“Bastard, Chu Feng, you are simply scamming people here!” The Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master felt as if he was going be angered to death by Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, your actions are simply unreasonable!” The Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master was shivering with anger.

Due to their carelessness, they had not carefully read over the so-called certificate of indebtedness. However, they had not expected Chu Feng to scam them like this.

“Ah? Scam? This condition was clearly written on the certificates of indebtedness before the two of you signed them. It was your mistake to not carefully read them over. Yet now, you are actually blaming me for it?”

“Lord Luokong, Lord Lianghua, please preside over this matter. How could they refuse to admit their debt?” Chu Feng looked to the two Ancient Era’s Elves’ Grand Elders.

“We should not spare the lives of vile and lowly characters who refuse to recognize their losses,” Lord Lianghua said with a cold voice.

“The two of you should just admit to what you’ve signed. After all, little friend Chu Feng is already extremely tolerant to be willing to spare your lives,” Lord Luokong added.

“But, the secret skills’ original owners are already dead. Right now...” The Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master wanted to provide an excuse.

“Although I do not know who the previous owners of the two secret skills are, if my guess is correct, the two secret skills should be with the two Palace Masters, no?”

“It is best that you two do not deny it. Else, I have the means to make your secret skills reveal themselves. At that time, it would be extremely embarrassing for you all,” Chu Feng interrupted before the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master could finish.

“You!!!” Hearing those words, the faces of the two Palace Masters immediately turned ashen. Chu Feng had hit the bullseye. The two secret skills were indeed with them right now.

“Hand them over. Although your bodies might suffer some damage from a forced removal of the secret skills, you can have confidence in my world spirit techniques.”

“I am able to make it so that the two of you will suffer the least amount of damage from the removing of the secret skills,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Take them,” The two Palace Masters said while gnashing their teeth. Today, they had truly suffered at the hands of Chu Feng.

Afterward, Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation on the spot and removed the two secret skills from the two Palace Masters’ bodies.

Merely, after the two secret skills were removed, the two Palace Masters’ bodies started to tremble uncontrollably. Their complexions turned blue, and their lips turned green. They needed to be supported, or else they would not be able to even stand.

At that moment, the two men’s vitality were deeply injured. Likely, they would not be able to recover in a short period of time.

Seeing that scene, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Immeasurable Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal and Zhang Ming, these Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, all started to snicker up their sleeves.

They who were proficient with World Spirit Techniques all knew that it was not impossible to remove secret skills from one’s body. Mainly, it would depend on the strength of one’s world spirit techniques.

Actually, with their abilities as Dragon mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, all of them were capable of accomplishing that.

Furthermore, Chu Feng's mastery of World Spirit Techniques surpassed their own. Thus, even if the two Palace Masters were to be injured from the removal of the secret techniques, they should not be injured to such a degree. In fact, even if they were to be the ones removing the secret skills, the two Palace Masters would not have been injured to such a degree.

Yet now, the two Palace Masters had been so deeply injured. It was clear that there was only a single possibility as to why; Chu Feng had made a fool of them.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2010 - Releasing Tigers, Pulling Out Teeth - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2010 - Releasing Tigers, Pulling Out Teeth

Chapter 2010 - Releasing Tigers, Pulling Out Teeth

After Chu Feng sealed the two Supreme Secret Skills with his world spirit formations, he spoke to the two Palace Masters with a beaming smile, "Seems like you two are still capable of complying with your promises."

However, the two Palace Masters had no heart to answer Chu Feng. At that moment, they were still feeling enormous pain, as if their hearts were bleeding.

Especially when they saw Chu Feng's beaming smile. They truly wanted to use their own hands to tear Chu Feng's face apart. The reason for that was because they felt that Chu Feng was a truly vile and low person.

"Oh, that's right. I have something else to tell you," Chu Feng said again.

"What is it?" The two Palace Masters asked.

"I actually did not have the means to determine whether or not you two possessed secret skills. Thus, if you were to refuse to acknowledge that you had the secret skills, there would have been nothing that I could do about it," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, the two Palace Master's' eyes were wide open with rage. Their faces started to distort. It was as if their hearts, livers, lungs and spleens were about to explode.

"Let's go," In the end, the two Palace Masters angrily shouted toward the sky. Then, they led their respective armies and left.

When they had arrived, they had been overwhelmingly imposing. However, when they left, they were completely spiritless.

Not long after the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace left, when they were still not far into the distance, Chu Feng spoke with a loud voice. "Everyone, the curtain has dropped on this battle. However, there is no need to leave this urgently."

"Our Cyanwood Mountain wishes to invite everyone to a feast,"

"Very well!!!" Hearing those words, the crowd was overjoyed. One by one, they started to cheer frantically.

The crowd present had all attained a great experience. Not only did they find out that Chu Feng was overwhelmingly heaven-defying, they also found out that he possessed the backing of the Ancient Era's Elves, an unparalleled matter.

As such, they all wished for an opportunity to befriend Chu Feng. And now, Chu Feng had actually invited them to a feast. Naturally, they would be overjoyed.

However, when this sort of cheering sound reached the ears of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace, it was undoubtedly an enormous attack at them.

"Puu!!!" The Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master coughed up a mouthful of blood again.

If his previous vomiting of blood could be excused with the severance of his connection with his Imperial Armament, then his current vomiting of blood was completely because of being enraged by Chu Feng.

"Humph," Chu Feng was observing the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace's with his Heaven's Eyes. When he saw the

Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master vomiting blood, there was not the slightest trace of sympathy in his eyes. Instead, the coldness in his eyes increased.

The hatred he had towards the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master was something that he would remember for the rest of his life.

Even though he had obtained complete victory today, it remained that their Cyanwood Mountain, the Underworld Palace, the King Monstrous Dragon Race, and the Four Great Imperial Clans had all suffered casualties.

It was a bitter battle. However, this battle was one that did not have to happen.

However, because the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace felt that Chu Feng was a threat, they decided to create all kinds of difficulties for him. In fact, they even found an excuse to kill him.

Today, if it wasn't for the assistance from various powers, the Cyanwood Mountain would definitely have been razed to the ground. Regardless of whether it was the experts that had lived for close to ten thousand years, or the kids that had just embarked upon the path of martial cultivation, those who were related to Chu Feng would all have been killed by the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace's armies.

This was the cruelty of war. The victor was king and the loser was the thief. The victor would forever not sympathize with the loser.

In fact, if possible, even if he didn't eradicate the entire Heavenly law Palace and Mortal King Palace, Chu Feng would eliminate all of their elites.

The seed of resentment had already been sown. This was something that would be very difficult to remove. The result of cutting down weeds, but not pulling out their roots, would be facing retaliation in the future.

This was just like how the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace had been suppressed by the Ancient Era's Elves for so long. On the surface, they appeared submissive and did not dare to disrespect the Ancient Era's Elves.

However, once the opportunity presented itself, such as now, they immediately started to attack Lord Lianghua. This was their ambition. From

that, it could be seen that the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace were most definitely not trustworthy powers.

Thus, if it wasn't for the fact the Ancient Era's Elves had promised Qing Xuantian that they would not extinguish human powers that had existed for tens of thousands of years, Chu Feng would definitely not have spared the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

In fact, Chu Feng did not agree with Qing Xuantian. So what if it was an old power that had existed for tens of thousands of years? If its existence would only bring harm to the world, why let it continue to exist?

Without being ruthless, one would not be able to stand steadily. This was especially true for the world of martial cultivators. If one did not try to kill others, they would instead become the fish on the chopping block for others to kill.

However, it remained that Qing Xuantian was a senior. When even the Ancient Era's Elves decided to comply with that promise, Chu Feng should also show respect for Qing Xuantian and spare the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace.

However, if Chu feng were to just let the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace go like this, he felt that they would one day return for retaliation.

That was why Chu Feng had seized their Imperial Armaments and Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Furthermore, by using the excuse of taking away their secret skills, Chu Feng had heavily damaged the two Palace Masters so that they would not be able to recover in a short period of time.

Furthermore, with what he had done, the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace would find it very difficult to regain their former strength unless they were given assistance by some sort of grand expert.

Perhaps what Chu Feng had done might appear to be despicable in the eyes of some people. However, Chu Feng must avenge those who were killed. At the same time, he must also consider those who were still alive.

At this moment, Lord Lianghua walked over to Chu Feng. "Little friend Chu Feng, your talent in martial cultivation has already left me speechless. However, your conduct today has truly made this old man gain a whole new level of respect for you yet again."

“Lord Lianghua, what do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked.

“In the past, Duanmu Feiyu and Xun Fengyang were both extremely respectful towards me. This caused me to think that they truly respected me with sincerity, that they truly respected us, the Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“However, what happened today came like a club to my head. I was beaten awake by it.”

“It turned out that they both possessed ambitions. They were unwilling to be suppressed by my Ancient Era’s Elves forever.”

“Truth be told, I am very worried that they will join hands with the Dark Hall. In fact, I am unable to ascertain whether or not they have come here today under the directions of the Dark Hall.”

“Today, we have done an extremely frightening thing -- we have released two fierce tigers back into the mountain, tigers that dream of biting us to death.”

“Fortunately, you have taken care of things beautifully. You have pulled out several of the two fierce tigers’ sharpest teeth. Like this, even if they were to bite us again in the future, it would not hurt that much,” Lord Lianghua said. He was feeling admiration for Chu Feng from the bottom of his heart.

“Chu Feng, what Lord Lianghua said is correct. You have taken care of this beautifully,” Lord Luokong also walked over.

“Indeed. Although it is said to only be compensation, you have managed to rattle the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace’s foundation. Like this, even if they were to attack us again in the future, they will not be as fierce as they were today,” The Underworld Palace’s Palace Master also nodded his head repeatedly.

Although what Chu Feng had done today might be seen as excessive for some people, to these wise men, Chu Feng had done everything perfectly.

With the situation today, they must release the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace alive even though they had killed a lot of innocent people.

However, Chu Feng had not left them leave in peace. Even if they were to be allowed to leave, Chu Feng made sure that they would pay the consequences

for their actions. He had made sure that he would make up for the deaths of those innocents.

Two Supreme Secret Skills, thirteen Imperial Armaments and two hundred and forty Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

Although this compensation appeared to be a great amount, it was merely a small amount to them.

For certain people, Imperial Armaments surpassed everything. For a single treasure, they were willing to kill millions and millions of people. In this world of martial cultivation, this was what the great majority of people thought. Before one's own interest, people's lives were akin to grass.

However, to others, people's lives were the most important. If one's close kin were to be killed, so what if one possessed countless treasures?

Why Chu Feng wanted all those Imperial Armaments and Incomplete Imperial Armaments today was not because of greed. He didn't really care about compensation. Like Lord Lianghua had said, he merely did not want to release the tigers back into the mountain like that. He was merely pulling out their sharp teeth before releasing them back into the mountain.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2011 - Only You

Today, these tigers must be released. Even though they were unwilling to do so, they had no choice but to release them.

As Chu Feng had pulled out the fierce tigers' sharp teeth, the crowd felt a whole new level of respect for him.

However, at the moment when all the grand characters were praising him, Chu Feng was unable to smile at all. Standing high in the sky, he looked to his surroundings.

He looked to the people with broken arms, broken legs, mutilated bodies or open wounds. Looking at them, Chu Feng felt as if his heart was bleeding.

These people didn’t have to be injured. They were injured and left in this state all because of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

However, when compared to those who had died in this battle, these people who were only injured were extremely fortunate.

“Even though I have managed to obtain compensation and pulled out the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace’s sharp teeth, I am unable to bring those who died back to life. I am unable to comfort their relatives through the pain of losing their loved ones.”

“If I had the choice, I would definitely personally avenge them, and kill all those from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace that came to invade us today.”

“Unfortunately, I am incompetent...”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he flew down from the sky and began to help heal the injured.

At that moment, the crowd was completely startled. The word ‘incompetent,’ caused their hearts to twitch.

Seeing Chu Feng saving the crowd, seeing him letting go of his status and healing even the unremarkable Martial Kings, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Immeasurable Immortal, Snow-haired Immortal and the others looked to one another.

Then, one by one, they descended to the surface and began to help heal the people injured in the battle.

Actually, healing the injured from a battle was not something that they, the grand characters, should be doing. Merely, as Chu Feng was doing so, they could not find any reason not do so with him.

Afterwards, Chu Feng invited everyone to a feast. However, the crowd from the Cyanwood Mountain did not immediately start to celebrate.

Instead, under Chu Feng’s guidance, they first attended a memorial service for those who had died in this battle. In fact, Chu Feng was simply in no mood to celebrate.

However, it remained that they had obtained a great victory. As such, he could not appear to be spiritless. For the sake of boosting the crowd's morale, the Cyanwood Mountain not only invited the outsiders to a feast, they themselves also hosted a feast.

With the experts from the Underworld Palace, the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the Four Great Imperial Clans, they jointly celebrated their victory in this battle.

"Little friend Chu Feng, these Imperial Armaments are too precious. We cannot accept them." At the feast, the King Monstrous Dragon Race's Clan Chief tried to hand the two Imperial Armaments and the many Incomplete Imperial Armaments to Chu Feng.

"Lord Clan Chief, for you all to have come here to assist us today, I, Chu Feng, am truly grateful. I do not know how to thank you all. As such, those are things that you all deserve, that you all should keep."

Chu Feng would naturally not accept the Imperial Armaments and Incomplete Imperial Armaments. While the people from the Cyanwood Mountain did not deserve to die, this was even more the case for the people from the Underworld Palace, the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the Four Great Imperial Clans.

They had suffered casualties in order to assist Chu Feng. Thus, Chu Feng was determined to hand those Imperial Armaments and Incomplete Imperial Armaments to them. Only by doing that would Chu Feng feel a bit more at ease.

"Everyone, let's stop with this back and forth. I have a proposal," The Underworld Palace's Palace Master said.

"Lord Palace Master, what sort of proposal might you have?" The Dongfang Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder asked.

"If we are to try to hand all of the Imperial Armaments and Incomplete Imperial Armaments to little friend Chu Feng, he would definitely refuse. But, we can each hand an Imperial Armament and twenty Incomplete Imperial Armaments to the Cyanwood Mountain."

"Like this, we would be enjoying the profits together." n--O𝒱𝐞1𝔟1n

“Little friend Chu Feng, you must not refuse this. We came to help you out of camaraderie. There is no need to consider compensation in such a case.”

“As for the reason why we are returning a portion of the Imperial Armaments and Incomplete Imperial Armaments, it is not because we find it difficult to accept them. Rather, it is because we want to share the profits. We were able to seize total victory this time around mainly because of you. As such, you should naturally receive a share of the gains from this battle,” The Underworld Palace’s Palace Master said.

“What Lord Palace Master says is very correct. Little friend Chu Feng, you must not refuse this,” The King Monstrous Dragon Race’s Clan Chief said.

“That’s right. Little friend Chu Feng, you must accept them. If we cannot even share the gains from a battle, how are we an alliance?” The Four Great Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders added.

They spoke those words willingly. The reason for that was because they had not sent a lot of troops to assist Chu Feng in this battle. As such, if they were to take away that many Imperial Armaments, they would feel distressed about it. However, it would be different if they were to share a portion of their profits with Chu Feng.

“Very well. Since everyone insists, I, Chu Feng, will also not refuse it anymore. We managed to win this battle today all because of you all. As such, in the future, we shall share both our prosperity and our difficulties,” Chu Feng raised his wine cup.

The crowd raised their wine cups in response. Merrily, they shared a cup of wine.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I have another gift that I wish to present you. You must accept it,” The Underworld Palace’s Palace Master said.

“Palace Master, what is it that you wish to gift me?” Chu feng asked with a smile.

“You will definitely be interested in this gift,” As the Underworld Palace’s Palace Master spoke, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack. It was a cube-shaped box that emitted flickering light. It was a spirit formation.

Upon seeing that spirit formation, Chu Feng's eyes immediately shone. Contained within that spirit formation was a secret skill.

To be exact, it was one of the Five Elements Secret Skills, the Earth Immortal Profound Technique!!!

"This gift is too precious. I absolutely cannot accept it," Upon seeing the Earth Immortal Profound Technique, Chu Feng felt as if his blood was boiling.

Currently, he had already obtained the Fire Immortal Profound Technique and Water Immortal Profound Technique. Although he had yet to grasp the Gold Immortal Profound Technique and Wood Immortal Profound Technique, they remained in his possession. If he were to obtain the Earth Immortal Profound Technique too, he would have obtained all five of the Five Elements Secret Skills.

If Chu Feng were to grasp all five of the Five Elements Secret Skills, he would be able to obtain the treasure left behind by the Five Elements Old Ancestor.

No one knew exactly what that treasure was. However, as it was a treasure, Chu Feng naturally wanted to obtain it.

Merely, it was one thing to obtain the two secret skills from the Mortal King Palace and the Heavenly Law Palace. But, as for the Underworld Palace, they did not owe him anything. As such, Chu Feng found it improper to accept the Earth Immortal Profound Technique, an extremely precious treasure.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I have wanted to become allies with the Cyanwood Mountain for a long time now. Today, this Earth Immortal Profound Technique shall be used to express my good faith. I hope that little friend Chu Feng will accept it," The Underworld Palace's Palace Master seemed to know that Chu Feng would be reluctant to accept the Earth Immortal Profound Technique. Thus, he gave a reason to make Chu Feng accept it.

"If it wasn't for senior's prompt arrival with the Underworld Palace's army, our Cyanwood Mountain would truly have been in imminent peril. From that moment, we were already allies."

"Since we are allies, there is no need for this. Senior, please take back the Earth Immortal Profound Technique. I will not accept it," Chu Feng still found it difficult to accept the Earth Immortal Profound Technique.

“Little friend Chu Feng, this is my sincerity. If you are to refuse to accept it, you would be refusing my request to become allies,” The Underworld Palace’s Palace Master said.

At that moment, Lord Lianghua also added, “Chu Feng, the Underworld Palace’s Palace Master only possesses good intentions. You should just accept it.”

“What Lord Lianghua says is correct,” The Underworld Palace’s Palace Master smiled and nodded.

“Little friend Chu Feng, the Underworld Palace’s Palace Master is already saying it like that. Thus, you should stop refusing it.”

Following that, many of the people present all began to urge Chu Feng to accept the Earth Immortal Profound Technique. They were able to tell that the Underworld Palace’s Palace Master truly wanted to gift that secret skill to Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng smiled and shook his head. Even though he deeply wanted the Earth Immortal Profound Technique, he did not plan to accept it.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I will tell you the truth today. Although this Earth Immortal Profound Technique has been with our Underworld Palace for many years, our Underworld Palace is simply unable to unleash its full strength.”

“I believe everyone knows of the strength of the Five Elements Secret Skills. When they are unleashed, they come out as a body with a cultivation one level higher than that of their owner.”

“However, the people that are truly capable of accomplishing that feat are extremely few. Over the tens of thousands of years, only six individuals have been capable of accomplishing that feat. And now, in the Holy Land of Martialism, only little friend Chu Feng is capable of it,” The Underworld Palace’s Palace Master said.

“Only me?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled.

“Of course. Otherwise, why would Duanmu Feiyu and Xun Fengyang, those two fellows, not use the secret skills when they possessed them?” The Underworld Palace’s Palace Master said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2012 - A Grand Gift

“That’s true. Why didn’t they use them?” Many people were surprised. Both Duanmu Feiyu and Xun Fengyang were rank eight Martial Emperors. If they were to use the Gold Immortal Profound Technique and the Wood Immortal Profound Technique, they would be able to unleash two rank nine Martial Emperors to assist them. As such, Lord Luokong’s arrival with the Ancient Era’s Elves’ army would not have been able to stop them either.

“It’s not that they didn’t use them. Rather, it’s that the two of them are simply unable to use them. Else, why would they wait until the Dark Hall’s appearance, wait for the Dark Hall to pin down us Ancient Era’s Elves to finally fall out with us? If they were able to use them, they would’ve fallen out with us long ago.”

“After all, the two of them have possessed the secret skills since long ago,” Lord Lianghua said with a sneer. His tone was filled with contempt.

“Indeed, they are unable to use them. The Five Elements Secret Skills are extremely extraordinary. The stronger their master is, the more difficult it will be to unleash them.”

“In fact, for little friend Chu Feng to be able to so effortlessly unleash the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, those two secret skills, could be said to be truly miraculous,” Lord Luokong added.

“That is why after the previous owner of the Earth Immortal Profound Technique, Lord Zhan Jing, died, I merely kept the Earth Immortal Profound Technique with me, and did not attempt to learn it. The reason for that is because I knew when Duanmu Feiyu and Xun Fengyang were unable to unleash their respective secret skills, I too would not be able to unleash the Earth Immortal Profound Technique,” The Underworld Palace’s Palace Master said.

He had a smile on his face and walked toward Chu Feng as he spoke. He forcibly opened Chu Feng’s palm and placed the sealed Earth Immortal Profound Technique in Chu Feng’s hand. He said, “Little friend Chu Feng, it is

not that I do not value this secret skill. Rather, the Five Elements Secret Skills should be yours exclusively."

"This..." At that moment, Chu Feng did not know how to react.

"Little friend Chu Feng, just accept it. Else, this treasured secret skill will have been wasted," The crowd began to urge Chu Feng to accept it.

"Very well. However, I will not accept this grand gift for free," Chu Feng accepted the Earth Immortal Profound Technique. Then, he said to the crowd, "Today, I, Chu Feng, will also give each and every senior here a grand gift."

"Chu Feng, in terms of seniority, all of us here are your seniors. I wonder, what sort of grand gift are you planning to give us?" Lord Lianghua said jokingly.

Although all of the people enjoying the feast with Chu Feng here were all the people with the greatest status and strength, they numbered quite a few, totalling thirty-five.

Since Chu Feng said 'grand gift,' it meant that what Chu Feng planned to give them should be something extraordinary. If he were to give a gift to each of the thirty-five people, it would be something that no ordinary person could afford to do.

Thus, Lord Lianghua's intention was very clear. He wished to see whether or not Chu Feng's grand gift was actually a grand gift.

In fact, many of the people present were all looking at Chu Feng with beaming smiles. They did not have too enormous of a hope. After all, there were too many people here. Furthermore, they were all extraordinary individuals. Very few things could be pleasing to their eyes. While they knew that Chu Feng possessed things that could please their eyes, they did not feel that Chu Feng would be able to take out so many of such things.

"It's this. Seniors, are you all interested?" As Chu Feng spoke, his palm was extended from his sleeve. Then, a massive peach appeared before the crowd's eyes.

"Heavens! That peach!!!"

Upon seeing that peach, everyone's eyes started to shine. Even though many people did not know that that peach was the Immortality Peach, they were able to sense dense power from the peach.

Especially for Baili Xuankong, the Four Great Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders, the Snow Blade Mad Demon and the others who were near the end of their lifespan, they felt as if their nearly dried-up bodies were moistening[1. Shinji:] upon smelling the fragrance of the peach.

"Exactly what sort of peach is that? Why would I...?"

At this moment, other than the Ancient Era's Elves' Lord Lianghua and Lord Luokong, practically everyone else stood up excitedly.

While countless people had contributed to the battle today, the people who were gathered here were the representatives of the various major powers, and those that Chu Feng had carefully chosen. They were all people who had lived for a very long time, and were near the ends of their lifespans. In fact, there were many like the Snow Blade Mad Demon who would not live for ten more years, people who had one foot in the coffin already.

Chu Feng had chosen them because he wanted to share a portion of his Immortality Peaches with them so that they could extend their lifespan.

Thus, they were all attracted by the Immortality Peach, for the attraction that the Immortality Peach had for them was truly enormous.

"Everyone, it would seem that little friend Chu Feng is truly going to present you all with a grand gift today. That peach he's holding is the Immortality Peach that can increase one's lifespan by a hundred years after eating it," Lord Lianghua said with a smile. As a Grand Elder of the Ancient Era's Elves, he naturally recognized the Immortality Peach.

Merely, even he had not expected Chu Feng to be willing to share such precious Immortality Peaches with the crowd. One must know... that even for them, the Ancient Era's Elves, the Immortality Peaches remained extremely precious items. Items that not just anyone could enjoy the benefits of. Apart from the Ancient Era's Elves, there was no one else that was able to enjoy the benefits of the Immortality Peaches.

"They're really the Immortality Peaches. But... little friend Chu Feng, how did you manage to obtain that many Immortality Peaches? Didn't..."

At that moment, the Snow Blade Mad Demon, the Four Great Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders and the other experts that had entered the Moonlight Maze that day were all unable to keep their calm.

On the one hand, it was because they were extremely excited upon verifying that what Chu Feng possessed was an Immortality Peach. On the other hand, they had been in the Moonlight Maze and seen the Immortality Peaches. Merely, they did not dare to ascertain whether or not what Chu Feng held was really an Immortality Peach.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had said that all of the Immortality Peaches were eaten by the Heavenly Law Palace's Elder Zhao Yu.

"Seniors, I actually lied when we were in the Moonlight Maze. Zhao Yu did not eat all of the Immortality Peaches. Instead, they were all with me."

"Merely, there were also not over a thousand Immortality Peaches either. They only numbered over five hundred."

"As for why I lied, it is because I wanted to borrow your hands to eliminate that Zhao Yu."

"After all, I was not very familiar with the seniors here. Thus, I hope that seniors can be understanding of me not being honest," Chu Feng said to the crowd apologetically.

"Little friend Chu Feng, what sorts of words are those? The fact that you're willing to act forthcoming with us now means that you trust us," the Snow Blade Mad Demon and the others would naturally not blame Chu Feng. They were all intelligent people. Thus, they knew that Zhao Yu must have been schemed against by Chu Feng.

"Seniors, catch," At that moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve. Then, Immortality Peaches began to fly toward the crowd. They landed into Baili Xuankong, the Snow Blade Mad Demon and the others' hands.

Everyone present received a share of the Immortality Peaches. For Nangong Longjian and the others who were still capable of living for a very long time, they received an Immortality Peach each.

For the Four Great Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders, whose lifespans were nearing their end and Chu Feng did not have too good of a relationship with, they received two Immortality Peaches each.

As for Baili Xuankong, the Snow Blade Mad Demon and the others whose lifespans were nearing their end and also possessed an excellent relationship with Chu Feng, they received three Immortality Peaches each

Everyone present, other than Lord Lianghua and Lord Luokong, all received Immortality Peaches from Chu Feng.

They knew that it was unsuitable for them to accept such a grand gift from Chu Feng. However, they truly did not wish to miss out on it. The reason for that was because the Immortality Peaches were items capable of extending their lifespan. n𝒐𝒱e-𝒍ℬ.In

In this world, what could possibly be more precious than one's life? Especially for them, people who were about to die, although a single Immortality Peach would only be able to extend their life for a hundred years, they were more precious than Imperial Armaments to them.

"Little friend Chu Feng, we will deeply remember your enormous grace in our hearts," At that moment, the Snow Blade Mad Demon and the others were truly endlessly grateful toward Chu Feng. In fact, there were even some people who were tearing up.

They had originally thought that they would not be able to continue to live for long. Thus, when Chu Feng gifted them Immortality Peaches, he had simply allowed them to have a rebirth. That sort of sensation was something that only they understood.

"I, Chu Feng, shall offer a toast to the seniors present," Chu Feng raised his wine cup.

"Cheers," The crowd raised their wine cups to toast.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2013 - The Unfavorable Battle Situation

After the banquet, the Underworld Palace, the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the Four Great Imperial Clans all began to leave in succession. After all, apart from the Four Great Imperial Clans, both the Underworld Palace and the King Monstrous Dragon Race had dispatched all of their troops to assist the Cyanwood Mountain. As such, they were afraid of retaliations from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace, and had to return in order to guard their homes.

At that moment, Lord Luokong called for Lord Lianghua and Chu Feng.

“Lord Luokong, might something have happened?” Chu Feng asked. He was already able to tell that Lord Luokong seemed to be occupied with something in his mind. For Lord Luokong to call for Lord Lianghua and him, Chu Feng knew that something must’ve happened.

“Actually, it’s hard for me to say this. However, when considering the general situation, I must say it”

“Little friend Chu Feng, I must bring Lianghua away with me,” Lord Luokong said.

“Could it be that the battle between the Ancient Era’s Elves and the Dark Hall has become unfavorable?” Chu Feng asked.

“Before the Moonlight Maze, the Dark Hall was merely trying to pin us Ancient Era’s Elves down. However, after that battle in the Moonlight Maze, they have unleashed their true strength against us.”

“The Dark Hall is very powerful; so powerful that they have surpassed our imagination. Furthermore, the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts are being thrown onto the battlefield nonstop. As such, we urgently need Lianghua’s return to assist with the defense,” Lord Luokong said.

“Didn’t the Ancient Era’s Elves possess a method to curb the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts? Are they not effective anymore?” Chu Feng asked.

The Ancient Era’s Elves had suffered at the hands of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts in the Moonlight Maze. Chu Feng felt that it was mainly because they did not expect the appearance of the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts.

However, the Dark Hall had now unleashed an all-out attack against the Ancient Era's Elves, and were attacking various strategic locations nonstop.

Furthermore, after the events in the Moonlight Maze, they had begun to widely utilize the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts in their attacks. In that sort of situation, the Ancient Era's Elves should have already started to use the golden bells that could contain the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

Yet now, the battle was still extremely unfavorable for them. This could only mean one thing -- that the golden bells were no longer effective against the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

"They're no longer effective. We don't know what the Dark Hall has done to the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. Right now, we Ancient Era's Elves no longer possess any way to contain them. As such, we can only fight them head-on," Lord Luokong shook his head and sighed.

"It turns out that we have underestimated the Dark Hall," Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown.

In the past, they had thought the entire time that the Dark Hall was afraid of the Ancient Era's Elves. However now, it was the Dark Hall that was attacking the Ancient Era's Elves.

If even the Ancient Era's Elves could not withstand the Dark Hall, how could anyone in the Holy Land of Martialism possibly be able to withstand the Dark Hall?

Seeing Chu Feng's sullen expression, Lord Luokong thought that what Chu Feng was worried about was there not being anyone to protect the Cyanwood Mountain after Lord Lianghua left.

Thus, he said to Chu Feng, "Little friend Chu Feng, I have led all these people here because I was ordered by His Majesty to bring everyone from the Cyanwood Mountain into our Elf Kingdom. There is a grand formation from the Ancient Era in our Elf Kingdom. In there, you all will be absolutely safe."

"Lord Luokong, there's no need for that. While the Ancient Era's Elves could protect our Cyanwood Mountain temporarily, they cannot protect us forever. You can take Lord Lianghua with you without worrying about us. As for the Cyanwood Mountain, I will be able to protect this place," Chu Feng said.

“You can protect the Cyanwood Mountain?” Hearing those words, Lord Luokong was startled. n.-0𝔳eL**b**1n

Although Chu Feng’s current strength was very strong, Lord Luokong knew the strength of the Dark Hall after having fought them several times. Not to mention Chu Feng, if the Dark Hall’s Hall Master were to attack the Cyanwood Mountain, even Lord Lianghua would not be a match for him.

They were currently in a passive state, and did not even know the location of the Dark Hall’s headquarters.

Yet, the various strategic locations of the Ancient Era’s Elves were all openly known.

The Dark Hall was able to attack them at any time they wished. They could attack any one of those many locations they wished.

As such, the Ancient Era’s Elves could only act passively, and allow themselves to be attacked without actually being able to attack the Dark Hall.

Therefore... if the Dark Hall’s Hall Master were to personally attack the Cyanwood Mountain, the Cyanwood Mountain would definitely be extinguished.

“Lord Luokong, I have managed to create a spirit formation. That spirit formation is capable of withstanding attacks from peak Martial Emperors.”

“And now, with seniors Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Immeasurable Immortal, Snow-haired Immortal and Zhang Ming here to assist me, I am ninety percent certain that I will be able to successfully set up that spirit formation.”

“Thus, you can bring Lord Lianghua back without worrying about our Cyanwood Mountain,” Chu Feng said.

“Truly? You’ve managed to create such a powerful spirit formation?” Hearing those words, Lord Luokong was astonished.

“Absolutely. Why would I joke with Senior Luokong about something like this?” Chu Feng nodded.

“Little friend Chu Feng, exactly how many more abilities do you have that I do not know of?” Lord Luokong gasped in admiration. He was able to tell that Chu Feng was not joking. However, it was precisely because Chu Feng wasn’t joking with him that he exclaimed in admiration at Chu Feng’s talent.

A spirit formation capable of withstanding attacks from peak Martial Emperors. While their Elf Kingdom possessed such a spirit formation, it was something that only their Elf Kingdom possessed.

That spirit formation was set up by the ancestors of the Ancient Era’s Elves, and was said to have originated from the Ancient Era. However, Chu Feng had actually managed to create such a spirit formation. This was truly an unimaginable feat.

“If that spirit formation is successfully set up, our Cyanwood Mountain will also do what an ally should do. We will go and assist the Ancient Era’s Elves,” Chu Feng said.

As the battle had already started, although Chu Feng was worried for his friends’ safety, he knew that they could not turtle up in here. As allies, they should go and fight alongside the Ancient Era’s Elves.

Although there would be casualties by joining the battle, and those who were close to Chu Feng might even be killed, Chu Feng had to participate in this battle.

Furthermore, as long as Chu Feng joined the battle, those who were related to him would also join the battle.

This was an unavoidable battle, for this battle would determine the life and death of all beings in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Chu Feng knew very well that if the Dark Hall wasn’t eliminated, there would be many more people dying in the Holy Land of Martialism.

If the Dark Hall were to win the battle, it was likely that a calamity would engulf the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

“Little friend Chu Feng, then we Ancient Era’s Elves shall await your arrival,” Lord Luokong patted Chu Feng’s shoulder. He was moved from the bottom of his heart.

He had come to the Cyanwood Mountain straight from the battlefield. Thus, he knew very well what sort of situation they, the Ancient Era's Elves, were in.

Although the Cyanwood Mountain was incomparable to the Ancient Era's Elves, it was still a place filled with experts. If the Cyanwood Mountain's experts were capable of joining the battle, it would be of great assistance to the current Ancient Era's Elves.

After this matter was decided, Lord Luokong and Lord Lianghua left with the Ancient Era's Elves' army.

After all, they were currently in a critical battle against the Dark Hall. Thus, they did not wish to delay their return.

After Lord Luokong and Lord Lianghua left, it was already very late into the night. However, Chu Feng was unable to sleep. He was still worrying about Su Rou and Su Mei.

With his heart distracted and his thoughts in turmoil, Chu Feng walked to the outside of the Cyanwood Mountain to find a peaceful place to calm his heart.

When Chu Feng arrived at a lakeside, he discovered a familiar silhouette. It was the Snow Blade Mad Demon.

"Senior Snow Blade?" Upon seeing the Snow Blade Mad Demon, Chu Feng's expression changed slightly.

The reason for that was because not only was the Snow Blade Mad Demon standing by the lakeside, he also had several memorial tablets placed before him. Before the memorial tablets were many offerings.

Evidently, the Snow Blade Mad Demon was holding an offering to some people.

But... that was not the important aspect. Most importantly, Chu Feng discovered that the Snow Blade Mad Demon, this old man who had lived for thousands of years, actually had tears streaming down his cheeks.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2014 - Snow Blade Mad Demon's Past

“Chu Feng?”

Chu Feng had not wanted to disturb the Snow Blade Mad Demon. However, right at the moment when Chu Feng planned to leave, the Snow Blade Mad Demon suddenly noticed him.

In response, Chu Feng immediately descended beside Snow Blade Mad Demon and asked, “Senior, you are...?”

“These are all for my family. Today is the anniversary of their deaths. Thus, I am holding an offering to them here,” the Snow Blade Mad Demon wiped his tears away and forced a smile.

“The anniversary of their deaths?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

With this many memorial tablets, it was clear that it was an entire family, a clan. The Snow Blade Mad Demon said that it was the anniversary of their deaths. This meant that his family had all died on the same day.

There could only be one possibility for why this many people had died on the same day-- they were killed.

“Senior, who killed them?” Chu Feng asked in a serious manner.

“It was Zhan Cangtian,” the Snow Blade Mad Demon responded.

“Zhan Cangtian? Are you talking about the leader of the Five Great Evildoers, that Zhan Cangtian?” Chu Feng asked to confirm.

“Other than him, who else would do something so cruel?” the Snow Blade Mad Demon asked.

“Senior, exactly what happened?” Chu Feng asked.

“Back then, Zhan Cangtian was yet to be infamous throughout the world. I was also young. As I traveled the world, I accidently came across Zhan Cangtian doing an evil deed. He was trying to massacre a family. Seeing that the family was not full of malicious people, I acted to prevent Zhan Cangtian from ruthlessly killing them.”

“As we fought, he was no match for me. After being injured by me, he suddenly asked whether or not I dared to declare my name to him.”

“At that time, I thought that since he was no match for me, and that I would be killing him on the spot, even if I were to tell him where my family was, I would still not have anything to worry about.”

“As such, I ended up telling him my name. However, never did I expect that Zhan Cangtian was actually a world spiritist, and possessed a treasure on him. Using that treasure’s power, he managed to escape from me.”

“After he escaped, I did not concern myself about it too much. However, when I returned home, I discovered that all the people in my family had been killed.”

“That day, my oldest son was only four and a half years old,” the Snow Blade Mad Demon gently caressed a memorial tablet with shaking hands.

“As for my younger son,” Then, Snow Blade Mad Demon looked to another memorial tablet. Glistening teardrops appeared in his aged eyes once again. With a trembling voice, he said, “he was only a month old newborn. I did not even have the chance to see him since he was born.”

“Yet, my first meeting with him would be his corpse that was hacked into eight pieces. Not even an intact corpse remained.”

“Furthermore, all of my family’s young women, before they were killed, they were all raped by Zhan Cangtian. Especially my wife and my little sister, they...” the Snow Blade Mad Demon started to choke with emotions.

“Damn it!” Hearing those words, coldness filled Chu Feng’s eyes. Even though Snow Blade Mad Demon had not finished his words, Chu Feng was able to guess that not only were his wife and little sister raped, they had most certainly also met miserable deaths.

Chu Feng detested those who bullied women, children and the elderly the most. That Zhan Cangtian could be said to have killed all that he shouldn’t have. Furthermore, he killed them in such a cruel manner.

Furthermore, that was only what Zhan Cangtian did to the Snow Blade Mad Demon. Over the years, the people that Zhan Cangtian had killed were innumerable. One could very well imagine how numerous his malicious deeds were.

Evildoer, he was most definitely an enormous evildoer. His crimes could not be forgiven. n--O𝒱𝐞1𝔟1n

“Senior, did you search for Zhan Cangtian later?” Chu Feng asked.

“I have; how could I not? Ever since that day, I have remained unmarried, and did not bother to come into dealings with others. Other than training, the only thing I did was search for Zhan Cangtian.”

“However, never would I have expected for my search to be this long. It has been thousands of years, but I have yet to find Zhan Cangtian,” the Snow Blade Mad Demon said.

“How could this be? Isn’t Zhan Cangtian the leader of the Five Great Evildoers? He should have done countless malicious deeds over the years. Furthermore, he also has a disciple. How could there be no trace leading to him?” Chu Feng found it very unbelievable.

The Snow Blade Mad Demon was a very old man. Furthermore, his family being massacred by Zhan Cangtian had happened when he was young. This meant that he had searched for Zhan Cangtian his entire life, yet was unable to find him. Furthermore, in this period of time, Zhan Cangtian had continued to do malicious deeds in the Holy Land of Martialism. This was truly unbelievable.

“He has appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism countless times. With every single appearance, he would do something so evil that it would cause people’s hair to stand up in anger. After he finished his malicious deeds, he would leave his name behind. However, he would never leave any clues that would lead to him.”

“When I first met him, he was still a nameless and obscure individual. However, he has now become extremely notorious, the leader of the Five Great Evildoers, whose infamy is known throughout the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The innocents that were killed by him are simply too many to count. Even the family that I saved from Zhan Cangtian the first time I encountered him ended up being killed by him later. Furthermore, their deaths were like...”

“That is why I detest myself for being incompetent,” Resentment filled the Snow Blade Mad Demon’s eyes. It was not only hatred toward Zhan Cangtian. There was an equal amount of hatred for himself.

“Since you’ve met him, you should know his appearance, right? You can tell me his appearance, I’ll help you search for him,” Chu Feng said.

After hearing about what Zhan Cangtian had done, Chu Feng felt that he absolutely could not be forgiven. As long as Chu Feng knew of his appearance, even if that was his appearance when he was young, Chu Feng would be able to recognize Zhan Cangtian when he saw him.

“No, I don’t. When I first met him, he was wearing a mask. I simply do not know what he looks like.”

“In fact, simply no one knows what Zhan Cangtian looks like,” the Snow Blade Mad Demon said.

“How could this be?” Chu Feng was extremely shocked. Then, he sighed in his heart, ‘It would appear that Zhan Cangtian is a very cautious person. He conceals his appearance when he plans to do malicious deeds. This is indeed hard to deal with.’

“However, little friend Chu Feng, as long as I am still alive, there will be a chance for me to find that Zhan Cangtian. There is still hope in my heart.”

“Originally, I was someone who was soon to die. It is all thanks to you that I am able to continue to live. Thus, I am truly grateful.”

“If you do not mind, I am willing to join the Cyanwood Mountain. I wish to join the Cyanwood Mountain, not as a nominal elder, but rather an actual elder,” the Snow Blade Mad Demon said.

He had not joined the Cyanwood Mountain before because he had publicly killed an elder from the Heavenly Law Palace. Thus, he was afraid that he would implicate the Cyanwood Mountain should the Heavenly Law Palace seek vengeance against him.

And now, with how the relationship between the Cyanwood Mountain and the Heavenly Law Palace has changed, there was no need for him to worry about that anymore. Thus, he could join the Cyanwood Mountain without any apprehensions.

“If senior Snow Blade is willing to join our Cyanwood Mountain, it would be our Cyanwood Mountain’s blessing. How could I possibly mind?” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng is thinking too highly of me. However, as I am now a part of the Cyanwood Mountain, I will definitely guard the Cyanwood Mountain’s dignity. I will not allow anyone to do anything to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Merely... I still need to search for Zhan Cangtian. Thus, even though I’ve joined the Cyanwood Mountain, I will likely not be able to remain in the Cyanwood Mountain forever. I hope little friend Chu Feng can excuse me on this,” Snow Blade Mad Demon said.

“Zhan Cangtian has done all sorts of evil. His continued existence is only a harm to everyone in the Holy Land of Martialism. If he is to be eliminated, it would be a blessing for the people of the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Thus, senior Snow Blade, you do not have to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain. You can go ahead and continue with your search for Zhan Cangtian. That is your most important mission.”

“I have two more Immortality Peaches here. Please consume them,” Chu Feng took out two more Immortality Peaches and handed them to the Snow Blade Mad Demon.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2015 - Merging With The Three Immortal Profound Techniques

“Little friend Chu Feng, you absolutely cannot do this. The Immortality Peaches are extremely precious. Earlier, you already gave me three. I already can’t thank you enough for that. As such, I absolutely cannot accept these two Immortality Peaches,” the Snow Blade Mad Demon refused repeatedly.

“Senior, I am not giving you these two Immortality Peaches because I feel sympathy for you. Rather, I am doing so to express my thanks,” Chu Feng said.

“Express your thanks?” Snow Blade Mad Demon was confused.

“If you didn’t uphold virtue and condemn evil by saving a family that was unrelated to you, your family would not have met their tragic deaths.”

“You are a kindhearted man. Else, you would not have courted that disaster. I am thanking you on behalf of the people of the world,” Chu Feng forcibly pushed the two Immortality Peaches into the Snow Blade Mad Demon’s hands.

Then, Chu Feng turned around to leave. He was afraid that the Snow Blade Mad Demon would refuse again.

After Chu Feng left, Snow Blade Mad Demon held the two Immortality Peaches in his hands and stood there motionlessly for a very long time. Then, he wiped away the tears on his face and looked to the many memorial tablets behind him. He said, “I will definitely avenge you all.”

The next morning, Chu Feng called for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Immeasurable Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal and Zhang Ming, the several Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists in the Cyanwood Mountain.

“What? Chu Feng... you plan to merge the Gold Immortal Profound Technique, Wood Immortal Profound Technique and the Earth Immortal Profound Technique into your body all at once?” At that moment, the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists present were all startled.

“The Five Elements Secret Skills contains a treasure. I need to obtain it,” Chu Feng said.

“But, the Five Elements Secret Skills cannot coexist in one body,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“It is not that they cannot coexist. Rather, they have a relatively high requirement for a person’s soul.”

“I wish to give it a try. The reason why I called seniors here is because I wanted seniors to help me with one thing,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it?” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal asked.

“If I am to fail, seniors, please help me set up that protective barrier around the Cyanwood Mountain so as to ensure the safety of our Cyanwood Mountain,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, why must you put yourself through this? Even if you wish to fight against the Dark Hall, there is no need for you to be this

impatient," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others tried to urge Chu Feng against it. None of them wished for Chu Feng to take this risk.

The reason for that was because this was truly too dangerous. Even though Chu Feng had successfully managed to have the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique coexist in his body, it did not mean that he would be able to have all Five Elements Secret Skills coexist in his body.

Since ancient times, many people had attempted to assimilate the Five Elements Secret Skills into their bodies. However, even for the person who had managed to accomplish the best result, he had only managed to contain three of the Five Elements Secret Skills. Furthermore, not long after he succeeded, his body exploded and he died. As such, in the end, he had still failed.

Right at that moment, the Immeasurable Immortal said, "Everyone, since little friend Chu Feng is already determined, it is useless for us to continue urging him against it. Rather than pressuring him, it's better that we support him and give him some motivation,"

"Immeasurable, you can't say it like that. Naturally, we will support Chu Feng. However, we couldn't possibly support him with everything regardless of what it might be, no?"

"We clearly know that this is an extremely dangerous matter. If we still allow Chu Feng to do it, wouldn't it be us harming him?" The Snow-haired Immortal was insistent on not having Chu Feng merge with the other Secret Skills. In fact, when the Immeasurable Immortal voiced his support for Chu Feng, she even displayed a displeased expression toward the Immeasurable Immortal.

As for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others, they were not as emotional as the Snow-haired Immortal. However, it remained that their expressions were slightly ugly. Like the Snow-haired Immortal, they also did not wish for Chu Feng to do such a dangerous thing.

"While others cannot accomplish it, that doesn't mean that it would be impossible for little friend Chu Feng. Before this, has there ever been anyone capable of creating a spirit formation that could safeguard against attacks from peak Martial Emperors? No one was able to accomplish that. However, little friend Chu Feng accomplished it!!!"

“Furthermore, why did the Underworld Palace’s Palace Master insist on giving little friend Chu Feng the Earth Immortal Profound Technique? It’s because he wanted Chu Feng to undo the mystery of the Five Elements Secret Skill,” The Immeasurable Immortal said.

“The hell do you know,” The Snow-haired Immortal was so angered that she actually cursed out at the Immeasurable Immortal.

“You are beyond redemption,” The Immeasurable Immortal snorted coldly. Then, he turned to Chu Feng and said, “Little friend Chu Feng, this old man supports you.”

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward the Immeasurable Immortal. Then, he turned to clasp his fists toward the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal and the other Dragon Mark World Spiritists, “Seniors, if I am to fail, I will have to depend on you all for that spirit formation.” n.-$\mathcal{O}$-($\mathcal{v}$((e./$\boldsymbol{l}$..**b**)-1)(n

Then, Chu Feng did not bother with their reactions. He took out the outline of that grand defensive spirit formation, and began to explain the various essential aspects of that spirit formation to the several Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists present.

In response, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Immeasurable Immortal and the others began to carefully listen to Chu Feng’s explanation. Even though Chu Feng’s outline diagram had already simplified the grand spirit formation enormously, it was still extremely difficult for them to set it up.

However, after listening to Chu Feng’s explanation, everything became clear to them. Soon, they understood the various aspects of the spirit formation that they were unable to understand before.

The reason why they listened to Chu Feng’s explanation so earnestly was not only because they wanted to grasp that spirit formation. In addition to that, it was because they knew that Chu Feng was determined, and they would not be able to stop him.

They were truly afraid that Chu Feng would fail. As such, they did not wish for the Cyanwood Mountain to be unprotected after Chu Feng’s death.

Thus, although they did not accept Chu Feng’s request, if something were to happen to Chu Feng, they would still set up that grand defensive spirit

formation over the Cyanwood Mountain to protect the people of the Cyanwood Mountain.

After two entire days and nights, Chu Feng finally finished explaining the essential aspects of that grand defensive spirit formation to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others.

The reason why Chu Feng did this was merely because he wanted to guard against the unexpected. He did not really think that he would definitely die should he attempt to assimilate with the remaining three secret skills. In fact, Chu Feng felt a great certainty of success.

After all, when Chu Feng assimilated the Fire Immortal Profound Technique into him, he did not feel any pressure whatsoever, This led him to know that his spirit and soul were extremely powerful. He was certain that they would be able to withstand the pressure from the Five Elements Secret Skills.

After the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others left, Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately closed the doors to the room and took out the Gold Immortal Profound Technique, the Wood Immortal Profound Technique and the Earth Immortal Profound Technique.

However, Chu Feng used a special method to remove Her Lady Queen from his world spirit space.

This was also because Chu Feng wished to prevent against the unexpected. If he were truly unfortunate enough to fail, then he would die.

Chu Feng did not wish for Her Lady Queen to die together with him.

“Milady Queen, if I am to truly die, I hope that you will not blame me.”

“It is not that I am shortsighted and only seeking instant benefits. It is merely that the current situation is truly bad. If the Ancient Era’s Elves are unable to hold back the Dark Hall, even if I am able to set up a spirit formation that could defend against peak Martial Emperors, it would not be able to defend against the Dark Hall forever.”

“I must increase my strength quickly so that I can help the Ancient Era’s Elves defeat the Dark Hall. This is my responsibility. After all, that Dark Hall’s Hall Master is my fellow clansman.”

“And now, these Five Elements Secret Skills are the greatest opportunity for me to increase my strength. I cannot miss out on this opportunity,” Chu Feng looked to the sleeping Lady Queen and spoke with a beaming smile on his face.

Then, before Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng removed the seals on the Gold Immortal Profound Technique, the Wood Immortal Profound Technique and the Earth Immortal Profound Technique.

“Hualalala~~~”

The unsealing of the three Supreme Secret Skills in unison caused the palace hall that Chu Feng was in to tremble, and boundless might to appear out of nowhere.

Soon, three boundlessly imposing figures appeared before Chu Feng.

These three silhouettes were all emitting ample auras of immortality. They were the Gold Immortal, Wood Immortal and Earth Immortal.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2016 - Assimilation Failure

“Boy, are you planning to challenge us Five Immortals?”

After the three Immortal Profound Techniques were revealed, they looked to Chu Feng without much surprise. It seemed as if they all knew that they had fallen into Chu Feng’s possession. Furthermore, they knew what Chu Feng was planning to do.

“Seniors, please lend this junior your strength,” Chu Feng clasped his fist. Although the three figures before him were all secret skills, they were seniors in Chu Feng’s eyes.

After all, they were beings that had existed since the Ancient Era.

“Boy, this Immortal will not bother with superfluous words. That said, I do admire your courage.”

“Since you are determined, and have already assimilated the Water Immortal and Fire Immortal, you possess the qualifications to challenge us Five Immortals.”

“Thus, if you truly wish to attempt the challenge, you can start with this Immortal. I also wish to see exactly how qualified you are, and whether or not you will be able to withstand the pressure of three secret skills,” The Gold Immortal Profound Technique said. It wanted Chu Feng to attempt to merge with it first.

“Seniors, I plan to assimilate all three of you at the same time,” Chu Feng said.

“What did you say?” Hearing those words, the three great secret skills were all startled.

“After all, there are two possibilities. Either I succeed, or I fail.”

“I do not wish to waste time. Seniors, you can all come do it together,” Chu Feng said.

“Boy? What are you talking about? This sort of thing cannot be joked around with!!!” At that moment, the three great secret skills were astonished.

If they were to assimilate with Chu Feng in succession, Chu Feng would have the chance to give up midway. However, if the three of them were to assimilate with Chu Feng together, Chu Feng would be betting everything in one go. It was truly dangerous.

“Seniors, it has been tens of thousands of years since the Ancient Era. Do you all not want to know exactly what sort of secret the Five Elements Old Ancestor left in your bodies?”

“I am certain that you all wish to know. And I... wish to know even more. I plan to undo this mystery. As such, I need seniors’ assistance.”

“Seniors, please,” As Chu Feng spoke, he closed his eyes.

“Very well. Since you are this courageous, we shall help you accomplish your aim.”

At that moment, determined gazes appeared in the eyes of the three great secret skills. Then, the three of them turned into three rays of light and entered Chu Feng's body at the same time.

"Woosh~~~"

At that moment, Chu Feng's closed eyes suddenly opened.

Chu Feng felt as if his body were undergoing a chaotic storm. Five boundlessly powerful energies were now gathered in his body.

The power emitted by the fusion of these five energies was extremely frightening. They were flowing through Chu Feng's entire body, and had even entered Chu Feng's dantian.

It was as if the five energies could cause Chu Feng's body to explode, and shatter his soul at any moment.

Chu Feng clenched his teeth tightly. He was unwilling to give up. He knew that success or failure would be determined by this test.

There were two reasons why Chu Feng continued to stubbornly persist.

Firstly, he deeply wished to succeed.

Secondly, he was absolutely confident in himself.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded from Chu Feng's body. Following that, an enormous body of energy formed with the different powers of gold, wood, water, fire and earth instantly engulfed the palace that Chu Feng was in.

The materials used to construct the palace were very special. Furthermore, they were reinforced with spirit formations. As such, the palace was extremely sturdy. However, before the five elemental energies, the building was extremely weak. Like a bubble, it was turned to dust in an instant.

Furthermore, the five elemental energies were still spreading and devastating everything in their path.

Fortunately, the place where Chu Feng lived was a large isolated territory.

Furthermore, Chu Feng's mood was not good. Thus, he did not have any servants in his palace.

All the buildings in Chu Feng's territory were destroyed. However, fortunately, there were no deaths caused by the five elemental energies.

"What's going on?"

Suddenly, a boundless body of energy soared into the sky. This scene astonished all of the people in the Cyanwood Mountain. They were afraid that they were being attacked.

After all, the battle between them and the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace had just ended. No one could be certain whether or not the armies of the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace had truly left.

At that moment, everyone started to panic. Some elders were even shivering in fear.

This could not be blamed on them. Rather, the five elemental energies were truly too frightening.

"Crap!" However, when the grand characters such as the Weaponry Refinement Immortal saw this scene, they immediately started to fly toward the five elemental energies without the slightest hesitation. n.-$\mathcal{O}$-($\mathcal{v}$((e./$\boldsymbol{l}$..**b**)-1)(n

They all guessed that this was most definitely caused by Chu Feng's assimilation of the Five Elements Secret Skills. However, the current state of affairs appeared to be extremely bad.

Unfortunately, when the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others approached Chu Feng's territory, they were unable to enter the five elemental energies. The five elemental energies blocked heaven and earth. They turned into an enormous vortex that spun around through heaven and earth.

The five elemental energies were fatal. Even for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others, they were unable to charge their way into them. If they were to forcibly enter, they would undoubtedly die.

"What's going on? Could it be--?!"

Soon, Baili Xuankong, Nangong Longjian and the others also arrived. Although Chu Feng did not mention his plan to assimilate with the Five Elements Secret Skills to them, they managed to guess what had happened from the frightening energies before them.

“Indeed, it’s Chu Feng. Chu Feng had just told us that he would assimilate the Five Elements Secret Skills. Furthermore, before that, he also explained the method of setting that grand defensive formation up to us.”

“He wanted us to set up the grand defensive spirit formation to protect the Cyanwood Mountain should he fail in the assimilation,” the Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“Chu Feng, he actually did not mention such an important matter to me, that child...” After verifying what had happened, Baili Xuankong felt extremely pained.

“Chu Feng didn’t tell you all because he was worried that you would all attempt to stop him out of worry. After all, what he’s trying to do is extremely dangerous,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“But...” Baili Xuankong did not continue. He knew very well what Chu Feng had in mind. Merely, Chu Feng had still considered the safety of their Cyanwood Mountain even when attempting to do such a dangerous thing. As the person in charge of the Cyanwood Mountain, this caused him to feel extremely ashamed, extremely guilty.

“It’s enough. Let’s not talk about it anymore. Right now, what’s most important is Chu Feng’s safety,” The Snow-haired Immortal shouted.

At that moment, everyone turned quiet. They all focused on the frightening five elemental energies.

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the other world spiritists began to use their various observation methods to search for Chu Feng’s silhouette within the frightening energy.

As for Nangong Longjian and the other martial cultivation experts, they were using their special perception abilities to try and sense Chu Feng’s existence.

Merely, the more they tried to find Chu Feng, the more uneasy the crowd became. The reason for that was because, other than the frightening five

elemental energies, they were unable to sense anything else. They were simply unable to find Chu Feng's aura.

In this sort of situation, they ended up having no other choice but to wait for the dissipation of the five elemental energies.

Finally, after persisting for an entire day and night, the five elemental energies began to dissipate.

They dissipated very fast. It took only a short moment for them to dissipate completely.

"This!!!"

"....."

Merely, when the five elemental energies dissipated, the crowd present all revealed dejected expressions. Despair filled their eyes.

For Baili Xuankong and the others with superb relations with Chu Feng, they suddenly fell to their butts in midair with stunned expressions on their faces.

After the five elemental energies dissipated, an enormous crater was left in the ground.

Although heat was surging from the depths of the crater, they were simply unable to see Chu Feng's silhouette.

Not only did they fail to find traces of Chu Feng, they were unable to even sense Chu Feng's aura.

This conclusion was something that they were unable to accept. For this only meant one thing...

Chu Feng had failed!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2017 - Undying And Indestructible

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Right at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng had failed in his assimilation of the Five Elements Secret Skills and died, a violent gale suddenly appeared.

The gale was so strong that even the many experts present were feeling enormous pressure. Those with lower levels of cultivation were blown back repeatedly by the wind.

Furthermore, soon, five energies appeared within the violent gale. They began to mix with the wind. It was extremely domineering.

They were the five elemental energies of gold, wood, water, fire and earth.

Like a vortex, the five energies gathered in one location. Soon, they turned into the form of a person. As the facial appearance of that person began to appear before the crowd, they were all astonished.

The reason for that was because that person was Chu Feng!!!

“Chu Feng, it’s truly you?”

“You didn’t die?!!!!”

The crowd were overjoyed to see Chu Feng. One by one, they rushed toward him and began to carefully inspect him. They didn’t believe their eyes. After all, Chu Feng had indeed disappeared earlier. It was not only his physical body that had disappeared, his aura had also disappeared without a trace.

“Seniors, I’ve made you all worry. However, it’s all fine now,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Exactly what happened? Didn’t you disappear earlier? Furthermore, your physical body...” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal wanted to ask why Chu Feng’s physical body would be formed through the condensation of the five elemental energies of gold, wood, water, fire and earth.

“Senior, you meant... this?” As Chu Feng spoke, his body suddenly split into the five elemental energies of gold, wood, water, fire and earth. Soon, the five elemental energies took humanoid forms.

They were the Gold Immortal Profound Technique, the Wood Immortal Profound Technique, the Water Immortal Profound Technique, the Fire

Immortal Profound Technique and the Earth Immortal Profound Technique; the Five Elements Secret Skills.

“Woosh~~~”

Soon, the Five Elements Secret Skills fused with one another and returned to the appearance of Chu Feng.

“This!!!” The crowd were even more astonished to see this with their own eyes.

Exactly what was going on here? How could Chu Feng turn into the Five Elements Secret Skills?

Most importantly, Chu Feng had managed to unleash Gold, Wood, Water, Fire and Earth, all five of the Five Elements Secret Skills. Could it be that Chu Feng had successfully assimilated the Five Elements Secret Skills?!

“I think that the Five Elements Secret Skills have been upgraded. As long as I wish for it, I am able to change into the Five Elements Secret Skills. Likewise, I am also able to coexist with the Five Elements Secret Skills.”

“In other words, the Five Elements Secret Skills are not just offensive abilities; they are also an ability to protect me. Unless I am up against someone with a cultivation much higher than my own, my body is now like the Five Elements Secret Skills, undying and indestructible,” Chu Feng said.

“Heavens, they’re actually this amazing?!” Hearing those words, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and Baili Xuankong revealed even greater astonishment and joy.

“Wait a moment,” Right at this moment, the Immeasurable Immortal suddenly spoke. He asked, “In that case, you have successfully assimilated the Five Elements Secret Skills?”

“Mn,” Chu Feng smiled and nodded. He had indeed succeeded. That was why his current mood was extremely good.

“My god! Chu Feng, you brat, you have truly made this Immortal have a whole new level of respect for you,” Hearing those words, the Snow-haired Immortal hugged Chu Feng. As for the others, they were also overjoyed.

The Five Elements Secret Skills had existed in the Holy Land of Martialism since the Ancient Era. There had never been anyone who had managed to contain all five of the Five Elements Secret Skills even after so much time had passed. Even the Five Emperors, the five overlords that ruled over five different eras, were unable to accomplish that feat. [1. Well, Qing Xuantian couldn't have attempted all five secret skills since the Fire Immortal Profound Technique was lost before his appearance due to the Poison Demon.]

Yet now, Chu Feng had actually succeeded. As such, how could they not be overjoyed?

"Chu Feng, you are truly my pride," At that moment, Baili Xuankong, this man who had lived for close to ten thousand years, was actually so emotionally moved that glistening teardrops appeared in his eyes.

Back then, before Chu Feng had matured, before Chu Feng became strong, he had viewed Chu Feng as their Cyanwood Mountain's hope, and staked his all to support Chu Feng. In fact, he had not even feared making enemies of the Four Great Imperial Clans.

And now, not only had Chu Feng not disappointed him, he had even surpassed his expectations by far. That sort of sensation was something that only he understood. He was truly feeling proud of Chu Feng.

In fact, it was not only him. Practically everyone present felt proud of Chu Feng. They were feeling proud of having helped Chu Feng before.

"Chu Feng, in that case, exactly what sort of secret is contained in the Five Elements Secret Skills? Exactly what sort of treasure is it?" The Immeasurable Immortal asked.

"I am also uncertain to what sort of treasure there is for now," Chu Feng shook his head.

"How could that be? Could it be that the legend of the Five Elements Secret Skills was only a scam?" Hearing those words, the crowd were all shocked.

"It's very possible. After all, a lot of the Holy Land of Martialism's legends are fake," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

"The fact that the Five Elements Secret Skills cannot coexist in a single body is true. For that treasure, countless people braved the dangers of the Five

Elements Secret Skills only to end up losing their lives. Exactly who is it that spread that false rumor? They have simply caused harm and deaths," The Snow-haired Immortal said angrily.

"No, it is absolutely not fake. The legend of the Five Elements Secret Skill must be real. Chu Feng, carefully think again. Did you really not manage to obtain any new information?" The Immeasurable Immortal asked.

In response, the others said, "That's right. Chu Feng, carefully arrange the information in your mind. See if you missed anything."

Even though Chu Feng had successfully assimilated the Five Elements Secret Skills, it remained that he had braved fatal danger. As such, none of them wished for Chu Feng to come out of this empty-handed.

"Seniors, it is as I said. I do not know about it right now. However, I believe that I will soon know what the treasures are," Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he added, "Seniors, follow me." n)-Ov$\varepsilon\ell$$\mathbb{b}$1n

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to proceed toward the Cyanwood Mountain's Ancient Era's Remnants, and the others followed him.

After entering the Ancient Era's Remnants, Chu Feng set up a spirit formation. That spirit formation was very simple. Not to mention Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, even Gold-cloak World Spiritists would be able to easily set up that spirit formation.

However, after such a simple spirit formation was set up, it formed a giant wave in the Ancient Era's Remnants.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

At that moment, many bodies of energies visible to the naked eye began to gather from all around the Ancient Era's Remnants and into that spirit formation.

This scene stunned everyone present. Even though the bodies of energy did not possess berserk offensive natures, they were still no small matter.

Furthermore, after the bodies of energies stopped gathering, a symbol-like item appeared in the spirit formation Chu Feng had set up.

Upon seeing that symbol, everyone started to hold their breath. No one recognized that symbol. Although the symbol appeared to be very unremarkable, it contained a dense amount of ancient aura.

Chu Feng took the symbol out and said to the crowd, “After obtaining four more of such symbols, I will be able to solve the mystery contained in the Five Elements Secret Skills.”

“That... that symbol is actually able to solve the Five Elements Secret Skills’ mysteries? But... why would it appear in our Cyanwood Mountain?” Baili Xuankong was very shocked.

The Cyanwood Mountain have had control over this Ancient Era’s Remnant since the founding of the Cyanwood Mountain. Yet, they had never noticed anything related to the Five Elements Secret Skills here.

“Chu Feng, in that case, do you know where the other four symbols are located?” The Immeasurable Immortal asked.

“I do,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, he said the locations of four places:

“Golden Armor City!”

“Jadewater Temple!”

“Firerain Hall!”

“Cursed Soil Sect!” [2. Soil and Earth use the same character.]

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2018 - A Whole New Level Of Respect

“What?”

“It’s actually the Golden Armor City, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Cursed Soil Sect?”

After hearing those four powers’ names, everyone was shocked.

“Those four powers...” n)-Ov𝜺ℓ𝕓1n

“I understand now,” Baili Xuankong was stunned for quite some time. Then, after he managed to calm himself, he sighed and said, “While I do not know about the Golden Armor City, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Cursed Soil Sect...”

“...I have heard my master mention that the founder of our Cyanwood Mountain had named this place the Cyanwood Mountain for a special reason.”

“Furthermore, as far as I know, of the Nine Powers, only our Cyanwood Mountain and those four other powers possess Ancient Era’s Remnants.”

“Merely, I did not expect for all of this to not be a coincidence, that five of our Nine Powers hid an Ancient Era’s treasure deposit,” At that moment, Baili Xuankong was extremely excited. All of this truly surpassed his imagination. However, after coming to know about it, he came to a sudden realization.

“That’s true. No one would have thought that the Nine Powers would be related to the Five Elements Secret Skills. Moreover, the Nine Powers are so far away from one another,” At that moment, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others were also extremely astonished.

“Chu Feng, how are we to acquire those four symbols?” The Immeasurable Immortal asked.

“It’s simple. Seniors, did you all manage to remember that spirit formation that I set up earlier?” Chu Feng asked.

“That spirit formation is truly simple. I have remembered it just by seeing it once,” the Snow-haired Immortal said.

“Chu Feng, is it like this?” Nangong Longjian set up a spirit formation. It was exactly the same as the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up earlier. Even though his world spirit techniques were inferior to those of Chu Feng and the others, and he was not a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, it remained that he was also a Royal-cloak World Spiritist. As such, that spirit formation Chu Feng set up would not cause him any difficulty.

“That’s right. That is the spirit formation,” Chu Feng said.

“There’s no need for anything else? Merely this, is enough?” Nangong Longjian asked.

“There’s no need for anything else. As long as one enters the Ancient Era’s Remnant and sets up that spirit formation, the Ancient Era’s Remnant will condense a symbol,” Chu Feng said.

“That is quite simple. In that case, let’s move about separately and proceed for Golden Armor City, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Cursed Soil Sect respectively,” the Immeasurable Immortal said.

“But, the Ancient Era’s Remnants are forbidden areas. We cannot just enter them, no?” the Snow Blade Mad Demon said. Even though he acted very aggressively, he was actually a very reasonable person.

“It’s actually very simple. The relationship the Golden Armor City, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and Cursed Soil Sect have with our Cyanwood Mountain is already different from before. As such, our Cyanwood Mountain possesses some authority over them.”

“As long as I write a letter to them, they should be willing to allow us to enter their Ancient Era’s Remnants,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Then you should write the letters now,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

In response, Baili Xuankong started to write the letters. Furthermore, he prepared special Cyanwood Mountain title plates.

After that, it was decided that Nangong Longjian, the Snow Blade Mad Demon, Baili Xuankong and Dugu Xingfeng would proceed for Golden Armor City, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Cursed Soil Sect respectively to obtain the special symbols.

As for why Chu Feng, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others did not go, it was because the journey was very far, and would require some time. Chu Feng did not wish to waste time, as he needed to quickly set up the defensive spirit formation capable of withstanding attacks from peak Martial Emperors around the Cyanwood Mountain to protect it.

Before leaving, Nangong Longjian asked one last time, “Chu Feng, do we really only need to set up that spirit formation in the Ancient Era’s Remnants to obtain the symbols?”

“That is correct,” Chu Feng verified.

“In that case, does that mean that the secret of the Five Elements Secret Skills would be solved upon gathering those five symbols?” The Snow-haired Immortal asked.

“It would only be solved after those symbols assimilate with my body,” Chu Feng said.

“So that’s the case,” The crowd nodded in ease.

If one could solve the mystery merely by obtaining the five symbols, it would be too undependable.

After all, Chu Feng only possessed the Cyanwood Mountain’s symbol in his hand, and not the other four.

They felt much more at ease after knowing that only Chu Feng could solve the secret to the Five Elements Secret Skills. After all... even if an accident were to happen that caused the other four symbols to end up in the hands of others, they would not be able to solve the secret of the Five Elements Secret Skills. As such, those symbols would be useless to them.

“Since that’s the case, let’s set off,” Nangong Longjian said.

“Senior Nangong, please wait a moment,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out four Imperial Armaments. Those four Imperial Armaments were the spoils of war he had obtained from the Heavenly Law Palace.

That day, the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace had handed over a total of thirteen Imperial Armaments. Originally, twelve of them had belonged to the Underworld Palace and the other five powers that had come to assist Chu Feng and the Cyanwood Mountain. However, they insisted on sharing them with Chu Feng, and had each handed Chu Feng an Imperial Armament. Thus, Chu Feng had six additional Imperial Armaments.

Of those six Imperial Armaments Imperial Armaments, Chu Feng gave one to Baili Xuankong and one to Dugu Xingfeng. After all... neither of them possessed Imperial Armaments.

As for the remaining four Imperial Armaments, they were all with Chu Feng.

Now, Chu Feng gave the four remaining Imperial Armaments to Nangong Longjian, Snow Blade Mad Demon, Baili Xuankong and Dugu Xingfeng respectively.

“Chu Feng, what is your intention with this?” Nangong Longjian asked in a confused manner.

“Those four symbols belong to Golden Armor City, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Cursed Soil Sect respectively.”

“Although you would not be able to obtain those symbols, and would not be able to have any use for them even if you did, I still do not wish to take them for free.”

“These Imperial Armaments could be considered my compensation for them,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, is there really a need for that? With how small and weak Golden Armor City, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Cursed Soil Sect are, they would give us the symbols should we ask for them. As such, is there really a need to use such precious Imperial Armaments in exchange?”

“That is simply too unworthy, no?” The Snow-haired Immortal shook her head repeatedly.

The Imperial Armaments were extremely precious things that none of the Nine Powers possessed.

In fact, even for the grand characters present, Imperial Armaments were also extremely precious items. After all, not all of them possessed an Imperial Armament.

“Senior, we are not bandits. As such, how could we threaten others to hand things to us? Just give it to them. Only by doing this would I feel at ease,” Chu Feng said.

“What little friend Chu Feng says is very true. I agree with him,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“As do I,” Baili Xuankong also voiced his opinion. Afterward, practically everyone other than the Snow-haired Immortal expressed their approval of Chu Feng’s action.

They also knew that what the Snow-haired Immortal had said was a fact. After all, the Cyanwood Mountain was currently much more powerful than Golden Armor City, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Cursed Soil Sect. Before the Cyanwood Mountain, they were existences akin to shrimps, small fry. They simply did not even possess any authority to speak of. If the Cyanwood Mountain wanted anything from them, they could just take it from them directly.

However, what Chu Feng said was even more true. If they were to snatch the symbols from them, they would be akin to bandits. As such, what difference would there be between them and the Dark Hall?

Therefore, they all approved of Chu Feng's way of handling things. Furthermore, when Chu Feng was willing to use such precious Imperial Armaments to compensate Golden Armor City, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall and the Cursed Soil Sect, those powers that were currently extremely small in their eyes, the crowd felt a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

This time around, their respect towards Chu Feng was not towards his talent. Rather, it was towards his manner of conduct; his personal character.

Before Chu Feng grew in strength, countless people had tried to beat down on him. The Cursed Soil Sect had been one of them.

Yet now, after Chu Feng had matured in strength, which power in the Holy Land of Martialism would dare to not give Chu Feng face?

Yet, Chu Feng did not use his strength to bully others. That was something very rarely seen in this world of martialism, where the strong ruled.

Likewise... this was something extremely praiseworthy.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2019 - Plan Success

After it was decided, Nangong Longjian and the others set off for the four powers on the same day.

As for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others, they began to prepare the materials needed to set up the grand defensive formation.

Furthermore, due to the fact that Chu Feng had just assimilated the Five Elements Secret Skills and was the main force in setting up the defensive spirit formation, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others did not wish for Chu Feng to become too exhausted. Thus, they decided to take the task of gathering the materials needed entirely upon themselves.

At that moment, Chu Feng was finally able to enjoy some leisure time. He turned his awareness into his world spirit space and looked to the still-sleeping Eggy. Then, Chu Feng smiled a relieved smile and turned to leave.

“It would seem that the harvest this time around is destined to be large,” After Chu Feng cast his awareness back into his body, the smile on his face grew wider.

The enormous power of those five elemental energies had destroyed Chu Feng’s territory completely. It was not Chu Feng who had willed that to happen. Rather, it was caused by the Five Elements Secret Skills.

Although Chu Feng had obtained a new understanding of the usage of the Five Elements Secret Skills after they were all assimilated into him, Chu Feng’s cultivation had not increased. Thus, that frightening energy that caused the destruction of his territory was indeed caused by the Five Elements Secret Skills.

Indirectly, it demonstrated the frightening power of the Five Elements Secret Skills. Merely, Chu Feng had yet to completely grasp their strength.

However, one thing worthy of mention was that, although the five elemental energies were so frightening and had destroyed Chu Feng’s entire territory, they did not harm Eggy. Instead, they brought Eggy into Chu Feng’s body. That was truly miraculous and unbelievable.

After all, Chu Feng’s world spirit gate needed to open for Eggy to enter his world spirit space. Logically, this should be impossible for anyone other than Chu Feng to accomplish. However, the energies that the Five Elements Secret Skills turned into had managed to accomplish it.

Furthermore, they had brought Eggy into Chu Feng's world spirit space while wreaking destruction all over. It was as if they were deliberately protecting Eggy.

It was precisely because of all of this that Chu Feng felt that the Five Elements Secret Skills themselves were an enormous treasure. The reason for that was because they contained immeasurable power.

However, if the five symbols were gathered, he would be able to open another treasure. In other words, Chu Feng would obtain two treasures.

That was why Chu Feng felt that he had profited enormously this time around.

After the materials were gathered, Chu Feng began to set up that spirit formation capable of defending against attacks from peak Martial Emperors together with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others.

That grand formation was too complicated. Even though Chu Feng and the other Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists were working together to set it up, they still took quite some time to set it up.

.....

Time shuttled past. In a flash, two months had passed.

At that moment, a shocking scene appeared in a forbidden area of the Heavenly Law Palace.

Not only was the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master in this forbidden area, the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master was also here.

However, at that moment, those two peak experts of humanity were half kneeling on the ground in a petty and low manner.

Before them stood three individuals. The person to the left was the World Devastator Immortal. The person to the right was that mysterious woman. As for the person in the middle, he was the man that possessed the same Inherited Bloodline as Chu Feng... the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

"Lord Hall Master, we are incompetent. We have failed in our attack on the Cyanwood Mountain. We have failed to kill Chu Feng. Lord Hall Master, please bestow us our punishment," The two Palace Masters seemed to have

already consulted with one another as to what to say, as the two of them were both saying the same words.

“If you all had managed to successfully raze the Cyanwood Mountain to the ground, my plan would have failed,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master started to laugh from behind his mask.

Hearing those words, the two Palace Masters’ bodies started to shiver. Then, their expressions changed greatly. It was as if they had just suffered an enormous injury. However, in the end, they restrained their emotions and asked servilely, “Lord Hall Master, this subordinate does not understand what you mean.”

“It’s fine if you two do not understand. However, do not ask about it,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master said.

“But...” At that moment, the two Palace Masters’ expressions grew more and more ugly. After all, the two of them had suffered disastrous losses from attacking the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Rest assured. In the future, I will return everything you have lost to the Cyanwood Mountain twofold,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Lord Hall Master, I have another request,” The Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master said.

“Speak,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master said.

“That Chu Feng, would you mind leaving him to me? I wish to personally kill him,” The Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master said in a very fierce manner. He truly loathed Chu Feng to the bones. Even in his dreams, he would dream about killing Chu Feng.

“I’m afraid that will not be possible. His life belongs to me. Only I am allowed to kill him,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master said.

“.....” Hearing those words, the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master took a glance at the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master. They were both at a loss as to what to say. They were truly confused. Since the Dark Hall’s Hall Master did not wish to kill Chu Feng, why did he have them attack the Cyanwood Mountain?

With that, wouldn’t it mean that he had wasted his military strength in vain?

“If there’s nothing else, the two of you can withdraw,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master waved his sleeve.

At that moment, the expressions of the two Palace Masters did not improve. After all, they were grand characters. Yet, they were being toyed around with by someone, round and round. As such, the two of them felt extremely unreconciled.

“Did you not hear what I just said?” Seeing that the two Palace Masters were still here, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s voice sounded once again. Merely, this time around, there was a faint coldness in his voice.

At that moment, the bodies of the two Palace Masters shivered once more. Being stimulated by the coldness they felt, the two of them recalled how powerful this Dark Hall’s Hall Master before them was. Thus, the two of them bowed to the Dark Hall’s Hall Master while kneeling and then got up, “Lord Hall Master, Milord, Milady, we shall take our leave.”

After the two Palace Masters left, the World Devastator Immortal’s womanly voice sounded, “Lord Hall Master, I have received a secret letter.” Then, he handed a letter to the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

The Dark Hall’s Hall Master opened the letter. There was not a single word written on it. However, he was not flustered by that. Instead, he began to form a spirit formation. As the spirit formation enveloped the letter, a strand of gaseous substance flowed out from the letter and entered his mask.

“Hahahaha...”

The very next moment, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master suddenly stood up from his seat and started to laugh. It was a resounding laughter that echoed throughout the vast palace hall that they were in.

At that moment, the mysterious woman remained completely composed. There was not a single trace of change to her expression. However, the World Devastator Immortal looked to the Dark Hall’s Hall Master with a shocked expression, seemingly as if he wanted to know what the contents of the letter were.

After his wild laughter, the Dark Hall's Hall Master said, "Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, as expected of a person from the Outer World. You have surpassed my expectations, and given me a pleasant surprise."

"Lord Hall Master, could it be... it's a success?" The World Devastator Immortal asked.

"Mn, Chu Feng had successfully assimilated the Five Elements Secret Skills. Our plan is a success."

"Not long from now, we will be able to know exactly what the treasure hidden in the Five Elements Secret Skills is," said the Dark Hall's Hall Master with a nod. Even though he was wearing a mask, his joy could still be felt. n)-Ov𝜺ℓ𝕓1n

"Chu Feng is actually that surprisingly valiant?" Hearing those words, the World Devastator Immortal revealed an ugly expression. His own son was killed by Chu Feng. Thus, he detested Chu Feng to the bones. Yet, Chu Feng had actually managed to assimilate the Five Elements Secret Skills. To him, this was not good news at all.

The reason for that was because he knew very well that this Lord Hall Master before him had attempted to assimilate the Five Elements Secret Skills too. For that, he had even killed the previous owners of the Gold Immortal Profound Technique, the Wood Immortal Profound Technique and the Earth Immortal Profound Technique. [1. I guess this explains why the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master had the secret skill even though Leng Yue said that she saw a grand elder using it.]

Although the Dark Hall's Hall Master succeeded in assimilating two of the secret skills, his body was unable to contain a third secret skill.

However, in the heart of the World Devastator Immortal, the Dark Hall's Hall Master was an existence akin to a god.

Yet, Chu Feng had accomplished what was impossible for even the Dark Hall's Hall Master. This caused the World Devastator Immortal to feel extremely uneasy.

After all, after encountering Chu Feng several times, he now had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. He feared that Chu Feng would surpass him

sooner or later if this were to continue. At that time, not only would he not be able to kill Chu Feng, he would instead be killed by Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2020 - Eternal Pride - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2020 - Eternal Pride

Chapter 2020 - Eternal Pride

“World Devastator, what’s wrong? Could it be that you’ve grown afraid?” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“Lord Hall Master, that Chu Feng is hard to deal with. If we are to ignore him like this, this subordinate is afraid that we will invite a calamity on ourselves in the future,” The World Devastator Immortal said.

“There’s no need to be afraid. Chu Feng has been within my grasp all along. If I wish to kill him, I can do so at any time.”

“Furthermore, he will not be able to live for long. At that time, I will allow you to kill him for me so that you can avenge your son,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Thank you, Lord Hall Master.”

Hearing those words, the World Devastator Immortal was overjoyed. He truly wished to kill Chu Feng himself. Merely, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master had said that only he was allowed to kill Chu Feng. This caused the World Devastator Immortal to feel very depressed.

The reason for that was because the World Devastator Immortal was determined to kill Chu Feng himself. Only by doing so would he be able to avenge his son. However, he was afraid that he would be punished by the Dark Hall’s Hall Master should he kill Chu Feng. As such, the matter of killing Chu Feng had been in his mind, tormenting him the entire time.

However, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master had now allowed him to kill Chu Feng. As such, he was finally unshackled from that worry. He was now able to

torture and kill Chu Feng without worrying about anything. To him, this was a truly joyous matter.

“Lord Hall Master, this subordinate has one more thing that I don’t understand,” The World Devastator Immortal said.

“What is it?” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“It is one thing for the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace to hand their secret skills to Chu Feng. After all, they were defeated and forced to do so.”

“But, how are you so certain that the Underworld Palace would hand the Earth Immortal Profound Technique to Chu Feng?” The World Devastator Immortal asked in a confused manner.

The World Devastator Immortal knew that the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace would be defeated in their invasion of the Cyanwood Mountain. The reason for that was because it was the Dark Hall’s Hall Master that had ordered their attack.

Before the Dark Hall’s Hall Master had ordered his attack, he already knew that the Underworld Palace and the Ancient Era’s Elves would proceed for the Cyanwood Mountain. In addition to that, Lord Lianghua was in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, it was destined that the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace would be defeated.

The very premise of this plan was so that Chu Feng could obtain the Five Elements Secret Skills and assimilate them into his body.

However, there was one question regarding this plan that the World Devastator Immortal did not understand. That question concerned the Earth Immortal Profound Technique. Why would the Underworld Palace present the Earth Immortal Profound Technique to Chu Feng without any reason to do so?

“It’s actually very simple. It’s useless for the Underworld Palace to keep the Earth Immortal Profound Technique. Furthermore, Chu Feng has already obtained the other four of the Five Elements Secret Skills. As such, since the Underworld Palace wishes to become allies with the Cyanwood Mountain and the Ancient Era’s Elves, they will naturally present the Earth Immortal

Profound Technique to Chu Feng so that all five of the secret skills would be in his possession," The Dark Hall's Hall Master said.

"Hall Master is truly a person with deep plans and distant thoughts. This subordinate is filled with admiration. Merely... how did you know that Chu Feng would be able to assimilate the Five Elements Secret Skills?" The World Devastator Immortal asked.

"I didn't know whether or not he'd succeed."

"Merely, it remains that he is from the Outer World. As such, he is stronger than the people from the Holy Land of Martialism. Therefore, there was a trace of hope that he would be able to successfully assimilate the Five Elements Secret Skills. I didn't expect that he would truly be able to accomplish that," The Dark Hall's Hall Master said.

"So even Lord Hall Master was uncertain as to whether or not Chu Feng would succeed. But, if Chu Feng were to fail, wouldn't he...?" The World Devastator Immortal was extremely astonished.

"Failure would only mean death. But he will die sooner or later in any case. As such, why would I fear his death?"

"Hahaha..." The Dark Hall's Hall Master burst into loud laughter. As he laughed, he began to enter the void and left the palace.

Following behind him, that mysterious woman also left.

At that moment, only the World Devastator Immortal remained. He had a somewhat complicated expression on his face.

Suddenly, he felt that he was increasingly unable to see through the thoughts of this Lord Hall Master. However, because of that, he felt even more delighted to serve him. He felt that only someone like the Dark Hall's Hall Master was worthy of his servitude.

.....

Time passed quickly. In the blink of an eye, half a month passed.

After spending two and a half months, Dugu Xingfeng finally returned from the Cursed Soil Sect.

Actually, the Cursed Soil Sect was very close to the Cyanwood Mountain. The reason why Dugu Xingfeng was tasked with going to the Cursed Soil Sect, the closest of the four powers, was also because his cultivation was the weakest.

Merely, due to the fact that Dugu Xingfeng was the person with the lowest cultivation among the four that were tasked with obtaining the symbols, things happened on the journey, and he was delayed. However, he eventually managed to successfully obtain the symbol and return to the Cyanwood Mountain.

After returning to the Cyanwood Mountain, Dugu Xingfeng rushed straight for the Cyanwood Mountain's core region. However, before he even approached it, he suddenly stopped flying. As if petrified, he stood in midair.

At that moment, a dense expression of admiration appeared on his previously anxious face.

Before him was a place that used to be a vast plaza. However, it had been turned into an enormous fort.

Not only did that fort cover the vast plaza, it also shot straight into the clouds, and looked very extravagant.

The fort was completely golden in color, and enormous dragon-veined patterns were moving about through the fort. It was as if there were countless enormous dragons sealed in the fort. At the same time, it looked like countless enormous dragons were protecting the fort.

As far as the eye could see, that fort looked like a divine shrine.

Most importantly, as he stood before the fort, Dugu Xingfeng seemed to have realized what was meant by 'truly impregnable.'

Actually, as the Cyanwood Mountain had existed for so long, they also possessed a very powerful defensive formation. Merely, when compared to the spirit formation before him, that spirit formation they had was simply inferior in all aspects other than size.

And this... it was the grand defensive spirit formation that Chu Feng and the others had set up.

“Xingfeng, you’ve finally returned. If you were any later, I would’ve gone out to find you.”

Suddenly, several figures soared into the sky and stood before Dugu Xingfeng. The person leading them was Baili Xuankong. Other than Baili Xuankong, the others that had left to obtain the symbols were all present.

“My apologies. A small inconvenience appeared on the journey. I have made everyone wait,” Dugu Xingfeng said in a self-blaming manner.

After all, the crowd had been considerate of him, and deliberately sent him to the Cursed Soil Sect that was closest to the Cyanwood Mountain. However... he was still the last one to return. This caused him to feel very ashamed.

“Headmaster Dugu, did you succeed?” Nangong Longjian asked.

“Yes, I did” Dugu Xingfeng took out an extremely exquisite box from his Cosmos Sack. After opening the box, a symbol appeared. That symbol’s shape was different from the one that Chu Feng had obtained from the Cyanwood Mountain. However, it was emitting the same sort of dense ancient aura.

“This is great,” Seeing that Dugu Xingfeng had also succeeded, the crowd present all started to smile in joy.

“Ancestor, is that the grand spirit formation that Chu Feng and the other Immortals worked together to set up?” Dugu Xingfeng asked.

“That’s right. Xingfeng, this grand spirit formation could be said to be the most extraordinary spirit formation that I’ve ever seen.”

“Not only is it capable of withstanding attacks from peak Martial Emperors, it also possess thirty-eight different offensive formations. It is capable of both attacking and defending. It is truly powerful.”

“Most importantly, it was created by one of our Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples, Chu Feng,” When Baili Xuankong introduced the grand defensive spirit formation to Dugu Xingfeng, both his manner and tone were extremely excited.

The reason for that was because he knew that not even the Heavenly Law Palace, the Mortal King Palace or the Underworld Palace had a spirit

formation like that one. As for all of this, it had all been bestowed to them by Chu Feng. Like Chu Feng, this grand spirit formation would become the Cyanwood Mountain's eternal pride.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2021 - Wonderstone Dao Ground

"It is truly our Cyanwood Mountain's blessing to have Chu Feng as our disciple," At that moment, Dugu Xingfeng was also extremely excited. At the same time, he was gasping with admiration.

Back then, when Chu Feng had first entered their Cyanwood Mountain, he had been so small and weak. Not to mention the huge monsters outside of the Cyanwood Mountain, even the many elders within the Cyanwood Mountain would have easily been able to kill Chu Feng.

At that time, even though he had been attracted by Chu Feng's talent, he did not imagine that Chu Feng would grow up this much and become this powerful in a period of a few short years.

"Mn?" Suddenly, Dugu Xingfeng's expression changed. As the grand spirit formation had already been set up, and even the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others were here, why was Chu Feng nowhere to be seen?

Puzzled, Dugu Xingfeng asked the crowd, "Milords, where's Chu Feng?" n--O𝒱e1b1n

"Little friend Chu Feng exhausted practically all of his spirit power in order to set up this spirit formation. His health is very weak right now. Likely, he will have to rest for some time in order to recover," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

When the Weaponry Refinement Immortal said those words, the Immeasurable Immortal and Zhang Ming revealed ashamed expressions.

In terms of seniority, they were both Chu Feng's seniors.

In terms of qualifications, they had become famous thousands of years ago.

Yet, they knew very well that they had completely relied on Chu Feng to set up that grand defensive spirit formation.

Even with all of their contributions combined, it was still inferior to what Chu Feng had done for the spirit formation. It was all due to Chu Feng's contributions that they had managed to successfully set up that grand spirit formation.

That was why Chu Feng's health became extremely weak, and his spirit power nearly completely exhausted after they finished setting up the grand formation.

"May I go check on Chu Feng?" Dugu Xingfeng asked.

"Of course. Little friend Chu Feng was also worried about you the entire time. If you had not returned, we would've really gone out to search for you," Nangong Longjian said.

"Milords, please," Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng's expression turned serious. He held tightly to the symbol he had procured and began to fly toward Chu Feng's residence. He wanted to personally hand the symbol to Chu Feng.

Seeing that, Nangong Longjian, Baili Xuankong and the others also followed after him. They were also worried about Chu Feng. However, more than that, as the five symbols were all gathered, they wanted to know exactly what the treasure hidden by the Five Elements Secret Skills was.

Merely, when they arrived at Chu Feng's palace, they were all shocked.

Chu Feng was chatting with the Snow-haired Immortal like a lively dragon, an animated tiger. How could he possibly appear like a person in extremely weak health?

"Lord Headmaster, you've returned? I had thought about going to the Cursed Soil Sect to receive you," Chu Feng was overjoyed to see Dugu Xingfeng.

When he had found out that Dugu Xingfeng had yet to return, he had become very worried. After his health improved, he had planned to go find Dugu Xingfeng. Merely, he was stopped by the Snow-haired Immortal. He was just explaining to the Snow-haired Immortal that he was fine and could go to search for Dugu Xingfeng when Dugu Xingfeng arrived.

“Chu Feng, you... you’re fine now?” At that moment, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others all walked over. They were looking at Chu Feng like they were looking at a monster.

Chu Feng had finished setting up the grand defensive spirit formation two days ago. After that, he had directly fainted from nearly exhausting all of his spirit power.

It was a major taboo for world spiritists to completely exhaust their spirit power, because they would not be able to recover in a short period of time, and it might even cause permanent damage that stopped the progress of their world spirit techniques. In the most serious cases, their spirit power might not be able to recover at all. Even if other world spiritists were to forcibly instill their spirit power into them, it would still be useless.

However, what was this with Chu Feng? Not only was there no harm, he had even recovered so quickly and thoroughly?

“Seniors, you don’t have to worry about me. I am fine now.”

“If you don’t believe me, look at this,” Chu Feng said with a smile. Fearing that they would not believe him, Chu Feng began to unleash his own world spirit power.

Upon seeing Chu Feng’s fluent command over the abundant Dragon Mark Royal-level spirit power, the crowd all came to believe that Chu Feng had recovered.

It was true that Chu Feng had exhausted his spirit power. If he were an ordinary person, he would have indeed needed a long time to recuperate.

However, Chu Feng’s spirit power recovered extremely fast. Furthermore, with the recovery of his spirit power, Chu Feng’s health also recovered.

“Demon-level character, truly a demon-level character,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal muttered. He mocked Chu Feng’s astonishing composition.

That being said, everyone was smiling. They were all feeling happy for Chu Feng.

In fact, even Chu Feng himself was very surprised by what had happened. This time around, he had truly exhausted his spirit power, and had not expected that he would be able to recover so fast.

In other words, after what had happened, Chu Feng discovered that not only was his Inherited Bloodline powerful, his spirit power seemed to be even more powerful than his Inherited Bloodline.

“Chu Feng, since you’re fine, then should we solve the mystery of the Five Elements Secret Skills?” The Immeasurable Immortal asked.

“Chu Feng,” In response, Dugu Xingfeng handed the symbol he held to Chu Feng.

Following that, Baili Xuankong, Nangong Longjian and the Snow Blade Mad Demon also handed their respective symbols to Chu Feng.

“Very well,” After receiving the symbols, Chu Feng took out the symbol that he already had. Then, he began to form hand seals with one hand and spoke some incantations. The five symbols began to fuse with one another.

After the five symbols fused completely with one another, they turned into a firefly-sized body of light.

Although that body of light was very small, everyone could tell that it was amazing.

Although the five symbols had disappeared, countless characters that the crowd were unable to understand were hovering within that body of light.

The crowd present were all able to tell that the characters present in that body of light were characters from the Ancient Era.

Each single character possessed a special meaning and extraordinary power.

When looking at those characters, one would feel delighted in one’s heart. It was as if the more they looked at them and the more they understood, the more their cultivation would be able to make progress.

Right at the moment when everyone was about to be fascinated by the characters, Chu Feng spoke another incantation. Then, he shouted lightly, “In!”

“Woosh~~~”

That body of light was beckoned by Chu Feng’s incantation. It turned into a ray of light that shot into the area between Chu Feng’s eyebrows.

At that moment, the crowd began to hold their breaths. They were extremely tense, and unable to take their eyes off Chu Feng.

They knew that it was very possible that Chu Feng now knew about the secret of the treasure left behind by the Five Elements Old Ancestor.

“Chu Feng, how was it?” The Immeasurable Immortal asked.

“It’s a success. Sure enough, Five Elements Old Ancestor did leave items behind,” Chu Feng said.

“What are they?” At this moment, the crowd asked in unison.

“I’m not sure. But I’ll know once I reach the Wonderstone Dao Ground,” Chu Feng said.

[1. Dao Ground is literally the same word as the japanese ‘dojo.’ It is a place for enlightenment of the dao.]

“Wonderstone Dao Ground?” The crowd were all startled upon hearing those words.

“Seniors, do you all know where the Wonderstone Dao Ground is located?” Chu Feng asked. He did not know anything about the Wonderstone Dao Ground.

“We do. Merely, that place has been abandoned for a very long time. Furthermore...” The Immeasurable Immortal did not finish his sentence.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2022 - Act Separately

“Furthermore?” Chu Feng asked.

“Furthermore, that place has been pillaged. Practically all of the treasures there were snatched away. If the Five Elements Old Ancestor left his treasures there, they might have already been pillaged by others,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal interrupted.

“What? What happened?” Chu Feng asked. He was already able to tell that the Wonderstone Dao Ground was an extraordinary place.

“The Wonderstone Dao Ground is known for its various wonderstones. However, the reason why it was famous was because, many years ago, there was a power called the ‘Wonder Sect’ in that place.”

“During its peak, the Wonder Sect was capable of contending against the Three Palaces. In fact, for a short duration, the Wonder Sect surpassed the Three Palaces, and became the number one power in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Unfortunately, the glorious days of the Wonder Sect were short lived. Due to the fact that the first Sect Master of the Wonder Sect had offended too many people and there was no expert capable of contending against the Three Palaces’ Palace Masters after him -- all of the Wonder Sect’s other experts were inferior to the Four Great Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elders -- the Wonder Sect suffered a sudden, devastating decline after the death of the Wonder Sect’s first Sect Master.”

“Countless enemies came to take revenge on them.”

“Not only was the Wonder Sect eradicated, the people even dug ten thousand meters underground to search for the treasures in the Wonder Sect. They completely turned the Wonder Sect upside down.”

“After the pillaging, not only was the Wonder Sect in an utter mess, countless corpses were also scattered all over to be exposed to the scorching sun.”

“Later, a monk was unable to put up with the scene of devastation. He buried all of the deceased from the Wonder Sect and filled up the Wonder Sect’s land that was dug up by the pillagers.”

“With that, even though the Wonder Sect no longer exists, the Wonderstone Dao Ground was, at the very least, not that frightening and sorrowful to look at.”

“Furthermore, the Wonderstone Dao Ground did possess a special sort of power that protected it. That place could be said to be a blessed land.”

“Thus, after many years had passed, many people tried to set up sects and schools in the Wonderstone Dao Ground. However, whenever night arrives, anguished wailing would sound from underneath the Wonderstone Dao Ground. This caused those who tried to start sects and schools there to feel their hair stand on end and their blood run cold. In fact, strange things would often take place in the Wonderstone Dao Ground too.”

“The people all felt that it was caused by the lingering ghosts of the Wonder Sect that had died tragically; they felt that all of the strange occurrences were caused by the lingering ghosts.”

“Most importantly, there was no way to solve those strange happenings. Even Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists were unable to do anything about it.”

“Gradually, no one bothered to go to the Wonderstone Dao Ground. The Wonderstone Dao Ground ended up being abandoned. From the time it was abandoned till now, a hundred thousand years have passed,” The Immeasurable Immortal said.

“It’s actually been that long?”

“For something from so long ago, are we sure that it’s true?” Chu Feng asked. After all, a hundred thousand years was a very long time. There could be a lot of false rumors after so much time passed.

“The major rumors might be fake. However, the matters regarding the Wonderstone Dao Ground are definitely true. The reason for that is because those strange phenomenon are still present even now,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said.

“I have also been to the Wonderstone Dao Ground to check things out before, and returned with no harvest. However, I can ascertain one thing. That is, that those strange phenomenon do exist,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng looked to the Immeasurable Immortal and Zhang Ming, the two other powerful world spiritists present.

“Indeed, I’ve been there too. The Wonderstone Dao Ground is a mystical place. All world spiritists wish to solve the mystery of that place. If someone manages to solve the mystery of that place, they will become famous overnight with their name spread through the entire world.”

“Actually, even if you did not mention the Wonderstone Dao Ground, I would have recommended that you check that place out,” Zhang Ming said.

“It’s actually that mystical?” After learning about the Wonderstone Dao Ground, Chu Feng was very surprised by it. At the same time, he started to yearn for that Wonderstone Dao Ground even more. Thus, he said, “In that case, the Wonderstone Dao Ground is truly a place that I must go to. Furthermore, I feel that the secret of Five Elements Secret Skills is definitely still hidden there.”

“That’s true. After all, those five symbols were that well-hidden. The true treasure must be even more hidden. Even though the Wonderstone Dao Ground has already been upturned by others, the treasures the Five Elements Old Ancestor left behind might not necessarily have already been taken,” said the Weaponry Refinement Immortal with a nod.

“Chu Feng, in that case, when do you plan to proceed for the Wonderstone Dao Ground?” The Snow-haired Immortal asked.

“Right now,” Chu Feng said.

“This soon?” The crowd were all surprised.

“I believe that seniors are all like me, impatient to know what sort of treasures the Five Elements Old Ancestor left behind, no?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Indeed,” The crowd smiled and nodded. Although they were surprised by Chu Feng wanting to go right now, that was actually also what they wanted to do.

“Since that’s the case, let’s go,” The Snow-haired Immortal said.

“Senior, I can go alone this time around. I would not have to inconvenience everyone,” Chu Feng said.

“Going alone?” The crowd were all startled to hear that.

“The battle between the Ancient Era’s Elves and the Dark Hall is certain to be even more intense than before. As allies, we cannot stand by and watch with folded arms.”

“Thus, I wish to ask seniors to assist the Ancient Era’s Elves. As for the treasures, I can go and obtain them myself. After I have obtained them, I will meet with everyone in the Elf Kingdom,” Chu Feng requested earnestly. Although the Cyanwood Mountain was safe, Chu Feng was worried for the Ancient Era’s Elves.

“The Cyanwood Mountain’s grand defensive formation is already complete. There is no longer a need to fear being invaded anymore. Indeed, it is time for us to join the battle between the Ancient Era’s Elves and the Dark Hall.”

“But, if little friend Chu Feng is to go to the Wonderstone Dao Ground alone, we will be worried for your safety. How about this, little friend Chu Feng, I’ll accompany you there,” The Immeasurable Immortal said.

“That’s right. Chu Feng, have the Immeasurable Immortal accompany you,” Baili Xuankong said.

Even though Chu Feng was already extremely powerful right now, Chu Feng remained a child in the eyes of Baili Xuankong. Thus, he would be unable to feel at ease if Chu Feng were to go alone.

Merely... the current him no longer possessed the capability to protect Chu Feng. If he were to accompany Chu Feng, he would only become Chu Feng’s burden should something really happen.

However, the Immeasurable Immortal was different. Not only was he a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he was also a rank seven Martial Emperor. With his strength, he would be able to protect Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, the Immeasurable Immortal is familiar with the Wonderstone Dao Ground. It would be good for him to accompany you,” At this moment, Nangong Longjian and the others also voiced their approval.

“Very well. In that case, senior Immeasurable, let’s set off,” Chu Feng said.

“Sure, let’s go,” The Immeasurable Immortal nodded.

After this matter was decided, Chu Feng immediately left for the Wonderstone Dao Ground with the Immeasurable Immortal.

As for the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal, the Snow Blade Mad Demon, Nangong Longjian and the other grand characters, they led the thousand-plus Martial Emperors, the nominal elders of the Cyanwood Mountain, and proceeded for the battlefield where the Ancient Era's Elves and the Dark Hall were fighting to reinforce the Ancient Era's Elves.

After those experts left, Baili Xuankong and the others immediately called for all of the Cyanwood Mountain's elders and disciples to enter the grand defensive formation.

It was currently a time of war. Even the Ancient Era's Elves were engulfed in the chaos of war. Thus, it was destined that the Cyanwood Mountain would not be able to live peacefully.

After all those experts left, the battle power of the Cyanwood Mountain had suffered enormously. The people that remained were simply unable to protect the Cyanwood Mountain.

In this sort of situation, the best solution would be to have all of the elders and disciples hide in the grand defensive formation. n--OvElBIn

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2023 - Acquiring the Scroll

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng and the Immeasurable Immortal finally arrived at the Wonderstone Dao Ground.

"This is the Wonderstone Dao Ground? It is truly extraordinary."

Seeing the scene before him, Chu Feng's expression changed. The corners of his mouth raised into a slight smile. nOve-lb-In

Before him was a vast plain. However, on the plain were stones of varying sizes. Those stones were all different shapes. Some looked like humans, and some looked like beasts. Even though there were a lot of wonderstones in the

Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng had a special feeling from merely a single glance at the wonderstones in this place.

These stones were most definitely not ordinary stones.

These sorts of stones covered the entire vast plain. They numbered several hundred thousand. It was truly a magnificent sight.

“Indeed, they are extraordinary. The reason why the stones of this place are known to be wonderstones is because they are indestructible. Furthermore, none of them can be moved,” The Immeasurable Immortal said.

“They’re actually this miraculous? Could it be that those stones are treasures?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was also very surprised.

“No, they’re not treasures. Since the Ancient Era, there have been many people who have researched the stones here. Even I myself have researched them.”

“Although the stones here give off a very special sensation and are indestructible, they are actually only ordinary stones, and not treasures,” The Immeasurable Immortal said.

“Ordinary stones? How could ordinary stones be indestructible and unable to be moved?” Chu Feng was even more shocked.

“According to my master, the reason why this Wonderstone Dao Ground was known as a Dao Ground was because there is a special sort of power in this place. It is that power that protects the wonderstones in this place.”

“Although no one knows why that special power would protect these stones, it remains that it exists for those stones. Perhaps it is because of that that this place became the Wonderstone Dao Ground,” The Immeasurable Immortal explained.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Chu Feng, now that we’ve arrived at the Wonderstone Dao Ground, have you managed to sense the treasures?” The Immeasurable Immortal asked.

“No, I am unable to sense anything. I would have to set up a spirit formation. After that spirit formation is formed, it would form a treasure map. As for that treasure map... it records the location of that treasure,” Chu Feng said.

“So this place only contains a treasure map, and the treasures themselves are hidden elsewhere?” The Immeasurable Immortal asked.

“That should be the case,” Chu Feng said.

“The Five Elements Old Ancestor is truly cautious. Originally, I thought that the secret to his treasure would be solved should one assimilate the Five Elements Secret Skills. Never would I have expected it to be this troublesome,” The Immeasurable Immortal said.

“However, since we’ve already arrived, we should still give it a try. Chu Feng, go ahead and set up your spirit formation. I will protect you here,” The Immeasurable Immortal said.

“Senior, thank you,” Chu Feng nodded. Then, without hesitation, he proceeded toward the center of that Wonderstone Dao Ground and started to set up a spirit formation in midair.

Chu Feng set up the spirit formation very quickly. However, watching Chu Feng setting up the spirit formation, the Immeasurable Immortal exclaimed in astonishment. The spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up was too complicated.

If Chu Feng were to explain the spirit formation to him, then perhaps he would understand it. However, Chu Feng did not bother to explain the spirit formation. Thus, he was unable to make sense of what Chu Feng was doing.

Although he was unable to make sense of it, he was able to sense the frightening power contained within the spirit formation.

It was precisely because that spirit formation was so frightening and complicated that the Immeasurable Immortal exclaimed in admiration. He was pondering how Chu Feng had managed to accomplish that. If it were him, it would simply be impossible.

“That child’s talent is truly frightening. He might even become the first Immortal-cloak World Spiritist since the Ancient Era,” Looking at the majestic

grand spirit formation in mid-air, the Immeasurable Immortal was unable to contain himself from praising Chu Feng.

The way he saw it, Chu Feng's world spirit technique had not only surpassed them, he might even be the number one world spiritist in the entire Holy Land of Martialism, above all world spiritists.

The way he saw it, even the first among the Ten Immortals, the remarkable Heaven Reaching Immortal, might not necessarily be able to compare with Chu Feng.

However, how old was Chu Feng? He was already able to attain such a level of accomplishment at such a young age; how frightening would his accomplishments be in the future?

Upon thinking about it, the Immeasurable Immortal felt a deep amount of disbelief. Truly, he had no choice but to feel admiration for Chu Feng.

In truth, the spirit formation that Chu Feng was setting up was indeed extremely complicated; it had completely surpassed the Immeasurable Immortal's imagination. Even for Chu Feng, it took him an entire month to finish setting up that spirit formation.

"Huu..." At that moment, Chu Feng finally arrived beside the Immeasurable Immortal. He was dripping with sweat and his complexion was also slightly unwell. However, he had a smile on his face as he said, "Senior, I've succeeded."

"Succeeded? Then, what about the map? Where is the map?" The Immeasurable Immortal inspected the spirit formation Chu Feng had set up. He carefully inspected it from top to bottom. He was searching for the whereabouts of the map.

"Senior, please look," The corners of Chu Feng's mouth rose into a light smile again. Then, he began to form hand seals with one hand and spoke a special incantation.

"Rumble, rumble~~~"

The earth started to tremble. Then, energies visible to the naked eye began to fly out from the surface of the Wonderstone Dao Ground and entered the spirit formation in midair.

In this sort of situation, that spirit formation in midair started to shine with increasingly brighter light. In the end, its bright light was like that of a full moon, illuminating their surroundings. It was a truly magnificent sight.

“Chu Feng, that spirit formation, it... it is actually the power of this place,” Seeing this scene, the Immeasurable Immortal became increasingly astonished.

Although the special power of the Wonderstone Dao Ground was said to be there to protect the stones in this area, it had always been a mystery. The reason for that was because no one had been able to successfully capture that power. As such, they were unable to confirm whether or not that power really existed.

However, Chu Feng had now verified its existence. Not only had he verified the existence of that power, he had also used his spirit formation to gather the special, powerful and mysterious energy.

In other words, Chu Feng had managed to undo the mystery of the Wonderstone Dao Ground that no one else had managed to do.

It turned out that mystery was related to the Five Elements Old Ancestor.

“Buzz~~~”

Finally, all of the mysterious power that was protecting the enormous Wonderstone Dao Ground was sucked dry.

The Wonderstone Dao Ground no longer possessed any special power. Although the stones of this place remained extremely fantastic with all kinds of different stones, they had become very ordinary.

This place... had became an ordinary field.

However, the Immeasurable Immortal’s heart was unable to calm down. His gaze was fixed upon the grand spirit formation floating in midair like the bright moon.

After it finished absorbing all of the special power contained in the Wonderstone Dao Ground, that grand spirit formation that was emitting silvery light became even more frightening. It was as if there was an explosive power

rolling about within it. As for that explosive power, it could explode at any moment.

However, the silvery light that was illuminating their surrounding was dissipating. As the dazzling silvery light dissipated, the Immeasurable Immortal was able to clearly see that there was a scroll in the center of that grand spirit formation.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng continued to form hand seals with one hand. Then, he extended his other hand toward the grand spirit formation and made a grabbing motion. Then, that scroll flew out from the spirit formation and entered Chu Feng’s hand.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2024 - Two Identities

“Success?” The Immeasurable Immortal exclaimed in astonishment as he looked at the scroll in Chu Feng’s hand.

“Success,” Chu Feng handed the scroll to the Immeasurable Immortal.

The Immeasurable Immortal did not open the scroll. Instead, he asked Chu Feng, “The location of the treasure is recorded on this scroll?”

“Mn, the scroll recorded the location of the treasure,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Is there still a need for the Five Elements Secret Skills?” The Immeasurable Immortal asked.

“No. With that map, anyone can search for the treasure,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Hahaha, great, this is great,” At that moment, the Immeasurable Immortal burst into loud laughter. This was the first time Chu Feng had heard him laugh so happily. He had already forgotten himself in joy, and revealed an image that was different from how he always conducted himself.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Immeasurable Immortal shot out a palm strike at Chu Feng's dantian.

"Zzzzz~~~"

However, Chu Feng seemed to have already expected the Immeasurable Immortal to attack him. His Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings both appeared. He had managed to dodge the Immeasurable Immortal's palm strike.

"You're actually on guard against me?" Upon seeing this, the Immeasurable Immortal's eyes narrowed. Deep surprise emerged in his eyes.

"Heh... I've doubted you since long ago," Chu Feng smiled. His smile was filled with contempt.

"Long ago... since when?" The Immeasurable Immortal asked in a very surprised manner.

"Your reactions earlier were all very normal. However, you were especially concerned about the treasure of the Five Elements Secret Skills. This let me realize that you deeply longed for that treasure."

"Normally, it would be fine if you longed for the treasure. However, it was precisely because of the fact that you've conducted yourself so righteously that it seemed strange."

"Truth be told, I was unable to ascertain whether or not you wanted to obtain the treasure. Thus, I decided to test it out."

"In other words, I deliberately told the others to not follow me. The reason for that was because you would only reveal your true identity should you follow after me alone," Chu Feng said.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the Immeasurable Immortal stood there in a startled manner. He did not dare to believe all that he had heard.

After some time had passed, the Immeasurable Immortal finally managed to alleviate his heart. With a wry smile, he said, "I must admit, you are truly intelligent. You are the first person to see through me."

“That’s true. No one would have expected that the renowned Immeasurable Immortal would be nothing more than a fake, a hypocrite. Truth be told, someone like you is even more vile and repulsive than your junior brother, the Avaricious Immortal.”

“Although the Avaricious Immortal is bad, he is at the very least openly bad. As for you... you display yourself as righteous while doing all sorts of despicable things behind people’s backs,” Chu Feng said.

“Despicable things? How do you know that I’ve done despicable things?” The Immeasurable Immortal asked with a beaming smile on his face.

“All crows are equally black. Furthermore, with how good of a disguise you’ve given yourself, it means that you are not just ordinarily evil. Thus, when even ordinary evildoers have done tons of evils, someone like you would have naturally done a whole lot more,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. You’ve guessed correctly. I have indeed done a whole lot of evil. I could be said to have done every sort of evil known to man.”

“I might as well tell you the truth. In the Holy Land of Martialism, I have another identity,” The Immeasurable Immortal said in a rather proud manner. When he spoke those words, he stuck up his chest. It was as if he was immensely proud of his other identity.

At this moment, Chu Feng started to frown. He asked, “Who are you?”

“Zhan.”

“Cang.”

“Tian.”

The Immeasurable Immortal spoke out his name one word at a time.

“What?!”

“You are Zhan Cangtian?!”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed to one of shock.

Even though Chu Feng’s impression of the Immeasurable Immortal had decreased enormously ever since the moment he suspected the

Immeasurable Immortal, and he had determined that the Immeasurable Immortal was not a righteous person, but instead a vile and repulsive one the moment he determined that the Immeasurable Immortal wanted to seize the treasures of the Five Elements Secret Skills...

... Chu Feng had never suspected that the Immeasurable Immortal was actually Zhan Cangtian.

Who was Zhan Cangtian? He was the leader of the Holy Land of Martialism's Five Great Evildoers, the most notorious existence in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Countless innocent lives had died tragically at his hand. The Snow Blade Mad Demon's family were all killed by him.

"You said you are Zhan Cangtian? Then, do you know how senior Snow Blade's family died?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng felt a bit of disbelief at the Immeasurable Immortal's words. Thus, he wanted to verify that the Immeasurable Immortal was Zhan Cangtian. If he was, then this Immeasurable Immortal's significance in Chu Feng's eyes would be completely different.

"Snow Blade Mad Demon, was it? That nosy fellow, yeah? That's right, I killed his family. I left not a single person alive."

"As for him, he is truly a fool. He has searched for me in the Holy Land of Martialism for so long and still hasn't managed to find me."

"Furthermore, the funniest aspect of all this is that he has seen me many times over the years. Yet, he did not attempt to do anything to me, and was instead very respectful toward me."

"Hahahaha..." The Immeasurable Immortal laughed crazily. His laughter was truly repulsive.

Then, he added, "However, this is not his fault. After all, my disguise is too perfect. No one would have expected that the benevolent Immeasurable Immortal would be the malicious evildoer Zhan Cangtian."

"You damned animal! I will kill you to avenge senior Snow Blade's family!" At that moment, dense killing intent appeared in Chu Feng's eyes. n--OvEℓℬIn

Affected by the killing intent, the region of space around him suddenly grew colder explosively. Black clouds rolled about, and thunder boomed in the sky. Even the weather was affected.

After verifying that the Immeasurable Immortal was Zhan Cangtian, Chu Feng was unable to control his state of mind. Originally, he had wanted to spare the Immeasurable Immortal's life and hand him over to the Elf King to take care of.

However, he now decided that there was no need for that. Zhan Cangtian's crimes were countless. He truly could not be pardoned. Chu Feng would absolutely not let such an animal get away.

"Clank~~~"

As Chu Feng spoke, his Furious Coiling Dragon beheader appeared. It turned into a silvery light as it slashed at the Immeasurable Immortal.

"Woosh~~~"

However, the Immeasurable Immortal was also prepared. After Chu Feng unleashed his attack, he flipped his palm and took out an enormous black axe.

Even though the axe was clearly black in color, it was emitting an intense reek of blood. This meant that countless people had died by that axe. Furthermore, those that had died by that axe were mostly people with low levels of cultivation, or people who were not even martial cultivators.

As for that axe, it was not the Imperial Armament that the Immeasurable Immortal normally used. Rather, it was Zhan Cangtian's Imperial Armament.

"It is you! Today, I shall dismember your body into ten thousand pieces so as to appease the hatred in my heart!"

Upon seeing the enormous black axe, overflowing killing intent filled Chu Feng's eyes. The Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in his hand began to move about in rapid succession as it unleashed continuous fatal attacks at the Immeasurable Immortal.

As for the Immeasurable Immortal, he brandished his enormous black axe domineeringly. Furthermore, the killing intent which his black axe emitted was

not at all weaker or inferior to Chu Feng's. In fact, it even surpassed Chu Feng.

Faced with Chu Feng's ferocious attacks, he was completely composed and calm.

With confidence, he said, "My my my, quite imposing eh? No wonder you're daring enough to lure me out to reveal my true identity by yourself."

"However, Chu Feng, who did you take me, Zhan Cangtian, to be? Countless people in the Holy Land of Martialism want to kill me, but are unable to do so. Did you really think that you could kill me?"

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2025 - Lamentable

"Enough rubbish. Today, I shall avenge the innocent!" Chu Feng possessed enormous hatred for Zhan Cangtian to begin with. Regardless of how notorious Zhan Cangtian might be, regardless of how much he deserved to die, it remained that none of the crimes that Zhan Cangtian had committed affected Chu Feng.

Thus, if it was before, Chu Feng would kill Zhan Cangtian upon his encounter, but would not feel this enormous amount of bitter hatred for him.

However, after hearing the tragic story of the family of Snow Blade Mad Demon, after finding out that Zhan Cangtian killed even a child that was just born, how he would tarnish even a little girl, Chu Feng felt enormous hatred for that animal Zhan Cangtian.

He was unable to tolerate such an animal. Being a person of this world, he must eliminate evil for the people of this world.

"Hahaha, good, good courage. Come."

"Today, I shall end the Holy Land of Martialism's strongest genius."

The Immeasurable Immortal laughed loudly. To him, fighting against Chu Feng wasn't anything dangerous at all. Instead, it was a very happy matter.

That said... while the Immeasurable Immortal was laughing, he did not show any leniency with his enormous axe.

He would unleash a martial skill with each and every slash of his axe. Furthermore, they were not ordinary Martial Skills. Instead, they were Taboo Martial Skills.

Furthermore, he was able to unleash thousands of swings in an instant. In other words, in a split second, he unleashed thousands of Taboo Martial Skills to attack Chu Feng.

Faced with such a ferocious barrage of attacks, Chu Feng was forced to retreat little by little. Even though he had unleashed the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Black Tortoise, the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills, to assist him, he had still ended up at an absolute disadvantage.

At that moment, Chu Feng was frowning deeply. Unable to contain himself, he cursed, “Damn it!”

Chu Feng’s actual cultivation was that of a rank two Martial Emperor. With his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his cultivation had increased to that of a rank four Martial Emperor.

Adding on Chu Feng’s heaven-defying battle power, ordinary rank six Martial Emperors would simply be no match for him. Even against rank seven Martial Emperors, Chu Feng could fight against them after utilizing his various techniques.

This was also the reason why Chu Feng had dared to lure out the true Immeasurable Immortal by himself when he was already skeptical of him.

However, it was obvious that the Immeasurable Immortal was no ordinary rank seven Martial Emperor. Before him, Chu Feng felt the same sort of pressure he had felt when he had fought against the YinYang Immortal.

“Not bad, not bad. You’re clearly only a rank two Martial Emperor, but are actually able to fight against me, a grand rank seven Martial Emperor, for so long. I must admit, Chu Feng, you’re very powerful. Other than Lord Hall Master, I have truly never met someone as powerful as you. Sure enough, those from the Outer World are different from us,” Although the Immeasurable Immortal’s words seemed to be praising Chu Feng, they were actually filled with mockery.

“Lord Hall Master? You actually serve the Dark Hall’s Hall Master?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed again.

“Hahaha, Chu Feng, did you really think that the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace would come to present their secret skills to you of their own initiative?”

“I might as well tell you the truth. All of this was planned by Lord Hall Master. Lord Hall Master was using you to solve the treasure of the Five Elements Secret Skills.”

“Do you know how small and weak you are now? Although you are indeed a genius blessed by the heavens when compared to the others in the Holy Land of Martialism, you are nothing more than a minor character when compared to Lord Hall Master. You were clearly being toyed with by Lord Hall Master, yet you still thought yourself to be amazing. Truly lamentable, truly lamentable.”

“The most lamentable thing is not the fact that you are mediocre and useless.” n-(0$ve\boldsymbol{\ell B}$In

“Rather, it is that you possess extraordinary strength that ordinary people cannot compare with. Yet, you are still being suppressed wholly by another, and are completely in the grasp of their palm.”

“Chu Feng, do you know how pitiful you are now?”

As the Immeasurable Immortal suppressed Chu Feng with his ferocious attacks, he began to humiliate Chu Feng with words.

“No wonder he didn’t kill me. So he had planned to use me to begin with,” Chu Feng gnashed his teeth in anger. His complexion turned deep red. He was simply about to go mad with anger.

“Woosh~~~”

“Puchi~~~”

Right at that moment, one of the Immeasurable Immortal’s slashes swiped by Chu Feng’s left shoulder. The enormous black axe hacked out a large piece of Chu Feng’s flesh, and left him drenched with blood.

“Ahhh!!!!”

That axe was too ferocious. Even Chu Feng shouted in pain. He moved back explosively and turned to escape.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at that moment, light flashed underneath the Immeasurable Immortal’s feet. Like a phantom, he arrived before Chu Feng and blocked his path.

“Heaven Taboo: Black Axe Soulbinder.”

The Immeasurable Immortal raised the enormous black axe he held in his hand, and a formless power immediately enveloped Chu Feng, restricting his movements.

“Bastard, what did you do to me?” Chu Feng started to panic and shout.

“What did I do? Humph, this here is my Imperial Armament, the Black Axe’s special Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. Its name is Heaven Taboo: Soulbinder. However, I’ve named it the Black Axe Soulbinder instead.”

“Within a certain distance, as long as you are hit with my Black Axe Soulbinder, you will not be able to escape and move. You can only allow yourself to be trampled upon by me.”

“Thinking about it, it is truly a pity. If the people of the world were to know that the exceptional genius Chu Feng died by my hands, oh how pleasant that would feel.”

“Unfortunately, I cannot mention this matter, since I will have to return to the Ancient Era’s Elves after killing you. I will stand beside the Elf King and watch personally as the Ancient Era’s Elves slowly walk toward their destruction.”

“Hahahahaha!!!!!!!” The Immeasurable Immortal laughed crazily.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression grew even uglier. He finally knew why the Ancient Era’s Elves were also a move behind the Dark Hall, why they were also pinned down by the Dark Hall.

It turned out that the Immeasurable Immortal, this fellow who possessed a deep relationship with the Ancient Era’s Elves, was actually a spy from the Dark Hall.

If he were truly allowed to return to the Ancient Era's Elves, it would be extremely detrimental to the Ancient Era's Elves.

Seeing that Chu Feng had no response to his mocking laughter, the Immeasurable Immortal asked, "Chu Feng, do you have anything that you wish to say?"

"The victor is the king and loser is the thief. I have nothing to say," Chu Feng said.

"Although you have nothing to say, I have things to say. Did you know... that the person you killed on the Gong Ba Plains was not only my disciple, he was also the only son I've ever had?" Suddenly, the Immeasurable Immortal stopped laughing. Dense killing intent emerged in his aged eyes.

"Hahahahahaha!!!!!!" In response, not only was Chu Feng not afraid, Chu Feng who had had an ugly expression earlier actually burst into loud laughter. He was truly laughing in joy. It was as if he was the one who was holding absolute superiority in this battle.

"What are you laughing about?" The Immeasurable Immortal asked with a frown. He did not know what Chu Feng was doing.

"I had originally thought that I'd only killed your disciple, But it turns out that I've actually killed your son. This is truly satisfying."

"Oh, that's right. Before your son died, he tried to use your name to threaten me. Unfortunately, he was still killed by me. Furthermore... he met a miserable death," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2026 - Confidence n)-*o*/-v.(*e*)-*ℓ*-/*ℓ*-/l/)n

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the Immeasurable Immortal started to tremble, and his gaze began to flicker nonstop. It was as if he was seeing the sight of his son being killed by Chu Feng. The more he imagined that scene, the more furious he felt.

Nearly driven insane by anger, he shouted, “You little bastard! You truly deserve to die!!!”

After he said those words, the enormous black axe that was raised high up in the air hacked down toward Chu Feng with overwhelming destructive power.

“Boom~~~”

In an instant, a black crescent slash landed on Chu Feng’s body, splitting him into pieces.

However, Chu Feng’s split body did not shed blood. Instead, it turned into bodies of energy that shot toward the Immeasurable Immortal.

Everything happened too suddenly. By the time the Immeasurable Immortal, who had thought that he had grasped victory, managed to react, the five elemental energies had gathered in one place and fused together into a body that stood behind him. It was none other than Chu Feng.

“Heaven Taboo: Void Splitting Blade.”

Chu Feng suddenly brandished the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in his hand and unleashed a slash.

Although that slash appeared to only be an ordinary slash, the region of space around it immediately turned pitch black the moment that slash was unleashed.

Suddenly, from the pitch black sky, a dazzling silver body of light streaked across that pitch black sky like a meteor.

However... it was not a meteor. Rather, it was an incomparably ferocious strike.

Its might was even stronger than Chu Feng’s Profound Firmament Annihilation.

Finally, the pitch black sky returned to normal. Chu Feng was still standing in the sky, However he was not injured in the slightest. The location where he was injured by the Immeasurable Immortal earlier had already completely recovered. Not only was his body healed, even his clothes were restored.

At that moment, Chu Feng was looking down at a boulder below expressionlessly.

On top of that boulder was a person. To be exact, it was a spirit body. That spirit body was the Immeasurable Immortal.

The Immeasurable Immortal had not died. At the crucial moment, he had used special methods to escape Chu Feng's fatal attack.

However, not only was his physical body destroyed, he was also incomparably weak. Not to mention Chu Feng, any random rank one Martial Emperor would be able to easily kill him.

"You're quite devoted," Seeing the state of the Immeasurable Immortal, who had abandoned his physical body, his Cosmos Sack and his Imperial Armament Black Axe, but was still holding onto the scroll that recorded the location of the treasures, Chu Feng felt that he was very loyal and devoted to the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

"Why would this happen? Why would I be defeated by you?" The Immeasurable Immortal looked to Chu Feng in disbelief. Even now, he did not believe what had happened earlier. He could not accept that he was defeated by Chu Feng.

As he already knew how powerful Chu Feng was, he had not underestimated Chu Feng at all. He had used his Imperial Armament and his strongest offensive attacks from the very start. He had even used his strongest fatal attack to kill Chu Feng.

Victory should have been completely within his grasp. How was it that he was defeated by Chu Feng? After all, there was such an enormous gap between their true cultivation levels.

"If I did not have certainty in being able to defeat you, did you think I would have lured you out to reveal your true self by myself?" Chu Feng smiled coldly.

That's right, Chu Feng had dared to come alone because he possessed absolute certainty in being able to defeat the Immeasurable Immortal.

Although the assimilation of the Five Elements Secret Skills had not increased Chu Feng's cultivation, they had bestowed Chu Feng with an unkillable body.

Unless Chu Feng’s opponent possessed a strength capable of suppressing him completely, unless his opponent was so powerful that it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to contend against them, no one could kill Chu Feng.

Chu Feng... was undying and indestructible.

Evidently... the Immeasurable Immortal belonged to the ranks of people that were unable to kill Chu Feng.

“But... earlier, I...”

“You’re trying to say that you injured me earlier, isn’t that right?”

“I deliberately allowed you to injure me. Otherwise, how would you lower your guard? How would I be able to defeat you with one strike?” Chu Feng sneered.

“You’ve deceived me! So all of this was a disguise! You despicable little bastard!” After hearing the truth, the Immeasurable Immortal was extremely furious.

“No, the killing intent that I displayed earlier was not a disguise,” After saying those words, killing intent emerged in Chu Feng’s eyes once again. Then, he unleashed a slash with his Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader, and a silvery light descended from the sky. It targeted the Immeasurable Immortal.

Facing that slash, the Immeasurable Immortal closed his eyes. He knew that Chu Feng’s slash was only an ordinary slash, that he had not used any martial skills with it.

However, the current Immeasurable Immortal was simply too weak and unable to withstand that flash. Chu Feng’s ordinary slash was more than sufficient to take his life.

Even though he knew that he would definitely be killed, and that he would not be able to resist, the Immeasurable Immortal still clenched his fists tightly. He was unreconciled, unwilling to die by Chu Feng’s hands like this.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared before the Immeasurable Immortal. That person waved his sleeve and unleashed a stream of ordinary Emperor-level martial power.

“Boom!” Following a loud explosion, that ordinary Emperor-level martial power forcibly blocked Chu Feng’s slash.

It was the World Devastator Immortal. He was standing before the Immeasurable Immortal.

“Chu Feng, you’d never expect for us to meet one another this soon, no?”

After the World Devastator Immortal appeared, he fixed his gaze onto Chu Feng. His expression was extremely malevolent. It was completely different from his usual handsome appearance. He currently looked like a demon.

The World Devastator Immortal wanted to kill Chu Feng even in his dreams. He possessed extreme hatred for Chu Feng.

And now... Chu Feng was before him. Finally, he was able to achieve what he had dreamed of doing. Finally, his hatred and killing intent that he had held back for a very long time was able to be unleashed.

“World Devastator Immortal?” Chu Feng started to frown upon seeing the World Devastator Immortal.

“Hahaha, Chu Feng, so what if you’ve destroyed my physical body?”

“Before I came here, I had already reported this matter to Lord Hall Master. With the World Devastator Immortal here, how are you able to kill me now?”

“Today, the one that’ll die in the end is you,” The Immeasurable Immortal laughed loudly and viciously.

“Oh, you’re talking about the first night after we set off?” Chu Feng said.

“You!!!” Hearing those words, the Immeasurable Immortal’s expression stiffened. Then, he said, “You know that I let out news at that time?”

“Although Golden Flash Birds are extremely fast, they are not so fast that I cannot see them,” Chu Feng said.

“Since you already knew, why did you still dare to come here alone? Could it be that you’ve already notified the Ancient Era’s Elves?!” At that moment, not only was the Immeasurable Immortal panicky, even the World Devastator Immortal started to panic. The two of them started to look all around.

For Chu Feng to be this confident, it was clear that he had come prepared. However, he, the World Devastator Immortal... had come here by himself.

It would be one thing if others came as reinforcements. However, if the Elf King were to come, he would undoubtedly be killed.

After all, the Elf King was so powerful that even the Dark Hall’s Hall Master would have to be wary of him for now.

“Don’t look anymore. I have not notified the Cyanwood Mountain or the Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“They are all fighting against the people from your Dark Hall right now,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2027 - Five Elements Treasures

Although Chu Feng had not informed the experts of the Cyanwood Mountain or the Ancient Era’s Elves, he was still filled with confidence.

This caused the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal to feel even more uneasy. Even though the World Devastator Immortal was stronger than Chu Feng, and it would be very easy for him to kill Chu Feng, Chu Feng was currently looking at him with a gaze that held no fear.

Instead, Chu Feng’s eyes were filled with disdain. It was as if Chu Feng was the tiger and he was the sheep, that Chu Feng could kill him at any moment.

Feeling extremely uneasy, the World Devastator Immortal shouted at Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, exactly what are you planning?”

“Hehe...” Chu Feng laughed lightly. He leapt forward and arrived at the grand spirit formation in the sky. His hands began to interweave with one another as

he formed a special hand seal. Then, he said, “You two wish to know? Very well, I’ll let you know right now.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh ~~~”

Suddenly, that grand spirit formation started to emit bright silvery light. At that moment, silver bodies of light shot out from the spirit formation like a meteor shower.

Those silver bodies of lights all descended onto the wonderstones.

“Crack, snap~~~”

Soon, those wonderstones started to shatter. Merely, it was only the surfaces of the wonderstones that shattered. The insides were still intact. Not only that, many different beings were revealed from within the shattered wonderstones. n-(0$ve\boldsymbol{\ell B}$In

Some possessed humanoid appearances, whereas others possessed beast-like appearances. Although their bodies were all made of stone, all of them possessed a pair of ferocious crimson eyes.

Most importantly, those stone monsters were not only all alive, they all possessed Martial Emperor-level cultivations.

Furthermore, the amount of stone monsters that Chu Feng had awoken with the spirit formation numbered several tens of thousands.

“This... this... this!!!”

At that moment, not to mention the Immeasurable Immortal, even the World Devastator Immortal was shocked speechless.

There were no less than a hundred thousand stone monsters with cultivations of Martial Emperors. The weakest among them were rank one Martial Emperors. The great majority of them were between rank three and rank six Martial Emperors.

Although there were not a lot of stone monsters above rank six Martial Emperor, there were still quite a bit. Among them, the strongest possessed the same level of cultivation as the World Devastator Immortal; they were rank eight Martial Emperors.

“How could this be? How could this be?! Exactly what is going on? What the hell are these things?!!!”

The World Devastator Immortal did not dare to believe the scene before him.

This was truly too shocking. Even though all of the wonderstones here had existed since the Ancient Era, no one had ever thought that the wonderstones would be such powerful existences.

“Didn’t you all want to know what sort of secret was contained in the Five Elements Old Ancestor’s Five Elements Secret Skills?”

“I shall allow you all to experience the secret contained in the Five Elements Secret Skills.”

“Kill them,” Chu Feng pointed to the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal.

“Rooarrr~~~~”

Once Chu Feng’s order was given, the hundred thousand stone monsters immediately emitted ear-piercing roars.

Following that, like an army following a command, the hundred thousand stone monsters began to surround the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal.

Among them, the two stone monsters with the cultivation of rank eight Martial Emperor bore the brunt of the attack. In a flash, they arrived before the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal.

These two stone monsters were both a hundred meters tall. They were like two small mountains. Not only were they humanoid in appearance, they were also donned in armor like two generals.

Standing before the World Devastator Immortal, the two of them were truly giants.

Furthermore, although their weapons were only stones, they would always emit dazzling sparks when they collided with the World Devastator Immortal’s Imperial Armament. They were extremely powerful.

In this sort of situation, the World Devastator Immortal did not dare to fight against them at close range. Instead, he escaped into the sky, and began to unleash martial skills to fight against the two stone monsters.

However, not only were those two stone monsters very ferocious in terms of close range combat, their long range attacks were also extremely strong. They opened their mouths and shot out clouds and mists. Furthermore, they possessed full control over the power of the five elements. In fact, during the times when they released their most frightening attacks, their attacks were able to reach the level of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

The World Devastator Immortal collided with the two stone monsters.

One thing worthy of being mentioned was that the stone monsters with weaker strength stopped attempting to fight and instead stood to the side the moment the battle between the World Devastator Immortal and the two rank eight Martial Emperor stone monsters started fighting.

Actually, if they were to attempt to join the battle, they would only cause trouble for themselves. After all, it was impossible for them, with their strength, to kill the World Devastator Immortal.

Thus, it was most sensible for them to move to the side and simply spectate.

All of this was seen by the Immeasurable Immortal. Then, he looked to Chu Feng who was standing in the sky.

He thought to himself that, if all of this was controlled by Chu Feng, it would be understandable. However, if those stone monsters acted that way by themselves, it would be too frightening.

A total of a hundred thousand stone monsters, with the weakest among them being rank one Martial Emperors. If they were to join the battle between the Dark Hall and the Ancient Era’s Elves, the Dark Hall’s superiority in the battle would be obliterated completely. Furthermore, they would definitely enter a disadvantaged state.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Right at that moment, the World Devastator Immortal suddenly vomited a mouthful of blood.

He was injured. The World Devastator Immortal, a grand rank eight Martial Emperor, was injured by those two rank eight Martial Emperor stone monsters.

“Let’s go.”

Sensing that the situation was bad, the World Devastator Immortal did not dare to stay any longer. He grabbed the Immeasurable Immortal and began to escape.

“After them.”

How could Chu Feng possibly allow them to escape? He gave the order, and the two armored stone monsters began to pursue them relentlessly on foot.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

With each step, they caused the heaven and earth to tremble. Their speed was extremely fast.

Unfortunately, although the World Devastator Immortal was no match for the two armored stone monsters head-on, his speed when fleeing was truly not to be reckoned with. Even though the two stone monsters were extremely fast, they were still unable to catch up to the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal.

Seeing that, Chu Feng had no choice but to order the two stone monsters to return.

Even though the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal had escaped and taken that scroll with them, Chu Feng did not feel any trace of sadness other than a bit of regret. Instead, he was feeling extremely joyous.

“The true treasures of the Five Elements Secret Skills are here.”

As Chu Feng looked to the hundred thousand stone monsters, he was truly unable to contain his happiness.

The strength of those stone monsters were truly not weak. In fact, they could even be said to be extremely strong.

Earlier, Chu Feng had merely given a single order telling them to attack. They complied with Chu Feng's order without Chu Feng having to control them the entire time.

In other words, it was the stone monsters' own decision to not interfere in the battle between the World Devastator Immortal and the two rank eight Martial Emperor-level stone monsters.

Although they were not actual living beings, and were only weapons formed by the Five Elements Old Ancestor through special methods, they were extremely high-level and truly frightening.

Treasures. Who would dare to say that they were not treasures? As long as one gained control of those stone monsters, even the Three Palaces would have to submit to them.

And now, Chu Feng was the ruler of these treasures.

"Follow me into battle."

"Roar~~~~~~~~~~~~"

Once Chu Feng gave the order, the hundred thousand stone monsters let out a roar. Then, they followed Chu Feng in the direction of the Ancient Era's Elves.

After Chu Feng left leading the majestic army of a hundred thousand stone monsters, the sky in the distance suddenly started to distort. Soon, a figure appeared from that place.

That person... had a naked upper body, and only wore a large pair of underpants on his lower body. On his feet were two different-colored straw sandals. It was none other than Wang Qiang.

Merely, at that moment, Wang Qiang had a serious expression on his face. He smiled lightly, then said, "I-It w-w-w-would appear that my decision to f-f-follow him h-here was n-not required."

After he finished saying those words, Wang Qiang started to laugh. He placed his hands into his underpants and, while still in midair, swaggered off into the distance.

Although his each and every step appeared to be very slow, he actually traveled a distance of a thousand miles with a single step.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2028 - Unfavorable Battle Situation

The Ancient Era's Elves, that huge monster, possessed territories all over the Holy Land of Martialism.

Other than the Elf Kingdom itself, there were a total of twenty-one important territories.

Currently, the Ancient Era's Elves had dispatched their top experts from the Elf Kingdom to guard the twenty-one territories.

However, even with that being the case, they were still forced to an extremely passive and a very hopeless state against the occasional attacks from the Dark Hall.

Although the Cyanwood Mountain's army of Martial Emperors led by the Weaponry Refinement Immortal had joined the battle and alleviated a lot of the pressure from the Dark Hall, the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts that the Dark Hall had deployed grew stronger and stronger.

In fact, many of the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were no longer the same as they had been when they were unsealed from the Blood Devouring Killing Formation -- they had evolved. Not only had their outward appearance become more ferocious, their strength had also increased.

Thus, in the battle between the Ancient Era's Elves and the Dark Hall, the Ancient Era's Elves were still in a disadvantaged state.

In this sort of situation, the Little Elf Princess Xian Miaomiao was unable to sit tight and do nothing. She requested to go and guard a territory closest to the Elf Kingdom herself.

Originally, the Elf King did not accept her request. However, Xian Miaomiao continued to insist. In the end, the Elf King agreed to her request.

However, it was as if the Dark Hall knew about this beforehand. Right after Xian Miaomiao arrived at that territory, the Dark Hall launched an attack against that territory with their army. This was the most ferocious of all the Dark Hall's attacks. n-/Ovelb1n

"Damn it! It's clear that the Dark Hall were prepared, and have come for Your Highness."

At this moment, the Elf Lord of that territory was standing inside a grand formation on top of the city wall. He looked to the experts from the Dark Hall and the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts that were attacking the grand formation. His brows were furrowed tightly, and he was feeling extremely uneasy.

They had fought with the Dark Hall tens of times since the war against them had started. Although they were mostly defeated in the tens of battles, they would always face the Dark Hall head-on.

The reason for that was because they needed to defend their Ancient Era's Elves' honor. As such, they had to confront their enemies without cowering.

However, this time around, the Dark Hall had truly dispatched an enormous amount of Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. There were even ten rank seven Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era's ferocious beasts among them.

As for the Ancient Era's Elves here, the strongest among them was an Elf Protector. This Lord Elf Protector was dispatched to protect Xian Miaomiao.

However, even that Lord Elf Protector was only a rank seven Martial Emperor. By himself, it was clear that he would not be able to contend against ten rank seven Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

Thus, this time around, it could be said to be the most ferocious offensive the Dark Hall had dispatched against them. It was simply impossible for them to contend against the Dark Hall. The only thing they could do was guard against the attacks.

As for that grand formation, it was the final line of defense for the Ancient Era's Elves here. If that grand spirit formation was breached, they would be met with a disaster.

It would be one thing if the territory were to fall. However, if Xian Miaomiao was killed, this would not be something that the Elf Lord of this territory could shoulder.

The Elf Lord of this territory suddenly kneeled to the Elf Protector beside him. With a very sincere expression, he requested, “Lord Protector, if the grand formation is to be breached later, please do not concern yourself with us, and escape with Her Highness.”

“What are you...” Seeing that Elf Lord kneeling before him, the Lord Protector felt sour to his heart. However, in the end, he nodded. The reason for that was because he also knew how important Xian Miaomiao was to the Ancient Era’s Elves.

However, right at that moment, a sweet-sounding yet very powerful voice sounded. “Open the entrance to the grand formation. I will go out and kill that bunch of animals!”

Turning their eyes toward the source of the voice, the Ancient Era’s Elves on the city wall all revealed expressions of shock. The person who had appeared before them was a beautiful young girl. Her blue eyes were clear like water and were extremely charming.

However, those clear eyes were filled with fiery rage.

This person was the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Little Princess, Xian Miaomiao.

“Your Highness, you absolutely must not do that,” Seeing that Xian Miaomiao wanted to go out, the Elf Lord of this territory was so scared that his complexion turned green. Feeling helpless, he turned his gaze to the Elf Protector.

Although he was the Elf Lord of this territory, there was an enormous gap in status between him and Xian Miaomiao. As such, he simply did not possess the qualifications to speak to Xian Miaomiao. Only that Lord Elf Protector was qualified to urge Xian Miaomiao against it.

The Elf Protector understood tactily. Like the Elf Lord, he also did not wish for Xian Miaomiao to go out. Thus, he urged, “Miaomiao, don’t mess around now. This is not the time to...”

However, before that Elf Protector could finish, Xian Miaomiao interrupted him. “Uncle, why did we come here? We have come to protect this territory. But, what are we doing now? We are actually being protected by the territory’s grand formation!”

“Miaomiao, I know that you detest the Dark Hall. I am like you, I also detest them. However, His Majesty has ordered that your safety surpasses everything else. I absolutely cannot allow anything to happen to you,” The Elf Protector said.

“I’ll say it again, let me out.”

“Else, this grand formation will not be able to stop me,” As Xian MIaomiao said those words, her eyes flashed. Immediately, her blonde hair started to flutter wildly.

At that moment, not to mention the Elf Lord and the soldiers here, even that rank seven Martial Emperor Elf Protector was knocked back.

At that moment, Xian Miaomiao had unleashed her aura. A rank six Martial Emperor. Even though Xian Miaomiao was clearly only a young girl, she possessed the cultivation of a rank six Martial Emperor.

“Miaomiao, you’ve reached a breakthrough?”

Sensing Xian Miaomiao’s current cultivation, the Elf Protector was startled.

“Uncle, let me out. I have come here in order to teach those people from the Dark Hall a lesson. You cannot make me travel so far to this place just to turtle inside the grand formation and resign us to fate.”

Seeing how determined Xian Miaomiao was, the Elf Protector felt awkward. After hesitating for some time, he said to the Elf Lord, “Open the gate.”

“Open the gate! We shall battle against the Dark Hall!!!” The Elf Lord did not dare to hesitate. However, he was also unwilling to have Xian Miaomiao go out by herself.

Thus, he prepared to lead the Ancient Era’s Elves here to battle against the Dark Hall and the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts together with Xian Miaomiao.

After his order was given, an opening appeared in that grand formation.

It was a gate, the only gate in that grand formation. They were prepared to go all-out to fight the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right after that opening appeared, a figure charged out. It was Xian Miaomiao.

Not only was Xian Miaomiao the first to rush out, she waved her sleeve the moment she rushed out. Then, a ray of golden light landed on that grand formation's exit.

"Your Highness, you!!!"

Seeing this scene, the Ancient Era's Elves were both shocked and frightened.

It turned out that that ray of golden light was an enormous golden bell. That golden bell was extremely large, and had sealed off the exit, forcing all of the Ancient Era's Elves within the grand formation to stay inside.

No matter how hard the Ancient Era's Elves tried to attack the enormous golden bell, they were unable to cause any damage to it. That golden bell was even sturdier than the grand formation.

At that moment, the Elf Lord of this place started to panic. Due to the fact that this grand formation was the final line of defense for this territory, there was only a single exit. Now that the exit was blocked, they were unable to go out.

However, Xian Miaomiao had already gone out. How could he allow Xian Miaomiao to fight against so many experts from the Dark Hall alone?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2029 - Dangerous Woman

"Lord Protector, what are we to do now? Please think of something. We cannot expose Princess Miaomiao to the Dark Hall's army by herself," In panic, the Elf Lord looked to the Protector.

"It's useless. That bell is something that His Majesty bestowed to Princess Miaomiao so that she could use it to protect herself at a crucial moment."

“Never would I expect that Princess Miaomiao would use that bell to block us in here.”

“It would seem that girl does not wish for us to sacrifice our lives in vain. She wants to take care of the Dark Hall’s army by herself,” The Protector said.

“What? Her Highness actually wants to-?!!!” Hearing those words, the expressions of the Ancient Era’s Elves all took a huge change.

Regardless of how powerful Xian Miaomiao might be, they all felt that it would be absolutely impossible for her to take care of several tens of thousands of Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts and the Dark Hall’s army by herself.

After all, no matter what, Xian Miaomiao was only a rank six Martial Emperor. However, the ones outside were rank seven Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. Furthermore, there were a total of ten of them.

“Wuuuahh~~~”

“Eeaahhh~~~”

At the moment when the Ancient Era’s Elves were worried, wave upon wave of screams could be heard from outside the grand formation.

When they turned their gaze’s toward the direction of the screams, all of the Ancient Era’s Elves, including even that Elf Lord, were stunned.

At that moment, the Dark Hall’s army of elites and the many Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts were being trampled upon. Dead and injured filled their ranks.

As for the person that was causing all those casualties, it was none other than the Elf Princess, Her Highness Xian Miaomiao that they were so worried about.

At that moment, Xian Miaomiao was holding a sword in her hand. With each wave of her sword, she would cause a vast massacre.

Not to mention those with low levels of strength, even those ten rank seven Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts were absolutely no match for Xian Miaomiao.

In merely an instant, two of the ten Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were killed by Xian Miaomiao's Imperial Armament.

"Her Highness is actually this powerful?"

"Even rank seven Martial Emperors are no match for her? But her cultivation is clearly only that of a rank six Martial Emperor. What's going on here?"

"Could it be that Her Highness's battle power is actually capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation instead of four?" The Ancient Era's Elves were all very skeptical at first. However, after watching Xian Miaomiao's battle, they verified it to be true.

Although Xian Miaomiao was only a petite young girl, the strength that she displayed was truly valiant. As she moved back and forth within the Dark Hall's army, there was no one capable of stopping her.

Not to mention the people from the Dark Hall, even those enormous Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were unable to withstand a single blow from her.

"We're saved. We have been saved from this crisis! Never would I have expected Her Highness to be this powerful. Likely, she will be able to take care of the entire Dark Hall's army by herself."

Seeing how ferocious Xian Miaomiao was, the Ancient Era's Elves that were deeply worried for her earlier started to have a whole new level of respect toward her. In fact, they even began to beat their war drums to cheer for Xian Miaomiao.

"Roar~~~"

Unfortunately, good things do not last for long. Right after Xian Miaomiao began to massacre the Dark Hall's army, an ear-piercing roar was heard.

Following that, an enormous black dragon appeared in the distance. It was flying toward Xian Miaomiao with its fangs bared and its claws brandished.

That enormous black dragon was formed of black gaseous flames. It did not possess a physical body. However, it possessed a pair of bloody eyes.

From the moment that black dragon appeared, the Ancient Era's Elves became extremely nervous. Even though they were within the grand formation, they were still able to sense how frightening that black dragon was.

"Earthen Taboo: Chaotic Leaf Sword."

Xian Miaomiao had also realized that the black dragon was no ordinary being. She did not show any carelessness, and instead brandished the Imperial Armament in her hand to unleash an attack at the black dragon.

Once the sword attack was unleashed, chaotic leaves began to swirl about in the wind. Those leaves were no ordinary leaves, as they managed to pierce countless holes through the black dragon.

However, after the black dragon was beaten back, it turned into black gaseous flames and disappeared into thin air.

It turned out that black dragon was not an actual beast. Rather, it was only a martial skill.

"Girl, you're pretty good."

After that black dragon was defeated, a beautiful woman appeared out of thin air. She stood far across from Xian Miaomiao.

After that woman appeared, even the Ancient Era's Elves' expression took a huge change. That woman was truly alluringly beautiful. Most importantly, they were unable to fathom that woman's cultivation.

Furthermore, after that woman appeared, both the Dark Hall's army and the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts all retreated behind that woman in an orderly manner and revealed extremely respectful appearances.

It was clear that that woman was the leader of the Dark Hall's army.

After seeing that woman, the expression on the Elf Protector's face became extremely frantic. He had not revealed such an uneasy expression even when Xian Miaomiao rushed out to fight against the Dark Hall's army by herself and sealed them within the grand formation.

The reason why he reacted like this was because this was the first time since he had started fighting against the Dark Hall that he saw those Ancient Era's

ferocious beasts acting so respectfully. They did not act that way even when before the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

However, that woman had accomplished that feat. Furthermore, he was unable to determine that woman's cultivation at all. Yet, he was able to sense that that woman was extremely dangerous.

All of this allowed him to know that that woman was someone extraordinary. n..0$\mathcal{V}e\ell b$In

If he was still at ease when Xian Miaomiao faced the Dark Hall's army by herself earlier, then he was extremely worried right now.

"It's you!!!" After Xian Miaomiao saw that woman, the killing intent in her eyes immediately increased explosively.

The reason for that was because Xian Miaomiao had seen that woman before. She was that mysterious woman who had appeared beside the Dark Hall's Hall Master together with the World Devastator Immortal at the Blood Devouring Killing Formation.

"You recognize me? Your memory's quite good," The woman said with a light smile. Even though her voice was pleasant to hear, it was also extremely strange.

"Even if you are to turn to ash, I will still recognize you," Xian Miaomiao said while gnashing her teeth.

After hearing Xian Miaomiao's words, not only was that woman not angry, the smile on her face grew even stronger. Her smile was truly charming. She was truly a person of bearing. After smiling, she said to Xian Miaomiao, "Girl, you should have died in the Blood Devouring Killing Formation last time around. Yet, you are still alive."

"Thus, our Hall Master is interested in finding out how you managed to survive."

"He wanted me to bring you back. Are you going to follow me yourself, or must I capture you and take you back?"

"Oh, I forgot to tell you this: if you follow me yourself, I can spare those Ancient Era's Elves. However, if you fight against me, they shall die," That

mysterious woman looked to the Ancient Era's Elves in the grand formation behind Xian Miaomiao.

Although she said those words with a smile on her face, the Ancient Era's Elves all trembled upon hearing her words. Even that Lord Elf Protector's body also trembled.

In merely an instant, cold sweat filled their faces.

For some unknown reason, they felt as if that woman's words were not an empty threat. Instead, she was actually capable of doing it.

The reason for that was because that woman emitted too powerful of a dangerous aura. The more one interacted with her, the more one would become afraid of her.

"To boast shamelessly, you are courting death!" Coldness flashed through Xian Miaomiao's eyes. Then she slashed out with the Imperial Armament sword she held in her hand.

"Roar~~~"

However, right after that slash was shot forth, an ear-piercing roar sounded from the space before her. Soon, a huge monster appeared out of thin air. It opened its gigantic mouth and brought forth violent wind.

That wind was extremely powerful. It turned into wind blades that blocked Xian Miaomiao's attack.

After that huge monster appeared, Xian Miaomiao started to frown. That monster was also an Ancient Era's ferocious beast. However, it possessed the cultivation of rank eight Martial Emperor.

Most importantly, that Ancient Era's ferocious beast gave off a completely different sort of sensation when compared to the other Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. The sensation it gave off had nothing to do with its strength. Rather, it was as if that Ancient Era's ferocious beast had undergone a special sort of transformation.

"Little girl, you are not qualified to fight against me."

“This slave of mine is more than sufficient to take care of you,” The corners of the mysterious woman’s lips lifted into a fascinating yet dangerous smile.

“Woosh~~~”

Then, she pointed her finger at the Ancient Era’s ferocious beast, and a strand of black gaseous flames entered that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast’s body.

“Roar~~~”

The very next moment, black gaseous flames emerged from all over that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast. It appeared like a black demon.

Being engulfed by black gaseous flames, that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast appeared even more imposing, even more vicious. With intense killing intent, it began to unleash ruthless attacks at Xian Miaomiao.

“Humph.”

Xian Miaomiao snorted coldly. She did not fear that huge monster. Instead, she brandished the sword in her hand and began to collide with that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

The battle between the two of them was extremely intense. It was as if they were the sole rulers of this region, and could bring about the destruction of the entire region.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2030 - Powerful Reinforcement - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2030 - Powerful Reinforcement

Chapter 2030 - Powerful Reinforcement

“Crap, that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast is too powerful. If this is to continue, Her Highness will not be able to withstand it.”

After fighting for some time, the expressions of the Ancient Era's Elves grew increasingly ugly. Even though Xian Miaomiao was very powerful, that Ancient Era's ferocious beast was growing increasingly fierce.

At that moment, that Ancient Era's ferocious beast had taken the advantage in the battle. Furthermore, its dominance was grower larger and larger. It had begun to completely suppress Xian Miaomiao and trample upon her.

Sure enough, that Ancient Era's ferocious beast was different from all the others. Its attacks were not made absent-mindedly. Instead, it was more like an intelligent being, filled with battle experience. Otherwise, with Xian Miaomiao's strength, it would be impossible for her to be beaten to such a degree.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, that Ancient Era's ferocious beast unleashed a fist explosively. Xian Miaomiao hurriedly lifted up her sword to block its fist.

"Wuaah~~"

However, the might of that fist was truly too powerful. Even though Xian Miaomiao had blocked it with her sword, she was still knocked several meters back. By the time she managed to steady herself, blood was already flowing out the corners of her mouth.

"Damn it! Think of a way to get me out there!" Seeing Xian Miaomiao injured, the Elf Protector started to panic.

"Lord Elf Protector, there is simply nothing we can do," At that moment, the Elf Lord revealed an expression of helplessness.

There was only a single exit to that grand formation. However, it was blocked by Xian Miaomiao's golden bell. As such, they were simply unable to leave.

"Roar~~~"

Right at that moment, that Ancient Era's ferocious beast let out a roar again. Then, its attacks grew even fiercer.

After being injured, Xian Miaomiao was evidently weaker than before. This time around, she was forced into an absolutely passive state against the ruthless onslaught of that Ancient Era's ferocious beast.

"What do we do now?!"

At that moment, the Ancient Era's Elves were truly panicking. Some among them were on the verge of collapse.

The reason for that was because if this were to continue, Xian Miaomiao would definitely be killed.

However... they, the Ancient Era's Elves, absolutely could not lose their genius, Xian Miaomiao.

"Girl, I urge you to concede. It is still not too late for you to admit defeat now," The mysterious woman said with a light smile.

She was like a spectator watching a show with a calm and composed expression on her face.

"You wish for me to go with you? In your dreams!" Xian Miaomiao shouted stubbornly.

"You're quite stubborn," Hearing those words, that woman smiled once more. Then, she said, "In that case, I must teach you a lesson."

After saying those words, ruthlessness flashed through the eyes of that mysterious woman. She shouted, "Cripple her!"

"Rooarrr~~~"

Once those words were said, that Ancient Era's ferocious beast appeared as if it had received a command. It began to roar. Then, its attacks grew even more ferocious. Each and every attack became fatal. It seemed to be trying to kill Xian Miaomiao.

"I'm afraid that you'll be disappointed. Today, you will not be able to kill anyone."

Right at this moment of imminent peril, a man's voice sounded from the sky.

"Boom~~~"

“Boom~~~”

After that voice was heard, two enormous stone humanoids appeared out of thin air. They descended from the sky and ruthlessly stomped that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast deep into the ground. Then, they brandished their stone weapons and began to hack that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast to death.

“Wh-What are those?”

Everything happened too quickly. Not to mention the people from the Dark Hall, even the Ancient Era’s Elves turned pale with fright.

The reason for that was because those two stone giants were truly too frightening. Even though they were also emitting the aura of rank eight Martial Emperors, they managed to kill that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast in merely a couple strikes.

Even though they had sneak attacked that Ancient Era’s ferocious beast when it was distracted with attacking Xian Miaomiao to kill it instantly, it remained that what they did was impossible to accomplish unless they possessed absolute strength.

Most importantly, where did those two stone giants appear from? Could they be monstrous beasts? But, there had never been any record of this sort of monstrous beast in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Step~~~”

Just when everyone was astonished by the two stone giants, a figure suddenly descended from the sky and landed beside Xian Miaomiao. He placed his palm on Xian Miaomiao’s shoulder and transmitted a gentle energy into her body and began healing her injuries.

Xian Miaomiao was also focused on the two enormous stone giants that had appeared out of nowhere when the sudden gentle energy entered her body. That energy caused the pain she felt from her wounds to immediately lessen by a lot. She turned her head and discovered that Chu Feng was standing beside her.

“Chu Feng,” When she saw Chu Feng, Xian Miaomiao reacted as if she had seen a close relative. Immediately, a brilliant smile blossomed on her little face.

“My apologies. I’ve come late,” Chu Feng said.

“.....” Hearing those words, Xian Miaomiao was startled. She had come a realization. Regardless of where those two stone monsters came from, they were definitely related to Chu Feng and were brought here by Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you’re actually alive?” However, upon seeing Chu Feng, that mysterious woman revealed a shocked expression.

“Are you very disappointed that I am alive?” Chu Feng asked.

“I won’t say disappointed. Merely, I’m a bit surprised,” The mysterious woman smiled sweetly. It was as if Chu Feng’s life and death was truly unrelated to her.

“The fact that I am alive will mean that you all will be the ones to die,” Chu Feng narrowed his eyes.

“It seems to me that it has not been long since we last met. Your strength has not increased by much. Since when did you learn how to boast?” The mysterious woman mocked.

“Hehe...” Chu Feng was not angered by the mysterious woman’s mockery. Instead, he laughed lightly.

The Ancient Era’s Elves were confused by Chu Feng’s confident laughter.

Even though the two stone giants Chu Feng had brought with him were very powerful, it remained that there were only two of them.

But, the sensation that mysterious woman gave off was truly unfathomable. They felt that those two stone giants would likely not be able to defeat her.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

.....

.....

However, right at that moment, rumbles sounded from far away. Following that, the earth started to tremble violently. It was as if there was an earthquake.

In that sort of situation, more and more enormous stone monsters began to appear in the crowd's line of sight.

"Heavens! Those are all stone monstrous beasts. How could there be that many?!!!!"

Seeing the several thousands of enormous stone monsters walking over like a well-trained army, the Ancient Era's Elves were all astonished.

As for the people from the Dark Hall, they were all deeply frightened.

After all, those thousands of enormous stone monsters were all Martial Emperors. If those stone monsters were to join the battle, the superiority of their Ancient Era's ferocious beasts would be completely obliterated.

"Lady Xue Ji, l-let's leave."

In a panic, someone spoke to that mysterious woman.

However, that mysterious woman ignored that suggestion. At the same time, there was not the slightest trace of fear in her eyes.

Instead, she spoke to Chu Feng in a profound manner. "Not bad. It seems that you have truly obtained a good harvest from the Five Elements Secret Skills. Could it be that World Devastator and Immeasurable, those two trash, have already died?"

"Forget about it, their lives and deaths are unrelated to me."

"That said, I must admit, your arrival today has saved the lives of those Ancient Era's Elves."

"Chu Feng... let us meet again."

After saying those words, the mysterious woman's body shifted, and she disappeared into thin air.

“Lady Xue Ji, please don’t abandon us!!!”

In response, the people from the Dark Hall started to panic.

They had come here and attacked aggressively because they were relying on the backing of that mysterious woman. Now that mysterious woman had left, how could these people possibly be a match for the Ancient Era’s Elves and that army of stone monsters?

If that mysterious woman were to abandon them, only death would await them.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng ordered, “Kill them all. Leave none alive.”

“Roar~~~”

Chu Feng’s words caused the people from the Dark Hall to act as if they were petrified. They stood there stunned. Deep fear covered their previously ferocious gazes.

When Chu Feng’s order was given, the thousands of stone monsters began to surround and attack them.

Especially those two rank eight Martial Emperor stone giants. In merely the blink of an eye, they arrived within the Dark Hall’s army, massacring them.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2031 - Must Be Taught A Lesson

After a violent battle, all of the people from the Dark Hall and the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts were killed.

Massacre. It was a massacre. The army of stone monsters that Chu Feng led had defeated the Dark Hall’s army with zero deaths or injuries.

“Guard!” Chu Feng shouted.

After his command was given, those stone monsters surrounded the Elf territory. Like guards, they began to defend this place.

Seeing this scene, the Ancient Era's Elves all revealed shocked expressions. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were filled with admiration.

The army of stone monsters all followed Chu Feng's command. It was an extremely unimaginable matter.

"Chu Feng, where did you obtain these stone monsters? They're actually this powerful?"

At that moment, not to mention the other Ancient Era's Elves, even the Little Princess Xian Miaomiao was startled.

"It's a long story. I've solved the mystery of the Five Elements Secret Skills. The treasures contained within it was this stone army," Chu Feng said.

"You've really solved the mystery of the Five Elements Secret Skills?! Heavens! You are too amazing!" Hearing those words, Xian Miaomiao revealed an astonished expression.

"Miaomiao, hear me out. Currently, this entire stone army listens to my orders. However, I've created seventeen title plates. As long as one conducts a blood oath to have a title plate recognize them as its master, one would be able to command a portion of the stone army."

"Before I came, I had already handed fifteen of the title plates to fifteen Elf Lords of different territories."

"Later, hand this title plate to the Elf Lord of this territory. Have him make a blood oath with it. Then, he will be able to, like me, command the stone army. With the stone army guarding this place, even if the Dark Hall is to come again, they would not have to fear them," Chu Feng handed a title plate to Xian Miaomiao.

"It's actually this miraculous?!" As Xian Miaomiao looked to the title plate handed to her by Chu Feng, Xian Miaomiao revealed an expression of amazement, and began to fondle it admiringly. It was like a playful child had obtained a beloved toy.

"Wait, Chu Feng, you said there's a total of seventeen title plates. In that case, this stone army here is not all that you've obtained? There's more of them?" Xian Miaomiao asked in astonishment.

“Mn, the stone army numbered a total of a hundred and thirty-eight thousand nine hundred and eighty-one stone monsters. I have split them into sixteen groups.”

“Currently, fifteen of the groups are guarding fifteen of your Ancient Era’s Elves’ important territories,” Chu Feng said with a nod.

“Wow, that’s truly amazing. With that many powerful stone monsters, even if the Dark Hall is to mount a sneak attack against us again, we would not have to fear them,” Xian Miaomiao was overjoyed.

After all, she had personally experienced the might of the stone monsters. Upon thinking of how there were that many more powerful stone monsters, she knew that they would definitely be an enormous assistance to them, the Ancient Era’s Elves.

Even the weakest among them were Martial Emperors. This meant that there were over a hundred thousand Martial Emperors. What sort of concept was this? It was truly unimaginable.

Perhaps the battle between the Ancient Era’s Elves and the Dark Hall might have a reversal because of the addition of the stone army.

Even if the Ancient Era’s Elves had to continue to remain passive, their casualties would not be that severe.

“However, only two of them are the strongest. From today on, they belong to you,” Chu Feng took out another title plate and handed it to Xian Miaomiao. As he spoke, he looked to the two rank eight Martial Emperor-level stone giants behind him.

Indeed, Chu Feng had prepared those two stone giants for Xian Miaomiao. Chu Feng had heard of Xian Miaomiao guarding this territory on his way here. He was worried for Xian Miaomiao’s safety, and had deliberately rushed over to find her so that he could bring her back to the Elf Kingdom.

He had created that title plate in order to guard against the unexpected. He wanted Xian Miaomiao to protect herself by gaining control over the two strongest stone monsters.

However, Chu Feng did not expect that Xian Miaomiao's cultivation had increased again. She was already a rank six Martial Emperor. She... was currently able to fight against rank eight Martial Emperors herself.

However, from the battle between Xian Miaomiao and that rank eight Martial Emperor-level Ancient Era's ferocious beast, Chu Feng determined that Xian Miaomiao's battle experience was lacking. While she would be fine against ordinary rank eight Martial Emperors, she would not be able to defeat rank eight Martial Emperors that were stronger than ordinary ones.

As for those two stone giants, they could be said to be extremely powerful existences among rank eight Martial Emperors. After all, even the World Devastator Immortal was defeated by them. Thus, Chu Feng felt very reassured to have them protect Xian Miaomiao.

"You must not refuse this. Come, take it," Seemingly fearing that Xian Miaomiao would refuse, Chu Feng forcibly pushed the title plate into Xian Miaomiao's hand.

"What about you then?" Xian Miaomiao looked to Chu Feng worriedly. From the words spoken by that mysterious woman earlier, she was able to tell that the Dark Hall wanted to kill Chu Feng now. Chu Feng was also in a very dangerous situation right now.

"Don't forget that I'm a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Even if I am unable to defeat rank eight Martial Emperors, it would not be that easy for them to kill me." n𝒐𝒱e)𝒍𝑩-In

"Furthermore, those stone giants are too enormous. If they are to follow me all the time, it would be inconvenient for me too."

"Furthermore, as long as they are beside me, even if I do not have a title plate, I would still be able to order them," Chu Feng explained with a smile. He was urging Xian Miaomiao to accept his kind intentions.

"Okay then," Seeing how insistent Chu Feng was, Xian Miaomiao accepted the title plate. She was actually very happy. As Xian Miaomiao was a young girl with a child's temperament, she felt that it was much more liberating to be able to control two experts at the level of the Ancient Era's Elves' Grand Elders than having Ancient Era's Elves protect her.

“Wow, great sir, you are too amazing! Those enormous fellows actually all listen to your commands!”

At that moment, a little red insect appeared from within Xian Miaomiao’s sleeve and directly landed onto Chu Feng. That little fellow was Lil Red.

“Lil Red, it’s been a while, have you missed your great sir?” Chu Feng held Lil Red in his hand and asked with a smile.

“I do, I even dreamed of great sir,” Lil Red said.

“Oh? You actually have dreams?” Chu Feng was startled.

“That’s right. I dream of great sir and Miaomiao all the time,” Lil Red said.

“Yoh, you’re calling her Miaomiao instead of ‘beauty’ now? Seems like you’re doing pretty well,” Chu Feng said.

“What do you think?” Lil Red raised its little head proudly.

“In that case, tell me what you dream of,” Chu Feng asked.

“I dream of great sir touching Miaomiao’s body,” Lil Red said.

“Touching Miaomiao’s body?” Chu Feng started to frown. He asked, “Why would I be touching Miaomiao’s body?”

Chu Feng heard that some dreams are oftentimes prophecies. Lil Red was evidently a mysterious being. It was strange for it to have dreams to begin with. It was even more unbelievable for its dream to oftentimes be of him and Xian MIaomiao.

Chu Feng wanted to know exactly what was with Lil Red’s dreams. If it was an ill omen, then he wanted to know what he could do to prevent it.

“That’s right. Lil Red, why is Chu Feng touching my body? Was I injured?” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao asked curiously. Evidently, she was thinking the same thing as Chu Feng.

“I also don’t know why great sir is touching your body. In any case, not only did he touch it, he even kissed you. Then, without wearing anything, the two of you started to roll around in the bed. It was truly lively,” Lil Red said with a mischievous smile.

“.....” Hearing those words, Chu Feng grew speechless. It turned out that he had been played for a fool by Lil Red. Dream? No, Lil Red was clearly toying with him and Xian Miaomiao.

“Lil Red, you’re courting death here,” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao’s face instantly turned red. She grabbed Lil Red and began to pull it. She was simply trying to pull Lil Red apart.

“Aiyo, Your Highness Miaomiao, Lil Red knows its mistake. Please spare me.”

“Great sir, save me.”

Lil Red’s anguished wailing began to be heard. However, Chu Feng did not try to plead for it. The reason for that was because even if Xian Miaomiao had not planned to teach Lil Red a lesson, he would have done so. That Lil Red was truly too shameless, too lowly, and had to be taught a lesson.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2032 - Endless Admiration

Right at that moment, the Elf Lord of this place suddenly shouted, “Your Highness, little friend Chu Feng, could you two let us out?”

Turning towards the grand formation, although the Ancient Era’s Elves inside were mostly beaming with happiness for Chu Feng’s defeat of the Dark Hall’s army, they also had helpless expressions on their faces.

The reason for that was because they were all still trapped in the grand formation, and were unable to come out to celebrate. As such, they could only cheer inside the grand formation. It was quite an awkward situation for them.

“Miaomiao, what’s going on here?” As Chu Feng had arrived somewhat late, he didn’t know how the Ancient Era’s Elves had been trapped inside that spirit formation. That said, he was able to tell that they were trapped because of that golden bell.

“It was caused by Miss Miaomiao. Aiyo, stop pulling me. I’ve even called you ‘miss,’” Lil Red shouted in pain.

“Hehe, I got so happy after seeing you that I nearly forgot about them,” At that moment, Xian Miaomiao scratched her head awkwardly. Then, she shouted to the golden bell, “Come back!”

The golden bell started to rapidly decrease in size. In the end, it then turned into the size of a fingernail and landed on Xian Miaomiao’s hand. Then, Xian Miaomiao put it away in her sleeve.

Seeing that golden bell, Chu Feng’s eyes shone. Likely, even rank eight Martial Emperors would not be able to destroy that golden bell. It might even be able to defend against attacks from peak Martial Emperors. It was most definitely a treasure.

The treasures that the Ancient Era’s Elves possessed were truly miraculous.

“Little friend Chu Feng, that stone army is actually under your control. You are truly amazing.”

At that moment, the Ancient Era’s Elves flocked to Chu Feng. They had seen Chu Feng commanding the stone army to massacre the Dark Hall’s army earlier. Thus, they currently felt endless admiration for Chu Feng.

“Senior, these people from the Dark Hall have left behind quite a lot of belongings. It’s unsuitable to leave them there. It’s better that you all collect them,” Chu Feng said to the Elf Lord with a smile on his face.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you’re planning to leave all of those treasures to us?” Hearing those words, that Elf Lord was secretly delighted.

Originally, he felt that since the Dark Hall’s army was eliminated by Chu Feng, the treasures they left behind should naturally belong to Chu Feng.

However, with what Chu Feng said, it was clear that he wanted to give those treasures to them.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng nodded.

“But... but, how could we...?” The Elf Lord of this territory said embarrassedly.

“Chu Feng said he’s giving them to you, so just accept them. Don’t refuse his kindness,” Xian Miaomiao cast a side eye at that Elf Lord.

“I wouldn’t dare, I wouldn’t dare. How could I possibly refuse his kindness?” The Elf Lord nodded his head repeatedly. Then, he ordered his men to gather the treasures left behind by the Dark Hall. All of the treasures were extremely valuable goods.

“It’s truly lively here,” Right at that moment, a figure suddenly appeared out of thin air.

Upon seeing this person, the Ancient Era’s Elves’ expressions all stiffened. Then, other than Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao, all of the Ancient Era’s Elves kneeled on the ground and shouted in unison, “We pay our respects to Your Majesty.”

“Royal father, what brought you here?” Xian Miaomiao revealed a pleasantly surprised expression upon seeing her father.

“I obtained news that the Dark Hall would likely try to harm you. Thus, I hurried over. Never would I have expected that my presence was not required,” As the Elf King said those words, he looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. Contained within his gaze was a trace of gratefulness.

Indeed, he had come too late. If it hadn’t been for Chu Feng’s prompt arrival, his Xian Miaomiao would likely have been met with an accident.

“Chu Feng pays his respects to Your Majesty,” Seeing the Elf King, Chu Feng also bowed to him courteously.

“Little friend Chu Feng, please get up. We are allies. As such, we should stand on equal footing. I am unable to bear you acting like this,” The Elf King said.

“You are my senior. How could this junior possibly dare to stand on equal footing as you?” Chu Feng shook his head.

“With your talent, your cultivation will sooner or later surpass mine. Your stage is not here. Instead, it’s the Outer World.”

“Actually, it is my fortune to be able to stand on equal footing with you,” The Elf King said.

“Senior, you will always be my senior. This is something unrelated to cultivation,” Chu Feng said very respectfully. He was speaking his true feelings.

Hearing those words, the Elf King’s heart was moved.

Even though he already knew that Chu Feng was a very modest individual, it remained that the world of cultivators was a world where one’s seniority and status was determined by one’s strength. A person as outstanding and as thoughtful as Chu Feng was truly rare.

“An army of over a hundred thousand stone monsters with Martial Emperor-level cultivation are protecting our Ancient Era’s Elves’ various territories.”

After that, the Elf King looked to the stone army and said, “Little friend Chu Feng, you have truly bestowed us Ancient Era’s Elves an enormous gift,” Evidently, he already knew about the stone army being posted to defend the various locations.

“Your Majesty, you are flattering me. We are allies. This is only something that I, Chu Feng, should do,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, dare I ask, was the stone army obtained from the Wonderstone Dao Ground?” The Elf King asked. n)-*o*/-v.(*e*)-*ℓ*-/*ℓ*-/I/)n

“Your Majesty, how did you know?” Chu Feng was surprised upon hearing those words..

“Actually, we Ancient Era’s Elves have already suspected that the several tens of thousands of wonderstones in the Wonderstone Dao Ground are extraordinary objects.”

“We have attempted to figure out how to use them for a long time. Merely, even though we tried all sorts of methods over the years, they all ended in failure.”

“Never would I have expected for the wonderstones to be related to the treasures left behind by the Five Elements Old Ancestor. In the end, little friend Chu Feng ended up obtaining them,” After saying those words, the Elf King started to look at Chu Feng with admiration.

After hearing what the Elf King said, the Ancient Era's Elves that did not know how the stone monsters came to be all came to a realization.

It turned out that the stone army was made up of the wonderstones from the Wonderstone Dao Ground. The reason why Chu Feng was able to control them was because Chu Feng had solved the secret to the Five Elements Secret Skills that no one else had managed to accomplish.

Upon thinking about it, all of the Ancient Era's Elves present, regardless of whether they were powerful experts or weaker members of the younger generation, all looked to Chu Feng with admiration in their eyes.

The thing that countless people had attempted to accomplish since the Ancient Era, only to fail, was accomplished by Chu Feng. As such, even if they didn't wish to admire Chu Feng, they would have to.

"That's not all there is to it. Not only is Chu Feng able to control the stone army, he also created all those title plates. Holding a title plate, one would be able to control a portion of the stone army."

"Here! With this title plate, one would be able to control all of the stone monsters other than the two enormous stone giants."

"Elf Lord, catch," Xian Miaomiao threw the title plate to the Elf Lord of this territory.

"No, I absolutely cannot accept this. I am extremely weak, how could I accept such an enormous gift?" At that moment, that Elf Lord was overwhelmed and began to act humbly.

Some of the stone monsters in the stone army possessed higher cultivations than his. He truly did not possess the confidence to command that stone army.

Especially when before the Elf King, he truly did not dare to accept such an enormous gift. The way he saw it, even if the title plate would allow one to command the stone army, the one to command the stone army should be the Elf King, and not him, a mere territory's Elf Lord.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2033 - Begin The Counterattack

“Little friend Chu Feng is giving it to you. Thus, just accept it. Don’t forget, it is your responsibility to guard the safety of this place,” The Elf King said.

“Yes, Your Majesty. Little friend Chu Feng, thank you for your enormous gift,” The Elf Lord cautiously accepted the title plate. Smiles completely filled his aged face.

Even though he did not dare to accept it, he actually deeply wanted it, as it would allow him to be able to command that stone army. Without a doubt, with the stone army, their battle power here would increase enormously.

“Your Majesty, for the Dark Hall to attack your Ancient Era’s Elves’ various territories this frequently, they most definitely have camps where they station their troops.”

“Have you not managed to find those locations?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng had been to over a dozen of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ territories before coming to this territory.

He knew from them that the Ancient Era’s Elves were forced into an extremely passive state ever since the battle against the Dark Hall had started.

The reason why they had to act so passively was because they could only defend against the Dark Hall’s attacks, and not fight back. As for why that was the case, it was because they did not know where the Dark Hall’s camps were.

“The Dark Hall is extremely cunning. Furthermore, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master possesses brilliant world spirit techniques. Not to mention knowing where their camps are, they disappear rapidly after every attack,” The Elf King said.

“That’s indeed the case. While His Majesty is still able to chase after them, we, on the other hand, are simply unable to even catch up to them.”

“This time around, it was that woman by the name of Xue Ji that decided to give up on the Dark Hall’s army that came to attack us. Else, they would likely have been able to escape unscathed,” The Elf Protector said.

“So that’s the case,” Chu Feng pondered for a moment. Then, he said to the Elf King, “Your Majesty, could you help me get in contact with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal and senior Zhang Ming?”

Chu Feng knew that the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal and Zhang Ming were special among the reinforcements that had come to help the Ancient Era’s Elves. Other than being powerful, they were also Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. n$o\mathcal{V}e$/$\boldsymbol{\ell}$**b**/In

Thus, after they joined the battle, they were not dispatched to help protect the Ancient Era’s Elves’ territories. Instead, they were tasked to discover the whereabouts of the Dark Hall.

“I can.”

“However, little friend Chu Feng, I cannot leave the Elf Kingdom for too long. My coming to this place was also done secretly. We will likely have to return to the Elf Kingdom immediately,” The Elf King said.

“That’s fine,” Chu Feng nodded.

As the matter could not be delayed, they began their journey to return to the Elf Kingdom immediately. Merely, before Chu Feng left, he turned his head around and to take a glance at the battlefield behind him. His gaze was rather complicated.

“Xue Ji?”

Chu Feng started to ponder after saying those two words. Even though that Xue Ji had escaped from the battle and Chu Feng could be said to have seized total victory, Chu Feng kept feeling that that woman by the name of Xue Ji was even more dangerous than the World Devastator Immortal.

The reason for that was because even after Chu Feng arrived leading the stone army, that Xue Ji did not reveal the slightest bit of fear in her eyes.

Furthermore, Chu Feng felt a faint trace of that Xue Ji’s aura from those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts.

Chu Feng had seen the Dark Hall’s Hall Master before. He was extremely powerful and capable of fighting against the Elf King. However, Chu Feng did

not sense the Dark Hall's Hall Master's aura on those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts.

As Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he guessed that the Dark Hall's ability to control those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts was definitely related to that woman called Xue Ji.

In short, the existence of that woman caused Chu Feng to feel extremely uneasy.

However, as that woman had already escaped, what Chu Feng must do now was to return to the Elf Kingdom quickly to meet up with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others.

After some time passed, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal and Zhang Ming, the three Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, arrived at the Elf Kingdom in succession.

At that moment, the Elf King, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal and Zhang Ming were all gathered.

They still did not know what it was that Chu Feng wanted to tell them. Although Chu Feng was the first to arrive at the Elf Kingdom, he had entered closed-door training right after arriving.

Calculating the time, Chu Feng had already been in closed-door training for some days now.

Finally, after they waited for a long while, Chu Feng finally emerged from his closed-door training.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you have truly broadened our horizons."

"Never would I have expected for the treasures of the Five Elements Secret Skills to be the stone army. To our current situation, they could be said to be the most useful," At that moment, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal was extremely cheerful. He had heard about the matter regarding the stone army from the Elf King. However, after he carefully looked to Chu Feng, he asked, "Hm, where's the Immeasurable Immortal? Where did he go?"

"Seniors, I have called you all here mainly because I have two things that I wish to tell you all," Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, the expressions of the crowd present all turned serious. They were able to tell that what Chu Feng planned to tell them was something important.

“For the first matter, the Immeasurable Immortal is a part of the Dark Hall. Furthermore, he possesses another identity by the name of Zhan Cangtian.”

“He completely revealed himself at the Wonderstone Dao Ground. He admitted to everything, and even tried to kill me together with the World Devastator Immortal. Fortunately, I was prepared. That was why I managed to escape the calamity,” Chu Feng said.

“What? The Immeasurable Immortal is Zhan Cangtian?”

After learning of this matter, it was not only the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal and Zhang Ming were shocked, even the Elf King started to frown. Evidently, none of them had expected the Immeasurable Immortal to possess such a dangerous identity.

“Damn it. No wonder no one could find Zhan Cangtian even though he possessed countless enemies. So he actually had another identity as the Immeasurable Immortal.”

“And I, I actually knew that guy for so long. This is truly disgusting!” At that moment, the Snow-haired Immortal started to voice her complaints. It could be seen that the Snow-haired Immortal also deeply loathed Zhan Cangtian.

“Truth be told, I was only able to obtain the Five Elements Secret Skills because of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s deliberate planning. The Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace have submitted to the Dark Hall. They deliberately attacked the Cyanwood Mountain on their orders.”

“Their attack on the Cyanwood Mountain was so that I could obtain the Five Elements Secret Skills and attempt to assimilate them,” Chu Feng said.

“There’s actually such a thing? Then what about the Underworld Palace? Could the Underworld Palace also have submitted to the Dark Hall?” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal asked.

“The Underworld Palace did not submit to the Dark Hall. They should be truly planning to become our allies. Back then, I had already obtained four of the

Five Elements Secret Skills. The only one that I lacked was that Underworld Palace's one. As such, it was reasonable for them to gift me the secret skill."

"I believe the Dark Hall's Hall Master had also considered that," Chu Feng said.

"The Dark Hall is truly treacherous," After knowing the truth, the crowd all started to frown. The various methods of the Dark Hall had all surpassed their imagination.

This time around, Chu Feng had already been prepared. If Chu Feng had also been deceived by the Immeasurable Immortal, the Dark Hall would've gotten away with their schemes.

The people that controlled the stone army would not have been them. Instead, it would've been the Dark Hall instead.

That was something that they did not dare to imagine.

"We must announce the Immeasurable Immortal's identity to the world. We cannot allow him to exploit his identity to endanger others," Chu Feng said.

"Mn," The Elf King nodded. Then, he asked, "Little friend Chu Feng, what about the other matter?"

"The other matter is that we cannot continue to act this passively anymore."

"We must find all of the Dark Hall's camps and eradicate them. We must start our counterattack," Chu Feng said in a serious manner.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2034 - Breaching The Camps

"Sigh..." When mentioning this matter, Zhang Ming started to sigh.

"Little friend Chu Feng, that matter is truly difficult," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said as he shook his head. As for the Snow-haired Immortal, she lowered her head silently.

They had begun to search for the Dark Hall's camps ever since they had arrived at this place. However, even now, their search had come up empty-handed.

"Seniors, truth be told, I was in closed-door training the entire time before you all arrived so that I could prepare some things."

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out four masks. Those were all masks that the people from the Dark Hall wore.

"Those are!!!"

Upon seeing the masks, the three Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists' eyes all shone as they revealed expressions of shock. Unable to contain themselves, they took the masks from Chu Feng and began to inspect them carefully. After a careful inspection, the shocked expressions on the faces of the three Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists grew even denser.

"Unbelievable, truly unbelievable!!!"

"Little friend Chu Feng, your abilities have reached a godly level!!!" At that moment, Zhang Ming praised Chu Feng without holding anything back.

"And I even thought about taking Chu Feng as my disciple before. Looking back at it now, I was truly overestimating my capabilities. Chu Feng, I should instead ask you to become my master. Please accept me as your disciple," The Snow-haired Immortal was overjoyed. She who possessed an honest nature actually started to joke around with Chu Feng, requesting him to take her as his disciple.

"It would seem that the Dark Hall will likely end up suffering now," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal stroked his beard. A smile filled his face.

"Everyone, exactly what use do those masks have?" At that moment, it was the Elf King who was completely confused.

Although he was extremely powerful, he was not a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Thus, even though he possessed many detection methods, he was unable to discover what was so fantastic about the masks.

"These masks were deliberately left behind by me when I was massacring the Dark Hall's army that day."

“The reason why I was in closed-door training for the past days was to work on these masks. Right now, as long as a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist is urging it, one could discover the people from the Dark Hall through the use of those masks,” Chu Feng explained.

“It’s not ‘could’. Rather, it’s absolutely able to. Upon finding the people from the Dark Hall, no matter how well-hidden their camps might be, they will still be exposed.”

“Your Majesty, little friend Chu Feng is truly your lucky star. Not only did he bring back the stone army that greatly increased our battle power, he has also found the method for us to strike back at the Dark Hall,” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal said happily.

“Little friend Chu Feng, it would appear that the person that will determine victory or defeat in the battle against the Dark Hall will be you instead of me,” At that moment, the Elf King was also overjoyed.

He had to stay in the Elf Kingdom to protect it because he was worried that the Dark Hall’s Hall Master would mount an attack against it. As such, there were very few things that he could do to contribute to the battle.

Even though they were forced into a passive state when fighting against the Dark Hall, there was nothing he could do. Other than worrying about it, the only other thing he could do was worry more.

However, today, Chu Feng had brought enormously great news to him. As such, how could he not be overjoyed?

His bellyful of fury was finally able to be released.

After that, Chu Feng and the three other Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists began to move about separately. By relying on the masks, they began to search for the Dark Hall’s camps around the various Elf territories.

Sure enough, the masks were useful. One after another, they managed to scope out the Dark Hall’s base camps. All those base camps that were discovered would be met with ruthless attacks by them. Even if there were people from the Dark Hall that managed to escape, their numbers were not very large.

At that moment, the Ancient Era's Elves obtained absolute dominance in the battle against the Dark Hall.

With no other option, the Dark Hall's armies all started to retreat. However, they suffered disastrous casualties even in retreat.

.....

At that moment. In a pitch-black location. Only several torches were burning.

Although the light from the torches was dim, it managed to roughly illuminate the general composition of the area.

It was an enormous area. It looked like a palace hall, yet also like an underground tomb. However, one thing was certain; this was an extremely well-hidden location.

As the torches burned, crackling sounds began to be heard nonstop. This caused this dimly lit place to appear somewhat eerie.

However, the eerie sound of the burning torches fell short to the voices that occasionally sounded from below. Although those sounds sounded like yelling, they resembled anguished wailing even more. Those anguished wails contained endless rage and dense killing intent. It was as if demonic chanting were sounding from below. Hearing those sounds, one could feel one's hair stand on end.

At that moment, there were several people in that place. One was the Dark Hall's Hall Master. He was currently sitting on an extremely imposing seat and looking at two people down below. Standing beside him was a beautiful woman. That woman was the mysterious woman by the name of Xue Ji.

As for the two people that the Dark Hall's Hall Master were looking at, they were currently kneeling on the ground and shivering in fear. Upon closer inspection, they were the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal.

"I had thought that the two of you had died. It turns out that you're still alive. If I were you, I would have definitely not dared to show my face again," The Dark Hall's Hall Master said to the two men.

"Lord Hall Master, please listen to me, please listen to me."

“You really cannot blame this matter on us. I never expected Chu Feng to be that cunning. He had already seen through my identity before we set off for the Wonderstone Dao Ground. His bringing me to the Wonderstone Dao Ground was a trap to begin with.”

“Fortunately, Lord World Devastator arrived promptly. Otherwise, I would definitely have been killed,” The Immeasurable Immortal said.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, coldness flashed through the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s eyes. Then, chilliness began to sweep across the ground. That burst of chilliness blew the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal away, sending them rolling and crawling on the ground. They were ruthlessly blown tens of thousands of meters away, only stopping after they crashed into a wall.

At that moment, that Dark Hall’s Hall Master left his seat. He slowly descended from mid air and stood before the two men.

He said, “Chu Feng led the stone army to many of my Dark Hall’s camps. The battlefield that was completely controlled by us was reversed because of a single Chu Feng.”

“The reason why this happened is because the two of you did not promptly notify me of what had happened. I am able to understand your defeats. But, since you had successfully escaped, why did you not promptly come back to report what had happened to me, so that I could guard against what was to come?”

“Lord Hall Master, this is all my fault. The stones from the Wonderstone Dao Ground were truly too powerful. That day, I was injured by the stones, and was simply unable to journey nonstop. I was forced to quickly heal my injuries. Otherwise, it would end up being detrimental to my future cultivation.”

“As for Immeasurable, his physical body was destroyed by Chu Feng. Only his spirit remained. His situation was even worse than mine.”

“After I healed my injuries, I ended up creating a new physical body for him, and tried my hardest so that he could retain his cultivation.”

“That was why we ended up being delayed for some days. But, we truly never expected so many things to happen in such a short period of time,” The World Devastator Immortal explained. nOv$\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}$-lb.In

“That’s right. Lord Hall Master, even if Chu Feng had obtained those Wonderstone Dao Ground’s stones, he should have only been able to increase the Ancient Era’s Elves’ battle power.”

“As for those camps that we constructed around the various Ancient Era’s Elves’ territories, they were personally constructed by you. No matter what, they shouldn’t have been able to discover them. Thus, how was it that those camps were attacked?” The Immeasurable Immortal asked in a very puzzled manner.

He had attempted to search for the camps before with his world spirit techniques. However, even though the camps were clearly nearby, he had been unable to sense anything.

Camps like that should have been impossible to be discovered. Yet now, they were all attacked. How did that come to be?

“The camps are hidden because of world spirit techniques. The fact that the camps were discovered naturally means that someone broke through my world spirit techniques.”

“I, to a greater or lesser degree, know the abilities of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others. With their abilities, it’s definitely impossible for them to break through my world spirit techniques,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Could it be... the Heaven Reaching Immortal? Could the Heaven Reaching Immortal be helping the Ancient Era’s Elves?” The World Devastator Immortal asked.

Upon thinking closely, he felt that the only person in the Holy Land of Martialism with world spirit techniques comparable to their Lord Hall Master would be the person who was ranked first among the Ten Immortals, the Heaven Reaching Immortal.

Although he was ranked second, and the Heaven Reaching Immortal was only a single rank above him, he knew that the difference between him and

the Heaven Reaching Immortal was akin to the difference between heaven and earth; they were simply at two different levels.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2035 - Being Struck

“Apart from this, there’s another possibility. That would be Chu Feng,” Xue Ji said.

“Chu Feng!!!” Hearing those words, surprised expressions flashed through the eyes of the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal. However, soon, their surprise disappeared.

Not only that, the Immeasurable Immortal even said, “It’s possible, it’s extremely possible.”

“Chu Feng was capable of setting up a formation that could withstand attacks from peak Martial Emperors. It is true, his world spirit techniques cannot be looked down upon.”

“Lord Hall Master, that Chu Feng absolutely cannot be left alive,” The World Devastator Immortal added.

Hearing those words, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s gaze changed slightly.

After a short while, he said, “I have toyed enough with that plaything Chu Feng. It’s time to destroy him.”

Deep confidence filled the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s eyes when he said those words. Plaything; to him, Chu Feng was nothing more than a plaything, something that he could toy with as he wished. When he was done toying with Chu Feng, he could kill Chu Feng anytime he wished.

However, afterward, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master turned his ruthless gaze toward the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal. “No matter how hard dealing with Chu Feng might be, it remains that he’s a brat. The two of you have lived for thousands of years. Yet, you were toyed with by him. No matter what, you two must be punished.”

Hearing those words, the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal started to shiver. Immediately, the World Devastator Immortal said, “Lord Hall Master, we have not returned empty handed from the Wonderstone Dao Ground. We managed to obtain the true treasure to the Five Elements Secret Skills.”

“What a joke! That stone army is under Chu Feng’s control. Are you implying that you two can seize control of the stone army from Chu Feng?” At that moment, Xue Ji, who had been silent for some time, spoke mockingly.

“No, those stones from the Wonderstone Dao Ground are only a portion of the treasures. The actual treasure is with us.” The World Devastator took out a scroll as he spoke and handed it to the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

At that moment, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s eyes shone. After receiving the scroll, he did not open it immediately. Instead, he began to inspect it carefully. Then, a light smile emerged on his face. He said, “If the scroll truly contains treasures, I will not punish the two of you, and will instead reward you.”

“Thank you, Lord Hall Master,” Hearing those words, both the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal were overjoyed.

The World Devastator Immortal even began to ingratiate himself. With a beaming smile, he said, “Lord Hall Master, that scroll is sealed. You will have to undo the seal in order to see the contents.”

“I did not dare to unseal it myself. This subordinate felt that only Lord Hall Master was qualified to see the contents of the scroll. Thus, Lord Hall Master, please unseal it.”

“You’re quite sensible,” Hearing those words, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s laughter was heard from underneath his mask. Then, he extended his hand and began to form a spirit formation. He stroked his hand across the scroll and dispelled the power lingering around it. Then, he opened the scroll.

“Puu~~~”

However, right after the scroll was opened, a liquid suddenly sprayed out from the scroll. Everything happened too quickly. Even though the Dark Hall’s Hall Master dodged it immediately, he was still hit by a portion of the liquid.

Not only did the liquid spray onto his body, it also sprayed onto his face.

“This!!!”

Both the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal were greatly alarmed upon seeing this scene. Even Xue Ji, who was always calm and collected, was slightly surprised.

“Lord Hall Master, are you alright? We truly did not know that there was a mechanism to that scroll,” After the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal managed to react to what had just happened, they hurriedly rushed forward to set up spirit formations to clean up the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

“Scram!” However, before they could even approach him, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master shouted at them angrily. With a wave of his sleeve, the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal were sent flying once more. When they fell to the ground, they were bleeding from their seven apertures. Not to mention their meridians and veins, even their skulls were completely shattered.

“Lord Hall Master, we did not mean any disrespect, we merely wanted to help...” The Immeasurable Immortal tried to explain in a weak voice.

“Help my ass! This is fucking piss here!” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master shouted furiously. As his voice sounded, the entire region that they were in started to tremble. It could be seen that he was truly enraged.

“Buzz~~~”

The very next moment, the scroll began to flicker with radiance, and writing began to emerge from the scroll.

Although the Dark Hall’s Hall Master had suffered from the scroll, he was still unable to help himself from turning his gaze toward the scroll. However, right after looking at it, he became even more furious.

“Is this the treasure that you two spoke of?!”

In a furious rage, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master threw the scroll toward the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal.

The scroll was thrown with the Dark Hall's Hall Master's martial power. After it reached the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal, that martial power exploded, destroying half of their physical bodies.

However, even with this being the case, the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal did not dare to heal their injuries. Enduring the pain, they opened the scroll.

Upon looking at the scroll, the two men's expressions changed enormously.

There was a single sentence written on the scroll.

'Did you enjoy your granddaddy Chu Feng's piss?'

Piss. It was indeed piss.

Not only was it piss, it was Chu Feng's piss on top of that. Furthermore, that piss had landed on the Dark Hall's Hall Master's body and face.

What sort of existence was the Dark Hall's Hall Master? He was a genius blessed by the heavens from the Outer World. Even though Chu Feng was also from the Outer World, the Dark Hall's Hall Master had never placed Chu Feng in his eyes. He had felt Chu Feng to be a plaything that he could destroy at any time.

Yet now, Chu Feng had actually sprayed his piss all over the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

As such, how could the Dark Hall's Hall Master tolerate that? How could he not be angry?

Most importantly, Chu Feng's piss was supposed to spray on them.

It was they who had thought themselves to be clever, thus they had not dared to unseal the scroll and open it. Therefore, this disaster was all caused because of them. It was no surprise that at that moment, they were extremely afraid.

"Lord Hall Master, we were wrong, we were wrong."

"Please forgive us, please give us another chance."

At that moment, the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal disregarded the pain that they felt and hurriedly kneeled on the ground to kowtow and beg for forgiveness.

The Dark Hall's Hall Master's methods were something that the two of them knew very well. The reason why they had submitted to the Dark Hall's Hall Master was because he was so extremely ruthless that they did not dare to disobey him.

"You useless trash actually still dare to beg for forgiveness?" The Dark Hall's Hall Master extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. The World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal were lifted into the air. Then, he threw them to Xue Ji's feet and said, "Xue Ji, they are yours to handle. Make sure to punish them properly so that they remember this."

"Understood," Xue Ji turned around and left as she spoke. Strangely, the World Devastator Immortal and the Immeasurable Immortal's bodies began to float, following after Xue Ji.

After hearing from the Dark Hall's Hall Master that they would be given to Xue Ji to be punished, the two men's expression turned extremely ugly. It was as if they were experiencing an enormous terror. They began to beg the Dark Hall's Hall Master for forgiveness nonstop. However, the Dark Hall's Hall Master did not even bother to take another glance at them. nov𝓔-𝓵𝓫-In

Not long afterward, Xue Ji returned. The Dark Hall's Hall Master had yet to wipe away the piss on his body. Instead, he grabbed his clothes and was smelling it.

"Never would I have thought that Lord Hall Master would have such an indulgence," Seeing this scene, Xue Ji was unable to contain herself from laughing lightly.

"It's not an indulgence. Merely, I wished to remember this smell," The Dark Hall's Hall Master said.

"Remember the smell?" Xue Ji asked curiously.

"The smell of humiliation. As far as I'm concerned, this is an enormous humiliation. This smell will remind me to make sure that I make Chu Feng wish that he was dead," The Dark Hall's Hall Master said those words one word at a time. Overflowing hatred filled his words.

“Lord Hall Master, do not worry. As long as you wish for it, not to mention Chu Feng, we would be able to eliminate even the Ancient Era’s Elves,” Xue Ji said with a beaming smile.

“Xue Ji, could it be that you’ve succeeded?” Hearing those words, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master was overjoyed. He forgot the displeasure he had been feeling earlier, and instead revealed great excitement.

Evidently, something major had succeeded.

“Yes, I’ve succeeded,” Xue Ji nodded.

“Hahaha, great,” After it was confirmed, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master laughed heartily. After laughing, he walked over to Xue Ji’s side. With a rare gentle tone, he said, “Xue Ji, you are the only person who is actually capable of sharing this Hall Master’s worries.”

After saying those words, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master extended his arms. He wanted to embrace Xue Ji.

However, Xue Ji only smiled charmingly at the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s incoming embrace. Her body floated into the sky and dodged the embrace. With a smile on her face, she said, “Lord Hall Master, that is piss and not wine. There’s no reason for you to get drunk over it.”

Hearing those words, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s eyes narrowed, seemingly somewhat displeased. However, the displeasure soon disappeared, and he suddenly laughed, “Hahaha, I was silly.”

As for Xue Ji, she also laughed lightly. Then, her body floated into the air again and she disappeared.

Now only the Dark Hall’s Hall Master remained in that place. He closed his eyes and sucked in a long breath. It was as if he was smelling Xue Ji’s aroma.

When he opened his eyes again, he said, “There are no women that can escape me. That is already the case in the Outer World. As such, you will be no exception.”

“One day, I will make you serve me in delight.”

After saying those words, his eyes shone.

It was the light of confidence.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2036 - Spreading False News

Relying on the masks created by Chu Feng that could track down the people from the Dark Hall, the Ancient Era's Elves unleashed an all-out counterattack against the Dark Hall.

The Dark Hall's camps that were gathered outside the various Ancient Era's Elves' territories were mostly breached by the Ancient Era's Elves. Those that managed to defend themselves from being breached would also immediately flee quickly.

At that moment, the people from the Dark Hall all went into hiding.

However, the Ancient Era's Elves did not stop their attacks on the Dark Hall. After fighting those battles and reversing their fortunes, they turned their focus to the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace.

While it was true that the Ancient Era's Elves had promised Qing Xuantian that they would not exterminate the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace, the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace were actually working with the Dark Hall. As such, even if they were to not eliminate them, they must still crack down on them.

Merely, when the Ancient Era's Elves' army reached the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace, they discovered that all of the elites had left.

Only a group of elders and disciples that did not know the truth remained.

The Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace had become two empty shells. As for the Ancient Era's Elves, they would naturally not attack those innocent people. As such, they could only drop the matter.

However, in order to prevent their allies from being attacked by the Dark Hall, the Ancient Era's Elves began to provide reinforcement troops to the Four Great Imperial Clans and the King Monstrous Dragon Race. Only the

Underworld Palace, which possessed the strength to defend themselves, did not receive assistance.

However, surprisingly, the Dark Hall was extremely well-behaved. After their massive defeat, they did not show themselves again.

This caused everyone to feel that the Dark Hall had grown afraid. This also allowed the Ancient Era's Elves to retrieve the sensation of being being absolutely superior, absolutely unrivaled.

However, Chu Feng did not dare to act carelessly. He kept feeling that the Dark Hall had not unleashed their full strength. They had only managed to eliminate the Dark Hall's camps and kill some Ancient Era's ferocious beasts and a small portion of the Dark Hall's experts. They had yet to be able to actually cause harm to the Dark Hall's strength.

At that moment...

At a location several tens of millions of miles away from the border of the Elf Kingdom was a person. That person fell weakly to the ground. He was a Martial Emperor. Furthermore, his cultivation was not weak. He was a rank three Martial Emperor.

However, he was seriously injured. He was wearing a black cloak and a mask. His outfit had revealed his identity. He was someone from the Dark Hall.

Beside that injured Martial Emperor from the Dark Hall were two other people.

One was sitting on the ground, resting his eyes.

As for the other, she was squatting before that Dark Hall's Martial Emperor and saying something to him.

As for those two people, they were Chu Feng and the Snow-haired Immortal.

Chu Feng felt that the Dark Hall would definitely not leave the matters as they were. Thus, he had been relying on the masks to search for people from the Dark Hall the entire time. Today, he finally found one.

Merely, after catching this person from the Dark Hall, Chu feng did not do anything to him. Instead, he handed him to the Snow-haired Immortal to take care of. n..0$\mathcal{V}e\ell b$In

As for Chu Feng, he was sitting cross-legged on the ground with his awareness cast into his world spirit space.

In his world spirit space, Chu Feng was also sitting cross-legged on the ground. Merely, he was sitting before Eggy.

“Milady Queen, when will you wake up? Even though we appear to be holding superiority in the battle against the Dark Hall, I keep having the feeling that it will not be that simple.”

“If you were here now, it would truly be great. You would be able to analyze things with me and give me suggestions,” Chu Feng said those words not only because he was longing for Eggy. Additionally, he was also feeling uneasy.

They had to win this battle. If they lost, it would definitely be a calamity for the Holy Land of Martialism.

Furthermore, as that Dark Hall’s Hall Master was likely Chu Feng’s fellow clansman, he felt that he had an enormous responsibility in this matter. As such, the pressure on Chu Feng’s heart was enormous right now.

In fact, the pressure that he felt surpassed the pressure the Elf King felt.

“Master, I’ve succeeded. Quickly, come look. I’ve succeeded in unsealing his mask.”

Right at that moment, a joyous voice suddenly sounded. Chu Feng hurriedly cast his awareness back into his body. It was then that he discovered that the Snow-haired Immortal was looking at him with a beaming smile on her face.

This woman who was always grim, unfeeling and deemed to be a witch by others actually had a childlike smile on her face. It was also her who had called out ‘master’ earlier.

“Senior Snow-hair, please don’t call me that. I am unqualified to be your master,” Chu Feng shook his head with a smile.

Ever since she had experienced Chu Feng’s various world spirit techniques, the Snow-haired Immortal, that witch who had wholeheartedly wanted to make Chu Feng her disciple, now wholeheartedly wanted to become Chu Feng’s disciple.

She insisted on following Chu Feng wherever he went. Today, the two of them had finally managed to obtain some results and capture a person from the Dark Hall.

With Chu Feng's current level of world spirit techniques, he was capable of unsealing the self-detonation formation contained within the bodies of the people from the Dark Hall and remove their masks.

And that... was precisely what the Snow-haired Immortal wanted to learn from Chu Feng. Chu Feng had taught it to her. And now... the Snow-haired Immortal had managed to grasp it successfully.

"Okay, I'll do as you say. After all, you're already my master in my heart. Regardless of whether you will allow me to call you that, you will still remain my master," The Snow-haired Immortal smiled again. Then, she moved to remove that Dark Hall's expert's mask.

Seeing the Snow-haired Immortal acting like this, Chu Feng sighed in his heart. Back then, she had nearly tormented him to death. In Chu Feng's heart, the Snow-haired Immortal was an enormous witch to the core.

Yet now, not only was she calling him master on and on, she was also following his every order obediently like a well-behaved girl. The contrast was truly enormous.

"It's actually someone from the Heavenly Law Palace. Indeed, the Heavenly Law Palace has joined the Dark Hall," After removing that Dark Hall's expert's mask, the Snow-haired Immortal revealed a disgusted expression. The reason for that was because the old man before them was an elder from the Heavenly Law Palace. He had possessed quite a decent status in the Heavenly Law Palace, and had thus met with the Snow-haired Immortal before.

"Speak, what is your purpose in coming here?" Chu Feng asked.

"Wuu~~~" The old man started to shake his head repeatedly. He did not dare to say anything.

"Rest assured, we have already removed the self-detonation formation you have in your body. You can speak the truth now," Chu Feng said.

“If I am to tell you the truth, will you spare my life?” That old man asked while trembling with fear.

“If you turn a new leaf, I will spare your life. If you are able to provide meritorious service to assist us in defeating the Dark Hall in the future, I will also reward you,” Chu Feng said.

“Little friend Chu Feng, my life and death actually don’t matter to me. I merely wish that you can agree to a condition of mine. As long as you agree to it, I will tell you all that I know,” The old man said.

“Speak,” Chu Feng said.

“Please save my family from the Dark Hall,” As he said those words, the old man’s eyes grew moist.

“Very well, I’ll agree to it. If possible, I will definitely save your family,” Chu Feng nodded.

“In that case, I’ll tell you. Little friend Chu Feng, I was originally going to definitely die by coming here. The reason for that was because I planned to pass news to you,” That man said.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“I am here to tell you all that an ambush lies in wait at the Dark Hall’s headquarters. You all must absolutely not go there,” That old man said.

“What sort of ambush?” Chu Feng asked.

“I am uncertain. My status is very petty and low. I have never even been to their headquarters before. Even the fact that there’s an ambush there is something that I have only heard from others by accident.”

“I have come here with the intention of dying to begin with. The reason for that is because my family are all in the hands of the Palace Master. If I do not die, they will definitely be killed.”

“However, since little friend Chu Feng saved my life, I am willing to turn a new leaf and work for you. But, little friend Chu Feng, you must save my family,” As the old man said those words, he was already weeping bitter tears. He did

not appear to be lying. It could be seen that he was deeply worried for his family.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2037 - Moving Toward The Tiger's Mountain

"Rest assured, your family will definitely be saved. Do you know anything else?" The Snow-haired Immortal asked.

"Both the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace have joined the Dark Hall," After that, the old man spoke more about the Dark Hall. However, it was all information that Chu Feng and the others already knew.

"That's it?" The Snow-haired Immortal asked with narrowed eyes.

"That's it. That's all I know," The old man nodded.

Hearing those words, a flash of coldness shone through the Snow-haired Immortal's eyes. She then smashed her palm forward with the intention of killing the old man.

"Paaa~~~"

However, before the Snow-haired Immortal's palm could land, Chu Feng grabbed her wrist. He said, "Senior Snow-hair, we must keep our promise. Since he has already turned a new leaf, we should give him another chance."

"But..." The Snow-haired Immortal seemed to want to say something. However, in the end, she said nothing and only smiled. "We'll do as you say."

Had it been before, the Snow-haired Immortal would have definitely insisted on her own standpoint. She was vicious and merciless, and would definitely not keep her promise to forgive her enemy. Else, how could she have the reputation of a witch?

However, she now felt enormous admiration and respect for Chu Feng. Thus, she did not dare to refuse Chu Feng's suggestion.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at this moment, a golden light flew past. It was a Golden Flash Bird.

“It’s His Majesty. He wants us to return immediately,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well,” The Snow-haired Immortal nodded.

After that, Chu Feng and the Snow-haired Immortal brought that old man with them and returned to the Elf Kingdom.

After Chu Feng finished settling the old man down, he hurried to the Elf King. Chu Feng felt that the Elf King must have something important to tell him.

After entering the Elf King’s palace, Chu Feng discovered that the Elf King, the Four Grand Elders and Eight Great Protectors were all present. Even the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others were also present.

This caused Chu Feng’s mind to tense up. These experts had originally all been stationed to guard various locations. Yet, they were now all gathered in the Elf Kingdom. Evidently, something had happened.

“Little friend Chu Feng, Snow-haired Immortal, you two have returned at just the right time. I have good news,” Seeing Chu Feng and the Snow-haired Immortal’s return, the Elf King spoke with a smile, “We have discovered the location of the Dark Hall’s headquarters. We finally have the chance to eliminate them completely.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the Snow-haired Immortal looked to one another and started to frown. Then, Chu Feng asked, “Did you obtain that information from the people of the Dark Hall?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, you already knew?” The Elf King asked.

“We also captured a person from the Dark Hall. He came here risking his life. As for his purpose, it was not to scout out information. Rather, he wanted to sacrifice himself to transmit news to us.”

“However, we removed the self-detonation formation on his body and removed his mask so that he could speak the truth.”

“After he was able to speak the truth, we found out from him that the location of the Dark Hall’s headquarters that they let us know about is actually a trap,” Chu Feng said.

“So it really was a trap?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the crowd began to discuss it spiritedly.

It would appear that they had also managed to guess that it might be a trap set by the Dark Hall after obtaining that piece of information.

“Little friend Chu Feng, even if that’s the case, we must still go. This time around, we must willfully go towards the mountain even though we know that there are tigers in it,” The Elf King said.

“Since we know that a trap awaits us there, we must consider things carefully in advance. Else, if this is to lure us away, we will likely suffer disastrously,” Chu Feng said.

“I have already ordered all of our Ancient Era’s Elves’ elites that can be maneuvered to set out for the Dark Hall’s headquarters together with me.”

“During the period of time that I am away, the Elf Kingdom will activate our Ancient Era’s grand formation. Thus, nothing will happen to our Elf Kingdom in the short term,” The Elf King said.

“Then, what about the other Elf territories?” Chu Feng asked.

“As matters stand, we have no choice but to abandon some of them. We must settle this battle as quickly as possible,” The Elf King said.

“But...” Chu Feng was still worried.

“Little friend Chu Feng, that Dark Hall’s Hall Master resembles you greatly. Although he is not a peak Martial Emperor, he was able to fight against me. Do you know why that is the case?”

“He possessed the same lightning armor and lightning wings as you do. Furthermore... he also possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation.”

“Thus, although his actual cultivation is only that of a rank five Martial Emperor, he is able to fight against me, a rank nine Martial Emperor.”

“You should know how long I’ve stayed a rank nine Martial Emperor. Even now, I am unable to break through into the Half Martial Ancestor realm. Likely, it will be impossible in the near future as well.”

“However, what about him? Perhaps he might reach a breakthrough to rank six Martial Emperor in a short period of time. At that time, I will be no match for him. Even our Elf Kingdom’s grand formation, as well as the grand formation you’ve set up in the Cyanwood Mountain, would not be able to stop him.”

“At that time, only death would await us.”

“Thus, it’s not that I do not wish to make sure that we will absolutely succeed by waiting to fight them after we have grasped an absolute certainty of victory.”

“Rather, we truly do not have the time for that,” The Elf King said with a serious expression.

Hearing what the Elf King said, Chu Feng grew silent. Indeed... the Dark Hall’s Hall Master possessed the same sort of power Chu Feng did. Not only had he grasped all the techniques Chu Feng had, he also possessed the same sort of heaven-defying battle power as Chu Feng.

Being only a rank five Martial Emperor, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master possessed the same strength as a peak Martial Emperor. If he were to become a rank six Martial Emperor, he would obtain strength approaching that of a Half Martial Ancestor. At that time, it was likely that no one in the Holy Land of Martialism would be able to contend against him.

And, if he were to become a rank seven, rank eight or even a rank nine Martial Emperor? That would be something truly unimaginable.

“Little friend Chu Feng, we have gone through careful deliberations in order to come to this decision. Apart from this, we have no alternatives.”

“It is truly that we are too short on time, and our opponent is too powerful. As matters stand, we can only stake our all on this fight,” Lord Lianghua said.

“Since that’s the case, then I will listen to Your Majesty’s orders,” Seeing that the crowd was determined, Chu Feng could only nod and comply with their decision. After all, apart from this, he was unable to think of any better method either. n-/𝒐(-𝒗()**e**-/𝒍(/**b**./1/(n

Although everyone was able to see that it might be a trap, this was the only way to defeat the Dark Hall that they could think of.

Thus, after the elite soldiers were gathered, the Ancient Era's Elves led their elite army of Martial Emperors toward the headquarters of the Dark Hall.

The location of the Dark Hall's headquarters that they had spread was a very remote location. It was at a very desolate place in the Holy Land of Martialism.

After traveling, they finally arrived at their destination. Furthermore, after searching, they managed to find the Dark Hall's headquarters.

Merely, it was completely different from what they had anticipated. The Dark Hall's army and the countless Ancient Era's ferocious beasts were all present before their line of sight.

There were slaughtering formations placed all over their various camps. It was as if they were already prepared, and were just waiting for the Ancient Era's Elves' army and the stone army to reach this place so that they could battle them.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2038 - Bearing Dangers To Save People

Seeing this scene, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal smiled. "It would appear that they have indeed deliberately spread the information of their headquarters' location. They plan to conduct a final battle with us,"

Hearing what he said, the other people also revealed relaxed smiles on their faces.

It turned out that the Dark Hall had not set a trap for them, unlike what they had thought. Instead, they had decided to face them head-on. To them, this was something that they wished for.

"Something's amiss!" Right at this moment, Chu Feng started to shout.

"What's wrong?" Hearing Chu Feng's shout, the Elf King hurriedly looked over.

"Everything before us is an illusion formed by a spirit formation. There is actually nothing before us," Chu Feng said.

“What?”

“Little friend Chu Feng, are you certain?” The Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the other world spiritists asked.

No matter what, they were also Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists. Thus, they all possessed special and exceptional observation abilities. However, they had not noticed anything wrong.

In their eyes, regardless of whether it was the buildings, those slaughtering formations or the Dark Hall’s army and the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts, they were all really before them.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, an explosion sounded from above. As the crowd turned to the sky, they were shocked to discover that a torrential rain had suddenly started.

The rainwater was green. It sprinkled lightly down toward them. Not only was the Ancient Era’s Elves’ army covered, the rainwater covered a range of a thousand miles around them.

“Use world spirit techniques,” In response, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, the Snow-haired Immortal, Zhang Ming and Chu Feng all unleashed their world spirit techniques, instantly forming spirit formations. They covered the sky with the intention to block the green rainwater.

The reason for that was because the rainwater was emitting a suffocating stink. Merely by looking at it, one could tell that it was no ordinary rain water. Instead, it was liquid poison.

However, the liquid poison was too powerful. It surpassed everyone’s imagination, and pierced through the many layers of spirit formations Chu Feng and the others set up. Then, they landed on the crowd.

“Ahhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

“Nooo!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

“Damn it! What the hell is this?!”

At this moment, all sorts of screams could be heard. Practically everyone was corroded by the poison.

Their clothes started to melt, and their skins started to burn. Blood and flesh started to become indistinct. Those that were struck by the poison rain were all left in tragic states.

At that moment, the only people that were fine was Chu Feng and the Elf King. Even the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the other world spiritists were being tormented by the poison. Even though they used all of their abilities, they were only able to slow down the corrosion of their bodies from the poison, and were unable to remove it completely.

Chu Feng was fine because he possessed a body that was immune to poisons. As for the Elf King, he was forcibly blocking the attacks of the poison by relying on his peak Martial Emperor's strength.

However, others were unable to accomplish the same thing. Those with high levels of cultivation like the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the Four Grand Elders were relatively fine. Although they were being corroded by the poison, they were still able to tolerate and resist the poison with their abilities.

However, the situation was worse for those with weaker strength.

For some people, their bodies had already melted completely and only their white bones remained.

Not to mention the army of flesh and bone, even the stone army was uttering howls of grief.

The poison was actually able to corrode even stones. There was simply nothing that could stop it.

At that moment, the Elf King shouted angrily, "Dark Hall's Hall Master, do you dare to come out and fight against me honorably?" Space itself shattered as his shout rang out. It could be seen that he was extremely furious right now.

Even though he already knew that a trap awaited them here, he had not expected the trap to be this powerful. It had managed to directly erase all of their battle power apart from him and Chu Feng. n.-O$\boldsymbol{VEl}$**B**In

At that moment, the Elf King was filled with regret. If he had known that the trap in this place would be this powerful, he would definitely not have led the Ancient Era's Elves' elites here. How could this possibly be a battle to determine the outcome? No, this was simply throwing their lives away.

"You wish to fight against the Hall Master? I'm afraid you'll have to be disappointed. Lord Hall Master has simply never been here."

A mocking voice sounded. It was a female's voice. It was that Xue Ji's voice.

Merely, it was only Xue Ji's voice that was heard. She had not revealed herself.

"Boom~~~"

Right after that voice was heard, the Elf King shot out a fist. Immediately, a blaze filled the area where his fist strike passed, and the space there started to shatter into pitch darkness.

The Elf King had determined Xue Ji's location through the sound of her voice, and unleashed an attack in that direction.

"Yoh, you're actually throwing a sneak attack at me? Truly despicable," However, that Xue Ji's voice soon sounded again. It was filled with mockery. It was clear that the Elf King's attack had not managed to hit Xue Ji.

"Damn it!" At that moment, the Elf King was gnashing his teeth in anger. He who was always calm was unable to remain calm anymore.

His subordinates, his clansmen and his friends were all suffering.

The reason for all of this was his mistaken judgement. In fact, even though he was fine now, he was actually also being slowly corroded by that poison rain. If this were to continue, even he would end up sustaining injuries.

He did not care about his own death. However, he did not wish for his clansmen to die. Most importantly, if they were to suffer a complete wipeout here, the people remaining in the Elf Kingdom would die sooner or later too. They would truly be devastated.

That was why he was so anxious. However, regardless of how anxious he was, there was nothing he could do. In this sort of situation, no one would be able to remain calm.

“Go on, be angry. However, your anger will be useless. You will only be able to watch as all those you care about are corroded and killed by the poison.”

“Then, you yourself will be seriously injured. Your cultivation will be damaged. In the end, you will only be able to watch as your Elf Kingdom is wiped out and your beloved daughters are killed.”

“You wished to save the people of the world. However, you’ll only end up dying yourself.”

“Hero? It’s not that easy to become one,” Xue Ji’s mocking voice sounded in succession. It held the air of having an absolute certainty of victory.

“That’s not for certain.”

However, at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded. It was at that moment that the crowd noticed that Chu Feng was standing in midair with golden light emitting from his body.

It was world spirit power. Furthermore, Chu Feng had a light smile on his face.

It was... a smile of confidence.

“Chu Feng, what are you planning to do?”

The Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others were all startled by Chu Feng’s appearance; they were all able to tell that Chu Feng had sealed himself with world spirit techniques. Even though they were unable to know what Chu Feng’s intention was, they all knew that Chu Feng planned to do something.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a muffled explosion sounded from Chu Feng’s body. Then, his body actually exploded. Blood began to sprinkle down from the sky like rain.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Seeing this scene, the Elf King and the others all revealed extremely shocked expressions.

However, when Chu Feng's blood sprinkled down and landed on the army, they were shocked to discover that the poison that came into contact with Chu Feng's blood actually started to dissipate.

Chu Feng's blood was actually capable of detoxifying the poison!!

Chu feng was using his blood to detoxify the poison for the crowd. Merely, there was too much poisonous liquid, and Chu Feng's blood was limited. Thus, the amount of poison that his blood was capable of detoxifying was pathetically minute.

"Chu Feng, he actually..." After finding out Chu Feng's intention, the Elf King felt endless pain in his heart. For the sake of saving everyone, Chu Feng had sacrificed himself.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2039 - Truly Foolish

"My my my, this is truly worthy of the greatest admiration. He actually sacrificed himself to save others."

"Unfortunately, he remains only a mortal. Even if he did use his world spirit techniques to reproduce more blood, it is still limited. The amount of people that he can save is truly few," Xue Ji said mockingly.

"Are you certain of that?" Right at that moment, Chu Feng's voice was heard.

"Buzz~~~"

After Chu Feng's voice sounded, light began to shine from the place where Chu Feng had been standing. Soon, Chu Feng's body began to form anew. He had actually recovered.

Chu Feng's body had recovered completely. Even his clothes were exactly the same as before. Merely, his complexion had become a bit pale. It could be seen that he had damaged his health by exploding and using his blood to save the crowd.

“Bang~~~”

However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng once again made his body explode. Another rain of blood began to sprinkle down with his explosion. He had saved another portion of the army.

Just like this, Chu Feng continued to make his body explode repeatedly. He blew up his body thirty-nine times. When his body recovered after the thirty-ninth explosion, his complexion was ashen, and his eyes were somewhat dim.

Even though Chu Feng possessed an undying and indestructible body, it was very taxing on his spirit power to reproduce his blood repeatedly with world spirit techniques.

After all, he had not just reproduced more blood, he had also reproduced the property of his blood that rendered him immune to poisons.

Thus, this led to his spirit power growing weaker and weaker. Even his soul and source energy were damaged in the process.

Seeing Chu Feng’s current state, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal shouted, “Chu Feng, stop! If this is to continue, your body and spirit will not be able to endure it!!!”

However, Chu Feng only smiled lightly at the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s shout. How could he not know that this would be detrimental to his health? However, he could not allow himself to watch and not do anything as the people around him were corroded by poison.

He had to do this. Only by doing this would he be able to save everyone.

“Little friend Chu Feng!!!”

At that moment, the Elf King also wanted to stop Chu Feng. However, he was unable to say it.

After all, he was powerless facing the current situation. The only person capable of saving everyone right now was Chu Feng.

Merely, he deeply detested himself for being useless. As the king of the Ancient Era’s Elves, he could only watch as his clansmen were wounded by the poison without being able to do anything to assist them. Instead, he had to

place all of his hopes on Chu Feng, a member of the younger generation. This caused him to hate himself bitterly.

“Foolishness,” That Xue Ji laughed mockingly at Chu Feng’s actions. The way she saw it, it was unworthy for Chu Feng to sacrifice himself to save others.

Besides, even if Chu Feng were to sacrifice himself, he would not be able to save the people present. The reason for that was because Xue Ji possessed a method to obtain certain victory.

“Since you are this ignorant, I shall let you know what it means to despair,” As Xue Ji spoke, a loud sound was heard.

“Rumble~~~”

Following that sound, a large amount of green rain began to rain down from the sky again. Once again, the rain drenched the crowd.

The portion of people that were saved by Chu Feng were once again covered by the poison rain, once again being corroded by the poisonous liquid.

“Rumble~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

Following that, successive explosions sounded in the sky. With each explosion, a large amount of poison would rain down, showering everyone.

After the continuous downpour of poison rain, Chu Feng’s blood that had covered a portion of the crowd was completely engulfed by the poison rain. All of Chu Feng’s efforts were in vain.

“Noo!!!!!!”

Seeing this scene, the Ancient Era’s Elves’ experts were unable to contain themselves and started to shout hysterically.

Despair. At that moment, despair was visible on their aged faces and in their experienced eyes.

If this were to continue, not to mention a single Chu Feng, even if there were ten more Chu Fengs, they would still not be able to save them.

The reason for that was because the poison rain was coming in cycles. It seemed as if it would continue to rain nonstop. As for them, there was simply no way for them to resist the poison.

Despair. They were in despair. Everyone's faces were covered with despair.

The elites of the Ancient Era's Elves, the numerous experts from the Holy Land of Martialism, the Cyanwood Mountain's nominal elders and the stone army from the Ancient Era...

... they were all being corroded by the poison right now. Furthermore, they were powerless against the poison. All they could do was wait for death.

"Chu Feng, you can continue to attempt to use your blood to save them. I shall see whether you have more blood or I have more poison," Xue Ji's voice sounded. Her tone was filled with mockery.

"Haha..." However, at that moment, the extremely weak Chu Feng actually started to laugh. "Truly foolish."

Hearing those words, Xue Ji asked, "What did you say?" She was truly confused by what Chu Feng meant.

It was not only her. All of the people present were confused by Chu Feng's words.

As matters stood, they were in a completely passive state. It was clearly them who had been foolish. Thus, why would Chu Feng say that Xue Ji was foolish?

Or, could it be that Chu Feng was calling himself foolish? Could it be that Chu Feng was mocking himself?

"I said, you're very foolish," At the moment when everyone was pondering what Chu Feng meant, Chu Feng gave them an answer.

He was not mocking himself. He was indeed insulting Xue Ji.

"It is true that I continuously self detonated to use my blood to save the people here."

“However, I do not only plan to save a portion of the people but rather all of them,” As Chu Feng said those words, a flash of determination shone in Chu Feng’s eyes.

Then, with one hand, he began to form hand seals, and an invisible ripple began to spread.

Following that, all of the people whose bodies had been covered by Chu Feng’s blood started to emit a special sort of light.

As that light shone, nothing special happened. However, a very dense aura began to spread.

It was Chu Feng’s aura. Furthermore... Chu Feng’s aura was currently fusing with the poisonous liquid.

“What is Chu Feng planning to do?” At that moment, the crowd were still puzzled.

Indeed, that spirit formation was emitting Chu Feng’s aura. However, what could that possibly do?

Could it be that Chu Feng planned to use his own aura to neutralize the poison? But... that was evidently impossible.

At the moment the crowd was most puzzled, Chu Feng shouted, “Du Wanwu, are you still not going to wake up?”

“What?” When Chu Feng’s words were heard, everyone was startled. They did not understand what Chu Feng meant by those words.

“Chu Feng, is it you?” However, to the crowd’s surprise, after Chu Feng’s voice sounded, another voice sounded in response.

Most shockingly, that voice sounded from the poisonous liquid. That’s right... all of the poisonous liquid was emitting the same voice at the same time.

Hearing that voice, the minds of the crowd tightened, and their bodies trembled. nove)ℓℓ-In

At that moment, at that time...

... it seemed that they had all realized something!!!

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2040 - Reversal - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2040 - Reversal

Chapter 2040 - Reversal

“Wake up now. Don’t allow yourself to be manipulated by others,” Chu Feng said.

“I... I... I...” That voice started to hesitate.

“You are you. You shouldn’t be manipulated by anyone.”

“Come, wake up. My brother, do not forget about your clansmen. They are still waiting for you.”

“If you are to continue on like this, not only will the innocent be killed because of you, your clansmen will also one day be killed by you,” Chu Feng continued.

“No... I cannot kill my clansmen. I absolutely cannot.”

“I cannot!!!!!!”

The voice from the poisonous liquid grew more and more distinct. Then, a struggling intention filled the voice. In the end, that voice started to shout and snarl.

“Buzz, hum, hum, hum~~~~”

Following the final shout, the poisonous liquid that covered the crowd started to tremble fiercely.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the poisonous liquid that was corroding the crowd flew away rapidly. It was not only from the crowd; a seemingly infinite amount of the poisonous liquid was flying from the sky too.

It all began to condense in a location not far away from Chu Feng.

Soon, the poisonous liquid turned into an enormous giant. That giant was even larger than the stone giants. However, it was extremely nauseating to look at.

It was formed completely out of the green and gooey poisonous liquid. No organs or face could be seen. Only the poisonous fluid flowing through it. It was emitting a nauseating stench.

However, Chu Feng was able to recognize that it was Du Wanwu.

Seeing Du Wanwu, Chu Feng smiled lightly and said, “Brother, you’ve finally woken up.”

“I’m sorry Chu Feng. I... I unintentionally caused harm to your friends. I’ll heal them right away.”

As Du Wanwu spoke, his enormous hand waved. Immediately, a gale sprung forth. However, most importantly, as he waved his hand, poisonous liquid was once again emitted from all over his body. In a blink of an eye, it covered the bodies of the crowd.

“Noo!!!!”

Seeing this scene, the hearts of the crowd all tightened. Their complexions turned pale.

However, the very next moment, the panicking crowd all stood there stunned.

They were no longer being corroded by the poison. Instead, their bodies that had been covered by the poisonous liquid were being healed.

“Truly miraculous,” Seeing this scene, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others all gasped in admiration.

As the saying goes, whoever started the trouble should end it. However, they truly did not expect that the monster covered with poison was not only capable of harming others with poison, but was also capable of saving others with poison.

Neutralized. No one expected that, at the moment when they were all close to despair, Chu Feng would manage to neutralize the crisis by himself.

At that moment, the crowd finally realized what Chu Feng meant when he said ‘truly foolish.’

It turned out that Chu Feng had already held certainty of victory, he had already thought of a way to save the crowd.

At that moment, the gazes with which the crowd looked to Chu Feng became even more complicated.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had saved them during a time when even the Elf King had been powerless to do anything.

“So that’s the case,” in the moment when the crowd were all overjoyed, Xue Ji’s voice sounded again.

“I truly never expected you to know that brat. Furthermore, you were certain that it was him the moment you saw the poisonous liquid.”

“You were using your blood to neutralize the poison rain not so that you could save the crowd with your blood. Rather, you wanted to use your blood to fuse with the poison so that you could use your aura to awaken him.”

“Chu Feng, I have underestimated you again,” Xue Ji’s voice was actually filled with admiration.

However, that voice was growing more and more distant. It meant that Xue Ji was already escaping the moment she said those words. However, no one knew where she had escaped to.

“Damned demonic woman, I will definitely turn you into a puddle of blood,” At that moment, Du Wanwu let out a furious snarl. It could be seen that he possessed enormous hatred for Xue Ji.

However, when Du Wanwu let out that snarl filled with overflowing killing intent, the Ancient Era’s Elves’ army started to frown. They revealed expressions of fear.

Earlier, Du Wanwu had nearly killed them. Even though Chu Feng addressed Du Wanwu as ‘brother,’ they still felt enormous fear of Du Wanwu.

“Brother, your appearance is a bit frightening. Let me help you recover your physical body,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he began to form a spirit formation that covered the massive form that Du Wanwu currently held.

After that spirit formation was set in motion, the enormous Du Wanwu started to shrink in size. Soon, he regained the appearance of a man. It was Du Wanwu’s actual appearance.

Merely, the current Du Wanwu was naked. Thus, Chu Feng used his world spirit techniques to create clothes for Du Wanwu, and directly covered his naked body.

“Chu Feng, you’ve helped me again,” Du Wanwu looked to his physical body and started to shiver emotionally.

“We’re brothers, do not mention this sort of thing. Helping you... is only what I am supposed to do.”

“Let alone, you will have to help me too,” Chu Feng said with a smile. He was very happy to see Du Wanwu. It was fortunate... that that poison rain had been caused by Du Wanwu. Otherwise, Chu Feng would also have had no way to solve this predicament.

“You don’t know. To be able to regain this appearance is something that I did not even dare to imagine to be possible,” As Du Wanwu said those words, his eyes were already moist.

Without having Du Wanwu tell him, Chu Feng was able to guess that something must’ve happened to Du Wanwu. However, regardless of what had happened, it would definitely be a terrible memory.

“You must’ve been taken advantage of by the people of the Dark Hall when you were refining that Inherited Gu, right?” Chu Feng said.

When Du Wanwu parted ways with Chu Feng, he did so to refine the Inherited Gu that his ancestor had left behind. At that time, Du Wanwu already knew that that Inherited Gu was very hard to control and he might end up becoming a monster.

Indeed, Du Wanwu had become a monster earlier. Furthermore, he had become a monster controlled by the Dark Hall. Thus, Chu Feng felt that a mishap must’ve happened to him when he was refining that Inherited Gu.

“That is the case. I traveled far away to this place so that I could refine the Inherited Gu and not cause harm to others should I fail.”

“However, never did I anticipate that I would end up being taken advantage of by that demonic woman,” When mentioning this matter, Du Wanwu revealed a face filled with hatred.

“It was only that demonic woman and no one else?” Chu Feng asked.

“There was also that Dark Hall’s Hall Master. He set up the spirit formations here, along with some other tricks.”

“However, the actual manipulator was that demonic woman. That woman knows how to use extremely vicious sorcery. She used that to control me,” Du Wanwu said.

“Sorcery?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. From Du Wanwu’s words, Chu Feng was able to tell that that woman’s so-called sorcery seemed to be even more powerful than the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s world spirit techniques.

“Chu Feng, this little friend is?” At that moment, the Elf King and the others walked over.

They were extremely curious as to who Du Wanwu was. Not only did he unleash that extremely frightening poison earlier, his cultivation was actually that of a rank nine Martial Emperor, the same level as the Elf King, a peak Martial Emperor.

Du Wanwu’s strength, made it so that they had to take note of him.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2041 - Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain

“Seniors, this person is Du Wanwu’s descendant. His name is also Du Wanwu,” Then, Chu Feng began to tell the story of how he and Du Wanwu got to know one another, as well as why Du Wanwu had turned into his current state.

“Haha, in that case, it would seem that it was all because of me that you came to know this Du Wanwu and obtained a body immune to poison,” The Snow-haired Immortal said proudly after hearing about what had happened.

“Eh... I guess you could consider it that way,” Chu Feng smiled wryly. Even though what the Snow-haired Immortal did had ended up becoming a good deed, it remained that her original intention back then had been to experiment with Chu Feng.

Furthermore, if it wasn’t for the fact that Chu Feng was very tough himself, he would’ve already died back then. How could he possibly be alive today?

Yet, the Snow-haired Immortal was so immensely proud of herself. This caused Chu feng to feel truly speechless.

“Everyone, although I was taken advantage of by the Dark Hall this entire time and was unable to control myself, my consciousness was not in chaos. I know what has happened in this period of time.”

“Thus, not only do I know of the battle between you all and the Dark Hall, I also know that you all have come here today to search for the Dark Hall’s headquarters.”

“And I... just so happen to know the actual location of the Dark Hall’s headquarters,” Du Wanwu said.

“Truly?” Hearing those words, the crowd all revealed pleasantly surprised expressions.

They had come here with the intention of staking their all to fight a battle to the death against the Dark Hall. However, they had not expected to end up falling for such a trap. [1. Well, technically, they expected a trap but didn’t expect it to be Du Wanwu’s poison, a trap that almost killed them all.]

But now, not only had Chu Feng managed to neutralize the calamity, he had also brought Du Wanwu, a peak Martial Emperor, to join them.

This could truly be said to be a profit from a disaster. If they were to be able to find the Dark Hall’s headquarters at this time too, it would truly be great.

“The Dark Hall’s headquarters is located in the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain,” Du Wanwu said.

“Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain?” Hearing those words, the crowd’s expressions all changed. Their overjoyed expressions immediately stiffened.

However, at that moment, the person feeling the most perplexed by this was none other than Chu Feng. The reason for that was because it was not the first time he had heard of the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain. He possessed quite a thorough understanding of the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain. He knew that it was an extremely remote place in the Holy Land of Martialism.

That place was also one of the most well-known forbidden areas in the Holy Land of Martialism. The reason for that was because there was an extremely ferocious type of monstrous beast there by the name of the Ice-snow Phoenix. The Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain was the territory of the Ice-snow Phoenixes. Thus, anyone that encountered an Ice-snow Phoenix in the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain would end up being killed by it.

The reason why Chu Feng knew about the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain was because his friend Tantai Xue had left for the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain after they had unsealed the secret of the Coldsnow Dagger years ago. Furthermore, Tantai Xue’s purpose in going to the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain had been precisely to find the Ice-snow Phoenixes.

Recalling that, it had been a very long time since Chu Feng had been separated from Tantai Xue back then.

In this period of time, Chu Feng had shaken heaven and earth, causing numerous major sensations throughout the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, he had received no news of Tantai Xue. She had never once appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism after their separation. Thus, Chu Feng had been worried for her the entire time.

Originally, Chu Feng had planned to go to the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain to search for Tantai Xue when he had time to do so.

However, unexpectedly, things kept happening in rapid succession. As such, he was unable to move about freely.

Thus, he had not had the chance to go and search for Tantai Xue.

“They’ve actually hidden themselves in the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain. No wonder we were unable to find them,” At that moment, an extremely surprised expression appeared in the Elf King’s eyes.

“The Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain is a bit difficult to deal with. Although there aren’t a lot of Ice-snow Phoenixes, they are the most mysterious and most difficult to deal with monstrous beasts in the Holy Land of Martialism,” At that moment, even Lord Lianghua, a rank eight Martial Emperor, revealed a somewhat complicated expression.

In fact, when Lord Lianghua mentioned the name Ice-snow Phoenix, the grand characters present all revealed abnormal expressions. They appeared to have been frightened by the mention of something fearful.

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng asked, “The Ice-snow Phoenixes really exist?” After all, the Ice-snow Phoenixes were related to Tantai Xue.

“Not only do they exist, they are extremely dangerous. The Dark Hall is truly bold to have actually hidden themselves there. Could it be... that they have eliminated the Ice-snow Phoenixes?”

“Impossible. With the Dark Hall’s strength, it is impossible for them to eliminate the Ice-snow Phoenixes.”

“Merely... why is it that they are able to set up camp in the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain? Why would the Ice-snow Phoenixes allow them to do so?” The Elf King’s eyes narrowed. He started to ponder.

“They used some sort of method to come to an agreement with the Ice-snow Phoenixes. Right now, they are allied with the Ice-snow Phoenixes,” Du Wanwu said.

“What? The Dark Hall is allied with the Ice-snow Phoenixes? This is bad,” After hearing this, everyone, including the Elf King, started to frown.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng realized that the Ice-snow Phoenixes were extraordinary beings.

The reason for that was because when the Ancient Era’s Elves had discovered that the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace had allied themselves with the Dark Hall, they were only furious. After all, from the

beginning, they had never placed the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace in their eyes. n$o\mathcal{V}e$/$\boldsymbol{\ell}$**b**/In

However... after finding out that the Ice-snow Phoenixes had allied themselves with the Dark Hall, they actually reacted in such a manner. It was as if they were confronted with a major enemy. It was clear... that the Ice-snow Phoenixes was a group of thorny existences. They were so thorny that even the Ancient Era's Elves had to face them earnestly.

"Could it be that there is also a peak Martial Emperor among the Ice-snow Phoenixes?" Chu Feng asked.

The way he saw it, the Elf King was a peak Martial Emperor. Unless his opponent was also a peak Martial Emperor, there was no way he would react in such a manner.

"It is not that the Ice-snow Phoenixes possess a peak Martial Emperor. Rather, they possess a special treasure. That treasure is capable of unleashing a peak Martial Emperor-level expert."

"Furthermore, because it is unleashed by that treasure, that peak Martial Emperor is unkillable and indestructible."

"Fortunately, the Ice-snow Phoenixes only care about their own territory, and only guard the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain. Else... the true ruler of the Holy Land of Martialism might not necessarily be us Ancient Era's Elves," The Elf King said with a wry smile.

"The Ice-snow Phoenixes are actually that powerful?" Chu Feng was startled upon hearing that. An unkillable and indestructible peak Martial Emperor. That would truly be frightening.

"Most importantly, the Ice-snow Phoenixes are an independent group. They looked down upon even us Ancient Era's Elves. As such, why would they end up forming an alliance with the Dark Hall?" Lord Lianghua, Lord Luokong and the other two Grand Elders all revealed puzzled expressions.

"The Dark Hall's Hall Master is from the Outer World. No matter how conceited the Ice-snow Phoenixes might be, they are only beings of the Holy Land of Martialism. Perhaps the Dark Hall's Hall Master was truly capable of presenting something that made the Ice-snow Phoenixes willingly form an alliance with them?" The Elf King said.

Hearing those words, the crowd involuntarily looked to Chu Feng.

They all felt relieved.

No matter how noble they, the Ancient Era's Elves, were, they knew that when compared to Chu Feng, who was from the Outer World, they would simply be incomparable to him. As for the Dark Hall's Master, he was the same as Chu Feng.

"What do we do then?" The crowd all looked to the Elf King.

"As matters stand, there are no alternatives. Even if the Ice-snow Phoenixes have become the Dark Hall's allies, we must still fight that battle," The Elf King said.

"This matter should not be delayed. Everyone, let's set off for the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain immediately. It would be best if we manage to catch them off guard. We cannot allow them time to prepare," Chu Feng said.

"What little friend Chu Feng says is extremely correct," The Elf King nodded. Then, he looked to Du Wanwu and said, "Little friend, thank you for your troubles."

"I did what I was supposed to do. Even if you all do not fight against the Dark Hall, I would still not let that demonic woman get away," Coldness flashed through Du Wanwu's eyes. Then, he began to lead the way for the crowd.

The Ancient Era's Elves' army began to proceed toward the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain majestically.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2042 - Icesnow Phoenix

In the same pitch-black palace hall. The Dark Hall's Hall Master was still there. He was sitting on that imposing and domineering seat.

The Dark Hall's Hall Master was still wearing a mask. However, it could be seen from his two eyes that he was very happy.

He placed a lot of trust in Xue Ji. Thus, the way he saw it, as long as the Ancient Era's Elves took the bait, they would definitely be digging their own grave.

The enemies that he feared the most in the Holy Land of Martialism had finally been eliminated.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, a beautiful figure entered the palace hall. Like a celestial fairy, she slowly descended before the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

That woman was extremely beautiful. Her beauty surpassed that of celestial fairies. However, she emitted a demon-like dangerous aura from all over. This woman was Xue Ji.

"My Xue Ji, you've finally returned. If you still hadn't returned, I would have gone out to find you," Seeing Xue Ji's return, the Dark Hall's Hall Master smiled extremely attentively. This side of him was something that he would only reveal to Xue Ji.

"It's a failure," Xue Ji said.

"Failure?!" Hearing those words, the Dark Hall's Hall Master immediately stood up. He simply did not dare to believe in his own ears. After calming himself down, he asked, "Exactly what happened? How did it end up being a failure?"

"Originally, everything was going according to plan. The Ancient Era's Elves' army was about to be killed by that Poisonous Substance. However, never would I have expected that Chu Feng actually knew that Poisonous Substance. He used his world spirit techniques to awaken the Poisonous Substance, and helped it recover its physical body. Now, that Poisonous Substance is no longer under my control. Furthermore, it is standing with Chu Feng," Xue Ji spoke the truth.

"What did you say?"

"That Poisonous Substance actually knew Chu Feng? Furthermore, it managed to regain consciousness, and is now standing on Chu Feng's side? What's going on with this? Didn't you say that you'd managed to control it

completely?” After hearing what had happened, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master was extremely angry.

The reason for that was because he also knew very well how frightening that Poisonous Substance was. If that Poisonous Substance were to regain its rationality, it would definitely make their Dark Hall its enemy.

Right now, a single Ancient Era’s Elves’ Elf King was already enough to cause him a headache. If a ferocious Poisonous Substance were to be added to that, it would definitely become a thorny problem.

“I had indeed gained control over it. Merely, I never expected that Chu Feng would be capable of awakening it.”

“It could only be said that Chu Feng has surpassed our imagination. This, this matter cannot be blamed on me. After all, I had indeed successfully managed to control that Poisonous Substance,” Xue Ji said.

“If you aren’t the one to be blamed, am I to be blamed then? You had me put forth all my resources to stabilize that monster’s cultivation, to allow it to obtain a cultivation of rank nine Martial Emperor from that poison Gu. In the end, it actually went off to help Chu Feng. I have spent all that effort, but in the end, it was all for that Chu Feng’s benefit.”

At that moment, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master was truly enraged. He was only holding back because the person standing before him was Xue Ji; if it were anyone else, he would’ve definitely smashed them to death with a palm strike.

It was truly too infuriating. The person he hated the most right now was Chu Feng. Yet, his plan was actually ruined by Chu Feng again. This was truly intolerable for him.

“What use is there in being angry? I am also extremely angry. But, can that change what has happened?”

“That Poisonous Substance seemed to know that we are located here. Right now, it is leading Chu Feng and the others here.” n$o\mathcal{V}e$/$\boldsymbol{\ell}$**b**/In

“The location where we set up the trap is not far away from the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain. They will soon arrive.”

“Thus, Lord Hall Master, rather than being angry, you should be thinking about how to take care of them.”

“You should know that you are not only facing the Elf King now. In addition to him, there’s another rank nine Martial Emperor by the name of Du Wanwu,” Xue Ji said.

“Damn it!” Hearing those words, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master was so enraged that he shot out a fist strike. An explosion sounded, and the vast space they were in started to tremble violently.

“Roar~~~”

Right at that moment, ear-piercing roars sounded from below them. Those roars sounded like the voices of demons as they filled the area.

At that moment, the trembling became even more intense. It was as if this place could collapse at any moment.

“Lord Hall Master, I urge you to calm yourself. Do not have your pet eat you before the Ancient Era’s Elves arrive,” Xue Ji said with narrowed eyes.

“You only managed to refine this thing after using so many Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. Exactly how much longer must I wait to be able to use it?” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“It’ll be soon. As long as we can buy enough time, a month, I will be able to make you the strongest expert in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“At that time, not only will you become the strongest expert in the Holy Land of Martialism, you will also be able to obtain power that your clansmen in the Outer World do not possess. At that time, you can return to the Outer World impressively,” Xue Ji said.

Hearing those words, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s eyes shone. He seemed to have thought of something, and actually managed to calm down from his state of extreme fury. He said, “As matters stand, there is no other way. We can only have our allies block them for us.”

“Those Icesnow Phoenixes are hard to handle. Are you sure they will be willing to help you?” Xue Ji asked.

“Tell them this. As long as they help me, I will definitely heal that girl’s illness.”

“However, if something unexpected is to happen to me, no one in this Holy Land of Martialism will be able to save that girl,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Very well,” As Xue Ji spoke, she turned to leave.

After Xue Ji left, only the Dark Hall’s Hall Master and the demon-like existence deep underground remained in that place.

“Chu Feng, after I successfully master the demonic technique, I will definitely make you know the consequences of offending me,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master looked to the thing below that was emitting roars nonstop. Deep killing intent filled his eyes.

As the Dark Hall’s Hall Master looked downward, his gaze started to change. From anger, joy appeared in his eyes. Furthermore, the more he looked, the stronger he smiled.

Suddenly, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master put his hand on his mask. After he removed his mask, a crude face was revealed.

It turned out that this Dark Hall’s Hall Master was only a middle-aged man. He had most definitely lived for longer than Chu Feng. However, according to his age, he could still be considered part of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, his face appeared extremely ferocious and ruthless. Even though he was smiling, his smile only made his treachery and ruthlessness appear even clearer.

“Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, people all feel that you are this era’s overlord. However... they don’t know that this era’s overlord is destined to be me.”

“Not only am I going to become this era’s overlord, I will also become the strongest overlord in the history of the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“As for you, so what if you possess some talent? In the end, you will only become my stepping stone.”

.....

Several days passed. The Ancient Era's Elves' army had set foot into the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain. Furthermore, they were rapidly approaching the Dark Hall's headquarters.

However, at that moment, their path was blocked by many enormous birds of ice and snow.

The smallest among those enormous birds were over thirty meters tall. The several largest ones were over a hundred meters tall. Their bodies were composed of ice and snow, and they emitted threatening coldness.

With each movement of their wings, a gale shot forth, creating explosive snowstorms.

As for these enormous birds of ice and snow, they were the most mysterious monstrous beasts of the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain, the Icesnow Phoenixes.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2043 - Asking About One's Friend

Even though these birds were known as the Icesnow Phoenixes, Chu Feng felt that they possessed an enormous difference when compared to the legendary Phoenixes.

To be exact, they looked more like enormous birds covered with ice and snow. However, their strength was definitely not something to be looked down upon.

Most importantly, people from the Dark Hall and the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts that they controlled had appeared alongside the Icesnow Phoenixes.

"Icesnow Phoenixes, I never expected you all to be in cahoots with the Dark Hall. We Ancient Era's Elves have truly thought too highly of you all before," The Elf King looked to a white-haired old man among the Icesnow Phoenixes.

Although that old man had the appearance of a human, his body was covered with a layer of frost. The coldness that he emitted from his core was not something that could be concealed.

Judging by his appearance, he should be the leader of the Icesnow Phoenixes. Merely, his cultivation was inferior to that of the Elf King; he was only a rank eight Martial Emperor.

“This is not a place where you all should step foot in. If you are to leave now, we can spare your lives,” That leader of the Icesnow Phoenixes said with an ice-cold tone. From his attitude, it could be seen that the Icesnow Phoenixes seemed to not place the Ancient Era’s Elves in their eyes at all.

However, if one were to carefully think about it, the Icesnow Phoenixes would kill anyone else that intruded upon their territory.

However, from their attitude, it seemed that they were willing to release the Ancient Era’s Elves. Likely, they might also be afraid of the Ancient Era’s Elves.

However, right after that Icesnow Phoenixes’ leader finished saying his words, someone from the Dark Hall said, “No, you cannot release them.”

“Who are you to interrupt when our Clan Chief is speaking?” However, right after that person from the Dark Hall spoke, the Icesnow Phoenixes present all turned their cold gazes toward that person.

That place was a place of ice and snow, a place that was bone-chillingly cold. But, at that moment, everyone felt that the temperature had decreased by tens of degrees.

Furthermore, at that moment, everyone could see that the body of the person from the Dark Hall that interrupted earlier shivered. Then, he did not dare to say anything anymore.

“The Dark Hall is an organization that has done all sorts of evils. For the sake of obtaining their goals, they are willing to sacrifice innocent lives. Today, we, the Ancient Era’s Elves, insist that we shall eradicate the Dark Hall on behalf of the heavens.”

“If you Icesnow Phoenixes insist on blocking our path, battle today will be unavoidable,” The Elf King said.

“Buzz~~~”

Right after the Elf King finished saying those words, light began to shine from that old man's ring. Then, a cold ray of light shot out from that ring and toward the sky.

"Roooaarrr~~~"

An ear-piercing bird's roar was heard. Then, a two hundred-plus-meter tall Icesnow Phoenix appeared out of thin air.

It was larger than all of the other Icesnow Phoenixes. Merely, it did not possess a physical body. Its body was flickering like a spirit body would. That said, that Icesnow Phoenix was emitting the aura of a rank nine Martial Emperor.

At that moment, it was running its two enormous eyes over the crowd. Its eyes were filled with killing intent. It was as if it would immediately unleash fatal attacks should the Ancient Era's Elves move.

"If you insist on fighting, we Icesnow Phoenixes do not fear you," That Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief said.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, a loud explosion sounded from Du Wanwu. Then, his body burst apart and shot toward the sky. There, he turned into a poisonous humanoid larger than even that Icesnow Phoenix.

Poisonous liquid flowed through his entire body. Du Wanwu's current appearance was most definitely much more frightening than that Icesnow Phoenix.

"Did you think that we would be afraid of you?" Du Wanwu's coarse and ferocious voice sounded from the sky.

After Du Wanwu said those words, Chu Feng noticed that the Icesnow Phoenixes' gazes also changed slightly.

Even though they concealed it very well, Chu Feng was still able to tell that they were scared after Du Wanwu revealed his strength.

"Since that's the case, I am able to let you all experience the might of us Icesnow Phoenixes."

Even though they were already a bit scared, the Icesnow Phoenixes still unleashed overwhelming killing intent the moment their Clan Chief spoke those words.

Sensing their overwhelming killing intent, the Ancient Era's Elves started to frown. Even though the Icesnow Phoenixes numbered extremely few, they were all elites. At the very least, the several hundred Icesnow Phoenixes standing before them right now were all Martial Emperors.

Even though they possessed a lot more Martial Emperors than the Icesnow Phoenixes, if they were to truly battle the Icesnow Phoenixes, there would definitely be casualties on their side too. In fact, the casualties might even be disastrous in number.

After all, the Icesnow Phoenix that Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief unleashed with his ring was not only a rank nine Martial Emperor. In addition to that, it possessed an undying and indestructible body. That was a real thorny problem.

In that sort of situation, neither the Ancient Era's Elves nor the Icesnow Phoenixes took the lead to attack.

They seemed to know that both sides would suffer disastrous casualties should they start fighting. Furthermore, they would not be able to stop even if they wanted to.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke, "Before we fight, I have a question that I wish to ask. Lord Clan Chief, might you be willing to answer my question?"

"If you wish to fight, then fight. Why bother with superfluous words?" An Icesnow Phoenix shouted angrily. It seemed that they were prepared to fight. No matter what, they would not allow Chu Feng and the others to pass through them.

However, Chu Feng did not give up on asking his question. Instead, he directly asked, "Has a young lady by the name Tantai Xue come to find you all before?"

"Mn?" To the crowd's surprise, the moment Chu Feng mentioned the name 'Tantai Xue,' the Icesnow Phoenixes' expressions all changed. They were even more shocked than when Du Wanwu revealed his strength.

At that moment, the Icesnow Phoenixes all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. As for their Clan Chief, he asked in a serious manner, “How did you know about this?”

“Not only do I know that Tantai Xue went to find you all, I also know that she held a Coldsnow Dagger. Although I do not know why she went to find you all, but if she had, could you all tell me of her whereabouts?” From the Icesnow Phoenixes’ reactions, Chu Feng had determined that Tantai Xue had indeed gone to find them.

“What is your relationship with her?” That Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief asked.

“I am her friend,” Chu Feng said.

“What is your name?” That Clan Chief continued to ask.

“Junior is called Chu Feng,” Chu Feng clasped his fist.

“You are Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, that Clan Chief was startled. However, soon, his aged eyes revealed an alert expression. He narrowed his eyes and said, “You said you’re Chu Feng? You are deceiving us then.” n..0$\mathcal{V}e\ell b$In

“Deceiving? Senior, what do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked.

“I have heard of this Chu Feng before. However, your cultivation is much higher than his,” That Clan Chief said.

“Utterly ridiculous. There are this many people from the Holy Land of Martialism here. Who among us do not know that he is Chu Feng?” However, once that Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief said those words, the Ancient Era’s Elves and the experts from the Holy Land of Materialism started to ridicule him.

The current Chu Feng was renowned through the Holy Land of Martialism. Furthermore, his portrait had long since spread throughout the entire Holy Land of Martialism. There were extremely few people in the Holy Land of Martialism that didn’t know Chu Feng.

Yet, these renowned Icesnow Phoenixes were actually saying that Chu Feng was a fake. To them, this was truly ridiculous.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2044 - The Course Of Events

“Senior, to you, I am supposed to be a peak Martial King or, at the very most, a Half Martial Emperor instead of a Martial Emperor. Is that right?” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, that Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief narrowed his eyes again. He seemed to be pondering something. In the end, he nodded.

“If I am not mistaken, Tantai Xue must’ve mentioned me to you. In fact, several years ago, this junior’s cultivation was indeed not even that of a Half Martial Emperor.”

“However, the person standing before you is the actual me. Furthermore, I believe Tantai Xue should only have a single friend by the name of Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“If you say you are Chu Feng, then you should know Tantai Xue very well,” That Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief said.

“You can ask me about things concerning Tantai Xue. If I am able to answer them, then I should really be Chu Feng. If I cannot answer them, then I am a fake,” Chu Feng said.

Sensing that the situation was amiss, a person from the Dark Hall hurriedly urged, “Clan Chief Icesnow, do not bother with him. That child is extremely cunning. He is stalling for time right now. He must be plotting some...”

“Shut up!!!”

However, before that man could finish his words, the Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief shouted angrily at him. His angry shout contained his Emperor’s might. His Emperor’s might knocked that person from the Dark Hall several steps back and made him fall onto his butt powerlessly.

That Clan Chief did not pay any attention to the miserable condition of that man from the Dark Hall. Instead, with a smile on his face, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Then, listen carefully.”

After that, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief began to ask Chu Feng many questions regarding Tantai Xue. Among them were questions about the experiences that Chu Feng and Tantai Xue had experienced together. As for Chu Feng, he was able to answer all of them easily.

"Little friend Chu Feng, it's really you!!!"

When the final question was answered, that Clan Chief revealed an overjoyed expression. His body shifted, and he arrived before Chu Feng. He placed his hands onto Chu Feng's shoulders and smiled joyfully.

Seeing the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief entering their camp and placing his hands on Chu Feng, the Ancient Era's Elves' experts started to frown. They were planning to attack.

However, the attentive Elf King hurriedly sent a voice transmission to stop them. As matters stood, he seemed to be able to tell that Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief possessed a special sort of relationship with that young lady by the name of Tantai Xue. Furthermore, after he verified Chu Feng's identity, he possessed no hostility toward Chu Feng.

At that moment, the Elf King had a premonition that perhaps Chu Feng might be able to take care of the Icesnow Phoenixes, this thorny opponent.

"This is truly what they mean by surging waters flooding the Dragon King's temple, and one's family failing to recognize one another," Sure enough, that Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief was extremely excited. Not only was he looking at Chu feng without any of his previous hostility, he even had an expression as if he was looking at a close relative. He appeared extremely amiable toward Chu Feng.

[1. According to legend, long ago, there was a Dragon King's temple in the East China Sea. Several miles away from the Dragon King's temple was a vegetable field. The field was near another temple. The old monk in the temple was good friends with the old man who owned the field. One day, the old man told the old monk that his field was being watered without him watering it. The old monk decided to check it out, and saw that there was a goose-like monster watering the field every day for the 3 days that he surveyed the field. Then, on the fourth day, the monk decided to get his sword to fight the goose monster. He attacked the goose monster and angered it, causing it to flood the region and even the Dragon King's temple several miles away. The Dragon King was angered by the flood and dispatched his troops

to attack the goose monster. The goose monster fought with the troops dispatched by the Dragon King for three days and three nights. In the end, it was no match for them, and ended up revealing its true form. It turned out to be the Dragon King's third son, the Third Prince. The Third Prince had been kicked out of the Eastern Sea because he had broken the law. His punishment had been set to three years. For the sake of providing meritorious service, the Third Prince had decided to do good deeds for mortals. However, after being attacked by the old monk, he ended up causing a flood. Furthermore, he had not dared to reveal himself when fighting against the Dragon King's troops. This was why this misunderstanding came to be. Basically... family fighting family because they failed to recognize them.]

"Senior, it seems that Tantai Xue is within your Icesnow Phoenix Race?" Chu Feng was also extremely happy.

From the previous dialogue, he was certain that Tantai Xue had not only come, she should possess a very good relationship with the Icesnow Phoenixes. Else, she would not have told this old man this many things concerning herself.

"She's here. Do you plan to go and see her?" That Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief asked.

"That would naturally be the best," Chu Feng said.

"Wait a moment," As that Clan Chief spoke, he removed his ring and handed it to a rank eight Martial Emperor-level expert beside him. Then, with a low voice, he said, "If they do anything, kill them."

After he finished saying those words, he looked to Chu Feng and said, "Little friend Chu Feng, follow me," Then, he turned around to leave.

"Chu Feng," Seeing that Chu Feng actually really began to follow him, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others were very worried.

"Seniors, please rest assured. I will return immediately," Chu Feng made a gesture to tell them that he would be fine. Then, without looking back, he followed that old man.

Being lead by that Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief, Chu Feng arrived at the Icesnow Phoenixes' clan territory. It was a bunch of buildings located in a snowy mountain.

As for the place where Tantai Xue was, it was a tightly guarded and extremely gorgeous castle of ice and snow.

Chu Feng felt that the castle that Tantai Xue was in should be the best castle in the Icesnow Phoenixes' clan territory.

However, after Chu Feng entered the castle and saw Tantai Xue, he started to frown, and his gaze became very unstable.

The reason for that was because Tantai Xue was lying on top of a bed of ice and snow.

While that bed of ice and snow emitted extreme coldness, it was also flowing with light. One could tell from a single glance that it was a treasure.

If one were to sleep on that bed, not only would one not be affected by frostbite, it would instead provide a great effect for tempering one's body. Not only would one be able to strengthen one's body, one could also increase one's cultivation.

The reason why Chu Feng was so worried was because, even though Tantai Xue was lying on top of that bed, she was sleeping.

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that Tantai Xue was not just sleeping. Instead, it seemed more like she had been poisoned.

"What's going on here?" Chu Feng asked in a very serious manner.

"Little friend Chu Feng, since you are a friend of our Lady Chieftain, I will not conceal this matter from you," The Clan Chief said.

"Lady Chieftain?" Chu Feng was extremely shocked to hear those words.

Even though he had already guessed that Tantai Xue possessed a decent relationship with the Icesnow Phoenixes, he had not expected her to hold such a status among the Icesnow Phoenixes.

Lady Chieftain? Didn't that mean that Tantai Xue was the leader of these Icesnow Phoenixes?

"That's right, Tantai Xue is our Icesnow Phoenix race's actual ruler," Seemingly knowing what Chu Feng was wondering about, the Clan Chief spoke to confirm it.

“Ssss~~~”

At that moment, even Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. Chu Feng rarely felt this astonished. However, this matter had truly surpassed his imagination.

Afterwards, the Clan Chief began to explain things to Chu Feng. From that, Chu Feng came to know a bit of the Icesnow Phoenixes’ past.

It turned out that there was actually a special reason why the Icesnow Phoenixes, this group of mysterious monstrous beast, were this powerful in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Like the Ancient Era’s Elves, the Icesnow Phoenixes were a race that had existed since the Ancient Era. They were products of the Ancient Era.

Although the Ancient Era was extremely far in the past, the records left behind by the Icesnow Phoenixes allowed them to know that they were not peak existences back then.

On the contrary, they were extremely weak and small in the Ancient Era. They were a small race that would frequently be bullied by others.

One day, the Icesnow Phoenixes offended an extremely powerful race in the Ancient Era, and nearly suffered the destruction of their entire race.

In the end, it was a human expert that saved them. Not only did that human expert save them, that expert had also taken upon himself the identity of an Icesnow Phoenix. That person began to stay with the Icesnow Phoenixes, and started to lead them on a path of conquest. That person allowed the Icesnow Phoenixes, a race that used to be bullied, to play a role in the Ancient Era.

Even though that person was a human, the Icesnow Phoenixes accepted that person as their Chief, and addressed that person as Chief the entire time.

However, one day, their human Chieftain suddenly left. Before leaving, that person took one of the Icesnow Phoenixes’ treasures, the Coldsnow Dagger, with him. n*o*v*ℰ*-*ℓℓ*-In

Furthermore, that person said to the Icesnow Phoenixes, “If someone is to come here with this Coldsnow Dagger and is surnamed Tantai, that person

will be my descendant. Icesnow Phoenixes, you all must treat my descendant well."

After many years had passed, that human Chieftain never reappeared, and his descendants never appeared either. However, the Icesnow Phoenixes remembered this matter the entire time. It was something that they remembered firmly, something that was passed down from their records.

By the words of their ancestors, they said, "Regardless of what cultivation that human Chieftain's descendant might have, regardless of what sort of moral conduct his descendant might have, as long as his descendant is to come find us Icesnow Phoenixes with the Coldsnow Dagger, his descendant shall be our Chief and we shall obediently follow their every order."

In fact, the reason why the Icesnow Phoenixes had guarded the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain the entire time was also because of their ancestors' instructions.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2045 - Removing Poison

Before Tantai Xue arrived here, she had not known that the Icesnow Phoenixes would actually have such an instruction from their ancestors. The reason for that was because the news she had obtained from the Coldsnow Dagger only said that she would be given assistance as long as she could find the Icesnow Phoenixes.

Thus, when Tantai Xue got to this place, and was given the title of Chieftain by the Icesnow Phoenixes, she was extremely surprised, and was a bit unable to get accustomed to it.

However, after some insistence by the Icesnow Phoenixes, she ended up accepting it. Furthermore, she even planned to lead the Icesnow Phoenixes into the Holy Land of Martialism's Overlord Domain to help Chu Feng.

This was also the reason why the Icesnow Phoenixes knew about Chu Feng.

However, good things do not last forever. During the process where the Icesnow Phoenixes were using their special methods to assist Tantai Xue in

rapidly gaining cultivation, they actually ended up failing. Because of that, Tantai Xue ended up entering a deep sleep.

However, this sort of thing was something that had happened to the Icesnow Phoenixes before. Thus, they also had a method to handle it.

Thus, at that time, the Icesnow Phoenixes did not panic, and only laid Tantai Xue onto their treasure, the Coldsnow Bed.

They had thought that as long as Tantai Xue recuperated on the Coldsnow Bed, she would one day awaken.

Furthermore, due to the fact that Tantai Xue was asleep, and the Icesnow Phoenixes wanted to wait until she woke up so that she could personally lead them to find Chu Feng, they did not leave to find Chu Feng.

However, as time passed, Tantai Xue remained asleep. Furthermore, her health became worse and worse. The situation already surpassed what the Icesnow Phoenixes had expected.

Feeling helpless, the Icesnow Phoenixes that had not left the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain for tens of thousands of years decided to leave to find powerful world spiritists to help Tantai Xue recover.

The strongest world spiritist in the Holy Land of Martialism was the Heaven Reaching Immortal. However, the Heaven Reaching Immortal was someone that was in closed-door training all year round. Furthermore, he did not have a fixed residence. And, most importantly, he did not concern himself with the matters of the world. Thus, it was simply impossible to find him.

in this sort of situation, the Icesnow Phoenixes decided to settle for the second best, and had gone to search for the World Devastator Immortal’s assistance.

However, after the World Devastator Immortal arrived, he was powerless against Tantai Xue’s illness.

At the moment when the Icesnow Phoenixes were nearly driven to despair, the World Devastator Immortal recommended the Dark Hall’s Hall Master to them.

After the Dark Hall's Hall Master arrived, he managed to stabilize Tantai Xue's deteriorating illness. However, he was unable to wake Tantai Xue.

He said that Tantai Xue's illness was fine. Merely, they would need to slowly nurse her back to health in order to wake her up. Furthermore, he said that he could heal her on one condition -- he demanded that the Dark Hall be established in the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain.

Seeing that Tantai Xue's illness had made a change for the better, the Icesnow Phoenixes were extremely grateful. At that time, they reacted as if they had seen their savior. Thus, they agreed to the Dark Hall's Hall Master's request.

Later on, the Dark Hall's Hall Master requested to become allies with the Icesnow Phoenixes. As for that, the Icesnow Phoenixes accepted without the slightest hesitation either.

However, from there, the Dark Hall's Hall Master's demands had grown more and more excessive. In the end, he had even requested for the Icesnow Phoenixes to assist them in taking care of the Ancient Era's Elves.

Naturally, the Icesnow Phoenixes refused this sort of demand. As for the Dark Hall's Hall Master, he was also very tactful. From that point onward, he never requested it again.

However, several days ago, the Dark Hall's Hall Master once again dispatched his men to the Icesnow Phoenixes, stating that the Ancient Era's Elves would come to attack the Dark Hall, and demanded that Icesnow Phoenixes assist in holding them back.

Originally, the Icesnow Phoenixes were planning to refuse his request. After all, no matter how strong the Icesnow Phoenixes might be, they still knew how powerful the Ancient Era's Elves were. As such, they did not wish to become enemies with the Ancient Era's Elves because of the Dark Hall.

However, the Dark Hall began to threaten them with Tantai Xue's health. As Tantai Xue was the Icesnow Phoenixes' weak spot, upon consideration that there might not be anyone capable of saving Tantai Xue should the Dark Hall be defeated and the Dark Hall's Hall Master be killed, the Icesnow Phoenixes ended up agreeing to their request.

。

That was the reason why the Icesnow Phoenixes had blocked the Ancient Era's Elves' army earlier.

"The Dark Hall's Hall Master is truly despicable," After hearing what had happened, Chu Feng cursed out.

"Little friend Chu Feng, why do you say that?" Hearing those words, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief's expression changed.

"While it might true that the Dark Hall's Hall Master alleviated Tantai Xue's illness, Tantai Xue should have awakened by now."

"However, the reason why she did not wake up is because there is a kind of poison in her body. It is that poison that makes her unable to wake up."

"As for that poison, it should have been placed there by the Dark Hall's Hall Master. As senior said, even if you all failed to increase Tantai Xue's cultivation, it should only lead to damage to her body and definitely not to her being poisoned," Chu Feng said.

"No, not poisoned, definitely not poisoned," The Clan Chief nodded.

"There we go. The poison in Tantai Xue's body was most definitely put there by that Dark Hall's Hall Master. The reason why he did not wake up Tantai Xue was precisely so that he could use her to control you all," Chu Feng said.

"Control? Why must he control us?"

"We asked him here to treat our Lady Chieftain's illness. How could he do this sort of thing?" The Clan Chief revealed an expression of anger.

"If he is to completely cure Tantai Xue's illness and wake her up, then even if you all are to go back on your words and kick them out of the Ten Thousand Miles Snow Domain, there would be nothing that he could do about it."

"But, if Tantai Xue's illness could not be cured, you all would have to rely on him. Thus... he would definitely have to hold a tight grasp on Tantai Xue, his bargaining chip," Chu Feng explained. n-/*o*)-v(-**e**--**l**/)*&*-.I.(n

"Damn it. I've truly grown more muddled in my old age. I have lived for over ten thousand years, yet I was actually exploited by a member of the younger generation."

“Not only was I myself taken advantage of, I even harmed Lady Chieftain, and ended up getting her poisoned. I am truly foolish,” After hearing about this, the Clan Chief was extremely furious. At the same time, he started to blame himself.

“Senior, please don’t worry. Although that poison is very strong, it is only capable of keeping Tantai Xue asleep. It will not harm her.”

“After I remove the poison, Tantai Xue will wake up,” Chu Feng said.

“Truly?” Hearing those words, the Clan Chief revealed a shocked expression. Then, he asked, “Little friend Chu Feng, you know world spirit techniques?”

“Junior is a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Truly?” The Clan Chief asked again.

“Junior would not dare to deceive senior,” Chu Feng said with a smile again.

“Then, little friend Chu Feng, how certain are you in being able to remove Lady Chieftain’s poison?” The Clan Chief asked.

“I am ninety-nine percent certain,” Chu Feng said confidently.

“Since that’s the case, I will trouble little friend Chu Feng then. Please remove the poison from Lady Chieftain as quickly as possible,” The Clan Chief urged. He felt extremely uneasy just knowing that Tantai Xue had been poisoned.

However, even though he was urging Chu Feng to quickly remove Tantai Xue’s poison, there were still misgivings in the gaze with which he looked at Chu Feng.

No matter what, he was certain that Tantai Xue’s illness was not simple. Else, she would’ve already woken up.

As for Chu Feng, he was so young. Would he truly be able to wake up Tantai Xue? To put it frankly, he was not confident in Chu Feng.

It was not that he did not trust Chu Feng. Rather, he did not believe that Chu Feng would truly be able to help Tantai Xue regain consciousness.

Thus, even though he was the one who was telling Chu Feng to help Tantai Xue, he only did so as an attempt to try out their luck.

In actuality, he did not possess much hope that Chu Feng would succeed.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2046 - Overflowing Killing Intent

Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation to remove Tantai Xue's poison on the spot.

Merely, the poison was very remarkable and well-hidden. It was actually hidden in her dantian.

Fortunately, it was Chu Feng. If it were any other Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, they would have likely not been able to discover the poison at all.

Due to the poison being so well-hidden, it was very hard to remove. Thus, even for Chu Feng, it took him an entire day to remove the poison.

"This is the poison."

Chu Feng showed a dust-sized substance to the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief.

The Clan Chief possessed superb eyesight. Even though that substance was extremely small, he was able to tell with a single glance that it was indeed a sort of poison.

"Dark Hall, oh Dark Hall, you are truly wretched!" After personally seeing the poison, Chu Feng was able to see overwhelming killing intent in the eyes of the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief.

Chu Feng understood his killing intent completely. It would be one thing if they had only been deceived. However, at the same time they had been deceived, harm had actually been wrought to their most important person. This was something that they would not be able to tolerate.

"Wuu~~" Right at that moment, a female's voice was suddenly heard.

After that female's voice was heard, Chu Feng and the Clan Chief immediately trembled. It was as if they had been struck by lightning.

After all, other than the two of them, both men, the only other person here, a woman, was the sleeping Tantai Xue.

Awakened. Tantai Xue who had been asleep for a very long time had awakened.

The two of them looked to Tantai Xue. Sure enough, she had awakened. Not only that, she had also propped her body up, and was now sitting up in the bed and rubbing her eyes.

When she opened her eyes and saw Chu Feng, she immediately revealed a disappointed expression.

Chu Feng was startled and confused by her expression.

The Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief was the same. Neither of them understood why Tantai Xue would have a disappointed expression on her face. She should be pleasantly surprised to see Chu Feng.

At the moment when Chu Feng and the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief were confused, Tantai Xue lowered her head and muttered, "Another dream."

Dream. It turned out that Tantai Xue had considered the scene before her to be a dream. That was why she was disappointed.

"It seems you've had a lot of dreams," Seeing that, Chu Feng walked over to the bed and looked to Tantai Xue in a heartfelt manner. He said, "However, this is not a dream. Tantai Xue, it's me, Chu Feng. I have come to find you."

"Chu Feng?" Hearing those words, Tantai Xue immediately raised her head and grabbed Chu Feng tightly. She began to carefully inspect Chu Feng with her eyes.

After inspecting Chu Feng, she became certain that the person before her was indeed Chu Feng, and that she was not dreaming, for the Chu Feng in her dreams would not be this realistic.

"Chu Feng!!!"

After verifying that Chu Feng was before her, Tantai Xue's eyes started to grow moist. This girl who was always strong actually started to cry.

Seeing Tantai Xue crying, Chu Feng's heart started to ache. He realized that the poison that she had been given might have had a hallucinatory effect. Thus, even though Tantai Xue had been sleeping the whole time, her days had most likely not been very well either.

While she had been asleep, Tantai Xue had been dreaming the entire time. Tantai Xue was a very smart individual. She knew clearly that she was dreaming. However, she had been unable to break free from those dreams. Likely... that would be an extremely painful experience for her.

Thinking about that, Chu Feng held Tantai Xue in his bosom. He knew that what she needed right now was a warm hug.

Chu Feng, as Tantai Xue's closest friend, should give Tantai Xue that warm hug so that she could entrust herself to him.

Sure enough, Tantai Xue did not refuse Chu Feng's hug. Instead, she lay herself on Chu Feng's bosom. It was as if a lost child had finally returned home.

Furthermore, she was tightly grabbing onto Chu Feng's clothes, seemingly afraid that Chu Feng would leave.

"I'm sorry. I've come late. If I had come sooner, you might not have had to sleep for so long," Chu Feng said in a very apologetic manner.

Seeing that scene, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief showed a beaming smile across his face. He was extremely happy because of Tantai Xue's awakening, and wanted to say a lot of things to her. However, he did not say anything at that moment. Instead, he quietly walked out of the room and closed the door.

He first wiped the corners of his eyes dry. There were two droplets of tears. They were tears of joy. He felt joy from the bottom of his heart to see Tantai Xue waking up.

However, after he wiped the tears from his eyes, the Clan Chief's eyes shone with light. Overwhelming killing intent once again appeared in his eyes.

With a low voice, he muttered, “Dark Hall, I am definitely going to make you all pay.”

.....

An entire day had passed since Chu Feng had left, yet there was still no news from Chu Feng.

This caused the Ancient Era’s Elves to become worried for Chu Feng’s safety.

Even though Chu Feng had left smiling, they were distrusting of the Icesnow Phoenixes. After all, the Icesnow Phoenixes were allied with the Dark Hall.

“Step aside, or hand little friend Chu Feng over right now. Choose one!”

“Else, you all shall suffer the consequences!”

Right at that moment, an angry shout was heard. That shout caused the earth to tremble and the snowflakes in the sky to freeze in place.

It was the Elf King. He had been attempting to negotiate with the Icesnow Phoenixes the entire time. However, the Icesnow Phoenixes had refused to give him a clear-cut answer. Being extremely worried for Chu Feng, he finally spoke threatening words.

“Elf King, I think you are mistaken here. Did you really think that we Icesnow Phoenixes would be afraid of you just because you brought such a huge mob with you?”

“I’ll tell you the same thing as before. If you wish to fight, go ahead and attack us. However, it’ll be as you say, you shall suffer the consequences,” The Icesnow Phoenix with the cultivation of rank eight Martial Emperor spoke confidently.

Compared to the Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief, that Icesnow Phoenix was was even more unafraid of the Ancient Era’s Elves. Thus, when he spoke, he took a deliberate glance at the enormous rank nine Martial Emperor-level Icesnow Phoenix in the sky. n.-O$\boldsymbol{VEl}$**B**In

“Roar~~~”

Seemingly under his control, that enormous Icesnow Phoenix suddenly let out an ear-piercing bird's roar. Following that, its two enormous wings started to flutter, bringing forth a strong wind.

Blown by that strong wind, overflowing snowflakes and bone-chilling coldness immediately swept the Ancient Era's Elves' army left and right.

Fortunately, the Elf King used his own strength to block the wind. Else, merely the wind itself was capable of utterly defeating their army.

"Are you planning to start a war here?" The Elf King asked with a heavy tone. With how much the Icesnow Phoenixes did not place them in their eyes, he would've already attacked them had Chu Feng not been in their hands. After all, they had already been prepared to fight against the Icesnow Phoenixes before they came here.

"Think what you wish," That Icesnow Phoenix with the ring in his hand was still smiling with a disdainful expression on his face.

"Hehehe..."

"We had thought that the Ancient Era's Elves were bold. Turns out, they're only this much. Hahaha," Seeing that the Icesnow Phoenixes were looking down on the Ancient Era's Elves this much, but the Ancient Era's Elves still didn't attack, the people from the Dark Hall started to loudly mock the Ancient Era's Elves.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2047 - From Enemy To Friend

"You bunch of damned animals!" Seeing that the people from the Dark Hall actually dared to mock them, the Ancient Era's Elves' experts all drew their weapons. They were planning to attack.

"Stop!" nove)ℓb-In

"Calm yourselves!" At that moment, the Elf King stopped them with a deep shout.

Before Chu Feng's return, he could not be certain if any mishap had happened. However, he knew that Chu Feng was in their hands. In this sort of situation, he truly could not attack them willfully.

If the Icesnow Phoenixes truly did something to Chu Feng, battling with them would be fine.

However, if nothing happened to Chu Feng, yet they decided to fight it out on this side and kill the Icesnow Phoenixes, even if Chu Feng was fine now, he would definitely not be fine later.

"Hahaha, come, attack. After all this time, and even after bringing all those stone monsters, turns out all you have is nothing more than false bravado," The people from the Dark hall continued to mock and laugh.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, a figure suddenly descended from the air. When that person descended to the ground, the crowd discovered that it was the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief.

"We pay our respects to Lord Clan Chief," When the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief appeared, all of the Icesnow Phoenixes bowed to greet him. It could be seen that this Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief possessed an extremely high status among the Icesnow Phoenixes.

Seeing that the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief returned with Chu Feng nowhere to be seen, the Elf King was unable to contain himself, and asked, "Clan Chief Icesnow, where is Chu Feng?"

As for the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief, he did not immediately answer the Elf King. Instead, he retrieved the ring from the Rank 8 Martial Emperor Icesnow Phoenix holding it. After he put the ring on his finger, he pointed to the sky.

"Buzz~~~"

The ring shone with a bright light. As the light enveloped the sky, the enormous Icesnow Phoenix turned into a ray of light and returned into the ring.

When that enormous Icesnow Phoenix disappeared, the bone-chilling sensation and overwhelming oppressive might also disappeared.

Then, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief shouted to his clansmen, "Make way."

Even though the Icesnow Phoenixes were confused as to their Clan Chief's intentions, they did not dare to speak against him. Thus, they immediately moved aside and revealed a wide path.

When even the Icesnow Phoenixes did not understand the intentions of their Clan Chief, the Elf King and the others would naturally be even more puzzled.

"Everyone, little friend Chu Feng is currently waiting for you all in our Icesnow Phoenix clan. Right now, as the Icesnow Phoenix race's Clan Chief, I wish to invite you all as guests to our Icesnow Phoenix clan," The Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief said to the Elf King.

"!!!!"

Hearing those words, the people from the Ancient Era's Elves' allied army were all startled.

What was going on? Weren't they extremely hostile toward one another earlier, to the point where they were going to fight a battle to the death? Why would he be inviting them to be guests now?

This change was too fast, no?!!!

Even though they were very surprised, it remained that the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief had retrieved that enormous Icesnow Phoenix, the only thing capable of being a threat to them. Thus, they were able to tell how sincere that Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief was.

"Thank you for your trouble."

In response, the Elf King began to lead the Ancient Era's Elves' army toward the Icesnow Phoenixes' territory.

"Hey!!!"

“What’s going on with you all?! Lord Hall Master told you all to come here to stop them! Why are you letting them pass?!” Seeing this scene, the people from the Dark Hall were all unable to contain themselves.

“Icesnow Phoenixes, listen up,” At that moment, the Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief shouted again. He then turned his ice-cold gaze toward the people from the Dark Hall and ordered, “Kill all of these people from the Dark Hall.”

Hearing those words, not to mention the people from the Dark Hall, even the Ancient Era’s Elves and the others were stunned. In fact, even the Icesnow Phoenixes themselves were stunned.

What was going on? Not only did they convert an enemy into a friend, they were actually going to kill the people from the Dark Hall, their former allies? This wouldn’t be a joke, right?

Could it be that this was a conspiracy?

The Ancient Era’s Elves began to ponder.

“Kill!!!!!!”

Even though the Icesnow Phoenixes were extremely puzzled, they still complied with their Clan Chief’s order.

One by one, they took out their weapons and began to massacre the people from the Dark Hall.

“You unfaithful bas...”

“No!!!!”

How could the people from the Dark Hall possibly be a match for the Icesnow Phoenixes? At that moment, other than screaming and crying for help, the only thing they could do was curse at the Icesnow Phoenixes.

However, none of that could change the reality before them. Before absolute power, the people from the Dark Hall and those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts were soon massacred by the Icesnow Phoenixes.

In fact, not even a single intact corpse remained. The only thing that remained was blood frozen atop the ice glaciers.

“Gulp.”

After personally seeing the methods of the Icesnow Phoenixes, the experts from the Ancient Era’s Elves’ army involuntarily gulped down a mouthful of saliva.

As the saying goes, ‘take what you hear to be false, only believe it when you see it’. Just then, they had seen for themselves exactly how powerful and fierce the Icesnow Phoenixes were.

At that moment, they all felt traces of rejoice in their hearts.

They were glad that they had not waged war against the Icesnow Phoenixes earlier. Else, with the strength of the Icesnow Phoenixes, even if they were able to defeat them, they would definitely have suffered a disastrous amount of casualties.

“Everyone, please.”

At that moment, the Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief walked to the front of the crowd and began to personally lead the way for the Elf King and the others.

“Your Majesty, this...” Everything had happened too quickly. The crowd was still unable to react to it. Thus, they all looked to the Elf King.

“Haha...” At that moment, the Elf King smiled brilliantly. Then, he said, “It’s definitely our little friend Chu Feng. He once again changed the battle situation by himself. He has once again helped us win another battle.”

“The way I see it, the Icesnow Phoenixes will no longer be our great enemy. Likely, they will instead become our allies.”

“.....”

Hearing those words, the crowd all came to a sudden realization. Upon thinking about it, it was only Chu Feng who could create such an enormous change in such a short period of time.

After confirming that Chu Feng had reversed the battle situation and converted their great enemy, the Icesnow Phoenixes, into their allies, the crowd was pleased beyond expectation, and also endlessly astonished.

Just like that, the Ancient Era's Elves' army entered the Icesnow Phoenixes' territory.

Due to the fact that the Icesnow Phoenixes' territory was not very large, the army stationed themselves outside. However, the Icesnow Phoenixes treated them like important guests. They prepared top-notch food and wine for the Ancient Era's Elves' alliance army.

Neither the food nor the wine were ordinary. Instead, they were capable of replenishing one's spirit power and martial power. In fact, they were treasures capable of temporarily increasing one's battle power.

At the moment when the Ancient Era's Elves' amy was being entertained, the top experts like the Elf King, the Four Grand Elders, the Eight Great Protectors, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and some others were invited into the Icesnow Phoenixes' territory.

In the Icesnow Phoenixes' territory was a vast plaza. All of the Icesnow Phoenixes' upper echelons were gathered in the plaza.

It seemed the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief had an important announcement to make.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2048 - Exceptional Treasure n/)o/-v-(e(.l./**b**-.I-/n

"Everyone, I am truly sorry. I was incompetent, and ended up being exploited by the Dark Hall's Hall Master," After everyone was gathered, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief used a very resounding voice to explain to the crowd how the people from the Dark Hall had exploited them, and what had happened in the process.

Due to the fact that the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief's voice was extremely resounding, not only did all of the Icesnow Phoenixes hear it, even the Ancient Era's Elves' allied army outside the Icesnow Phoenixes' territory heard it.

"Sure enough, it's little friend Chu Feng."

After the Icesnow Phoenixes learned the truth, they were extremely furious. However, as for the Ancient Era's Elves, they were not only furious. At the same time, they were also feeling great admiration.

Of course, they were not admiring the Icesnow Phoenixes, nor were they admiring the Dark Hall. Rather, they were admiring Chu Feng.

As matters stood, they were absolutely certain that such a dramatic change had happened because of Chu Feng.

It would be one thing if it was in the past. However, Chu Feng had actually managed to convert enemies into friends at such a crucial time. As such, the significance of his actions was completely different.

"Never would I have expected that little friend Chu Feng not only possesses a lot of friends, his friends are all extraordinary people too," At that moment, Zhang Ming spoke with a beaming smile.

"Indeed," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others also nodded to express their approval. Like Zhang Ming, they also had beaming smiles on their faces.

First it was Du Wanwu, a frightening existence that nearly brought about the complete annihilation of the Ancient Era's Elves' army. Yet... he was Chu Feng's friend.

And now, another of Chu Feng's friends had appeared. This friend of his seemed even more exceptional. This friend was actually the Chieftain of the strongest and most mysterious monstrous beasts in the Holy Land of Martialism.

To have this many friends, and for his friends to be this exceptional, the crowd all felt endless admiration for Chu Feng. [1. Xima: ... that's only 2 friends you talked about Bee, if you needed to add more filler, why not just talk about all of the 'friends' who are the inheritors? YWL: technically, the other friends are also exceptional. Bee didn't directly list which friends the crowd were thinking about. They might be thinking about Chu Feng's other friends... like Wang Qiang.]

.....

After he finished his announcement, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief began to organize the army of Icesnow Phoenixes. He was determined to join hands with the Ancient Era's Elves to eradicate the Dark Hall for taking advantage of them.

After the troops were organized, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief arrived at the castle that Tantai Xue lived in.

After he entered Tantai Xue's room, he discovered that Chu Feng was still chatting with Tantai Xue. The two of them had smiles on their faces and were chatting very joyously. There was no longer any trace of the sentimental feelings they had revealed earlier.

Upon seeing the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief, Chu Feng walked forward and said, "Lord Clan Chief, let's set off right away."

Even though Chu Feng was here, he knew what had happened outside. He knew... that they must quickly take care of the Dark Hall, that they could not allow the Dark Hall time to prepare.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I actually wanted to tell you to stay here to accompany our Lady Chieftain. You can leave the Dark Hall to us," The Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief said to Chu Feng.

The way he saw it, Chu Feng's strength was limited. Rather than following them into battle, it would be safer for him to stay here.

However, Chu Feng shook his head. He said, "This matter concerns me deeply. No matter what, I must go. Even if my strength might be limited, I must still personally see to the death of that Dark Hall's Hall Master."

"This..." Seeing Chu Feng acting like this, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief appeared to have been placed in a difficult situation. However, in the end, he smiled and said, "Very well then."

"Chu Feng, wait a moment," However, right at the moment when the two of them were about to leave, Tantai Xue suddenly spoke to stop them. Then, she said to the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief, "Senior, I have one thing I would like to request of you. I hope that you will agree to it."

"Lady Chieftain, you are our Chieftain. Whatever it is, you can just command me. As long as I am able to accomplish it, I will definitely do it. Even if it is

impossible for me to accomplish, I will also do my best to attempt to accomplish it. I will definitely not go against your orders," The Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief said in a very serious manner. It could be seen that he was completely devoted to Tantai Xue.

Hearing those words, Tantai Xue revealed a relaxed expression. Then, she took an exquisite case from her Cosmos Sack.

"Lady Chieftain, you couldn't possible be..." Seeing that case, the expression of the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief immediately changed.

"Senior, please allow me," Tantai Xue raised the case up high and abruptly kneeled before the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief.

However, before Tantai Xue's knees could hit the ground, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief supported her with his arms. At that moment, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief had an expression of helplessness across his face. He had a wry smile on his face as he said, "That belongs to you. Regardless of what you wish to do with it, I will not stop you."

"Thank you senior," Hearing those words, Tantai Xue smiled brilliantly. Then, she opened the case and handed it to Chu Feng, "Chu Feng, take a look. Are you capable of refining it?"

A burst of coldness immediately emitted from the opened case.

After the coldness spread out, Chu Feng was able to see that there was a walnut-sized pearl in the case.

At first glance, that pearl appeared like a glass pearl. There didn't seem to be anything special about it.

However, upon closer inspection, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously, and intense shock appeared in his eyes.

Chu Feng saw a world of ice and snow in that pearl. Contained within that world of ice and snow were countless amounts of Icesnow Phoenixes. They were spiraling around in that world.

After seeing all that, Chu Feng felt an incomparably strong Natural Energy being emitted from that pearl. That natural energy assailed Chu Feng directly in the face.

Furthermore, that Natural Energy was incomparably pure. It did not possess any berserk nature. Not to mention Chu Feng, even ordinary people would be able to absorb and refine it.

The Natural Energy was truly too dense. It was so unimaginably dense. It could be said to be the densest amount of Natural Energy Chu Feng had ever encountered so far. Most importantly, such a dense amount of Natural Energy was actually not berserk in the slightest.

That was most definitely a treasure, an exceptional treasure, a priceless treasure. Even the Imperial Armaments that everyone wanted to obtain in the Holy Land of Martialism would be greatly inferior to that pearl's preciousness.

"This is?!!!!" Overwhelmed with shock, Chu Feng wanted to ask about the pearl's origin.

"That is our Icesnow Phoenix Race's Clan Protection Treasure. It has been passed on from the Ancient Era, and kept safe by our successive Clan Chiefs. It is a cultivation resource that only our Clan Chiefs use," The Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief said.

"It's actually that precious?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart tightened. He knew he would be able to obtain enormous power should he refine that pearl. Furthermore, what he needed the most right now was to increase his cultivation. In other words, that pearl was what Chu Feng needed the most.

After sensing the Natural Energy contained within the pearl, the first thing that came to Chu Feng's mind was that his cultivation would be able to increase again.

But, after he discovered the origin of that pearl, Chu Feng started to hesitate. The reason for that was because that pearl was extremely significant to the Icesnow Phoenixes.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I have heard from Lady Chieftain that you possess a special method that could allow you to refine Natural Energies all at once. Furthermore, you are able to perfectly absorb all of the Natural Energy."

"The purpose of this pearl's existence is to increase the cultivation of our Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chiefs. However, the method with which our Icesnow Phoenixes increase our cultivation is by relying on our own Bloodline's power and training with it."

“To us, that pearl is actually not extremely effective in assisting with our cultivation. As of now, it is nothing more than a souvenir.”

“If little friend Chu feng is truly capable of utilizing that pearl to perfection and completely refining all of the Natural Energy contained within it, it would be a good thing.”

“Furthermore, Lady Chieftain has already determined to give it to you. Thus, it already no longer belongs to our Icesnow Phoenix Race. Instead, it is yours now.”

“Thus, little friend Chu Feng, you must definitely not decline it. If you’re truly able to refine it, then go ahead and refine it,” The Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief said with a beaming smile. Although he was reluctant to part with the pearl, he still respected Tantai Xue’s decision.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2049 - Rank Four Martial Emperor

“Chu Feng, it has always been you helping me. If it wasn’t for you... I would’ve never been able to come here and meet these seniors who have treated me like their relatives. You allowed me to find a home again.”

“Chu Feng, let me help you this one time. As you always say, if you consider me as your friend, don’t act this modest,” Tantai Xue looked at Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

Tantai Xue was someone who rarely smiled. However, today, she had smiled a lot. Today was probably the day that Chu Feng had seen the most smiles from Tantai Xue since the day he had met her.

Seeing Tantai Xue saying it like this, Chu Feng also smiled. He was an understanding person. Thus, he merely smiled, and did not even say thank you to Tantai Xue.

After Chu Feng smiled, he suddenly opened his mouth and directly swallowed the pearl.

“Little friend Chu Feng, what are you doing? Quickly, spit it out.”

“Even if the Natural Energy contained in that pearl is extremely pure, you still can’t do this.”

“Regardless of how pure the Natural Energy might be, if you are to consume too much of it, it will still cause side-effects.”

“Quick, you must spit it out and refine it slowly,” The Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief was greatly alarmed upon seeing this scene.

However, Chu Feng only smiled. Then, he sat cross-legged on the ground, clasped his palms together and closed his eyes.

Chu Feng actually ignored the Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief’s advice and began to refine the pearl.

“Senior, let him be. Chu Feng is different from us. He possesses his own method of cultivation,” Tantai Xue said.

“But, even if that is the case, to cultivate like this, is it really fine? Isn’t it too risky?” After Tantai Xue spoke, that Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief no longer tried to stop Chu Feng. Merely, he continued to look at Chu Feng with a skeptical gaze. He still did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to refine that much, pure Natural Energy at once.

However, Chu Feng’s body was extremely special. Thus, after that pearl entered Chu Feng’s body, even the rank eight Martial Emperor-level Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief was unable to see the situation within Chu Feng’s body.

Time passed quickly. Chu Feng had sat for an entire hour now. After an entire hour had passed, Tantai Xue also became slightly worried.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was frowning deeply. Furthermore, his frown was growing more and more creased. This sort of situation persisted for an entire hour.

Fortunately, after that hour passed, Chu Feng’s creased brows started to unfold. Furthermore, a relaxed smile appeared on his face. Soon, he opened his eyes.

“Tantai Xue, you have truly helped me enormously,” After Chu Feng opened his eyes, he immediately got up. He first expressed his thanks to Tantai Xue,

and then clasped his fist at the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief, "Senior, thank you for this great gift. Junior will definitely repay senior's kindness."

"Little friend Chu Feng, could it be that you've succeeded? You managed to completely refine the Natural Energy contained in that pearl?" The Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief looked to Chu Feng with an astonished expression.

Even though he was unable to see through Chu Feng's cultivation, Chu Feng's complexion was a lot rosier. This sort of reaction was extremely unusual. At the very least, it meant that Chu Feng had not received any backlash from the pearl.

However, this came as an astonishment for him. Even if Chu Feng could refine that pearl, it shouldn't be this fast, no?

"Senior, please have a look. This is the power bestowed to me by that pearl."

As Chu Feng spoke, his clothes suddenly fluttered. Then, a boundless aura swept forth.

Upon sensing Chu Feng's aura, not to mention the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief, even Tantai Xue revealed an astonished expression.

Chu Feng's aura was no longer that of a rank two Martial Emperor. Instead, it was that of a rank four Martial Emperor. n--o).𝒱(/ℰ)-𝓁-)𝒷--I.(n

Through that pearl, Chu Feng had increased two entire levels of cultivation, and directly became an actual rank four Martial Emperor.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you only managed to increase your cultivation by two levels after completely refining that pearl?" However, after being astonished, the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief was surprised.

The way he saw it, Chu Feng had most definitely completely refined that pearl. However, with how dense the Natural Energy contained in that pearl was, it should not have been difficult for Chu Feng to directly reach peak Martial Emperor. However, Chu Feng's cultivation had only increased by two levels. This made him feel extremely puzzled.

"Senior, my Inherited Bloodline is a bit special. I need a lot of Natural Energy to reach a breakthrough in my cultivation."

“For ordinary people, they will generally train with mysterious techniques to absorb Natural Energy in order to achieve enlightenment and reach a breakthrough. For them, cultivation resources are only complementary items that can allow them to reach a breakthrough sooner. The reason for that is because, if they cannot achieve enlightenment and sense the opportunity to break through, regardless of how concentrated the Natural Energy contained in their bodies might be, they will still be unable to reach a breakthrough.”

“As for my Inherited Bloodline, its strength is that I will very rarely encounter any bottlenecks during my breakthroughs. Ever since my Inherited Bloodline awoke, I have only rarely reached a wall when attempting to break through. Even when I do, I will easily be able to obtain enlightenment. Thus, as long as I possess sufficient amounts of Natural Energy in my dantian, I will be able to increase my cultivation.”

“However, the disadvantage of my Inherited Bloodline is that I require a frightening amount of Natural Energy to break through. Thus, this leads to me being unable to use mysterious techniques to absorb Natural Energy. Ever since my Inherited Bloodline awakened, I have been searching for external sources of Natural Energy the entire time.”

“Not long after I arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism, ordinary Martial Beads ended up being completely useless to me. I ended up only being able to reach a breakthrough through refining Natural Oddities. However, as matters stand, I am rarely able to find cultivation resources that can increase my cultivation in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“For the Icesnow Phoenix Race’s pearl that was passed on from the Ancient Era to be able to increase my cultivation by two entire levels is something that even I would not have dared imagine to be possible,” Chu Feng explained to the Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief.

“Never would I have thought that little friend Chu Feng would possess such a special Inherited Bloodline. However, the way I see it, that is not a bad thing at all. Instead, it’s a very good thing. For you to not need to comprehend the Natural Energy and the opportunity to reach a breakthrough, it is something that countless people yearn for in their dreams,” After hearing what Chu Feng said, the Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief actually revealed a trace of envy in his eyes.

“Tantai Xue, Lord Clan Chief.”

“I am not being pretentious here. You all have truly helped me enormously.”

“Thus, please accept this gesture of respect from me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he began to bow to the two of them.

“Chu Feng, what are you doing? Is there really a need for this?” Tantai Xue was a bit displeased by Chu Feng expressing his thanks again.

Chu Feng laughed and said, “It is not that I am being overly courteous. Rather, I am too excited. You see, not only did I managed to obtain Natural Energy from that pearl, I also obtained a Taboo Martial Skill.”

“Taboo Martial Skill?” Both Tantai Xue and the Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief were startled upon hearing those words.

“When we encounter the people from the Dark Hall, I can display it to Lord Clan Chief,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. Let us set off then,” The Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief said happily.

Then, the Icesnow Phoenixes’ Clan Chief, the Elf King, Chu Feng and the allied army began to majestically proceed toward the Dark Hall’s headquarters.

At that moment. In that frightening palace in the Dark Hall’s headquarters. Xue Ji appeared before the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

“What did you say?! Chu Feng actually knew that Icesnow Phoenix Race’s girl? Furthermore, the Icesnow Phoenix Race has become allies of the Ancient Era’s Elves now?!” At that moment, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master revealed an extremely marvelous expression.

He was angry, furious, shocked, and panicky.

He had trusted the Icesnow Phoenixes deeply. He felt that the Icesnow Phoenixes definitely possessed the strength to be able to stop the Ancient Era’s Elves for him.

However, he had not expected Xue Ji to bring him this sort of news upon her return.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2050 - Have Committed All Sorts Of Evil - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2050 - Have Committed All Sorts Of Evil

Chapter 2050 - Have Committed All Sorts Of Evil

“That’s not all. I think that Chu Feng has already woken up that girl. Else, that Icesnow Phoenix old man would not have immediately eliminated the people from our Dark Hall upon his return,” Xue Ji said.

“Chu Feng, it’s Chu Feng again. If I knew this was going to happen, I would’ve crippled him at the Blood Devouring Killing Formation!”

The Dark Hall’s Hall Master was so furious that his complexion turned blue. His veins were all bulging and raging flames filled his heart. He was nearly on the verge of exploding.

Back then, he had simply not placed Chu Feng in his eyes at all. He had felt that the only obstacle in the Holy Land of Martialism that was capable of getting in his way were the Ancient Era’s Elves, that his only opponents were the Ancient Era’s Elves.

As for Chu Feng, a person who was also from the Outer World like him, he had not placed him in his eyes at all. He had not worried about Chu Feng, and had merely considered him to be a plaything.

However, his many plans had now all been ruined because of Chu Feng. If it hadn’t been for Chu Feng, he might have already eliminated the Ancient Era’s Elves, and turned the Dark Hall into the ruler of the Holy Land of Martialism.

“You’re not the only one that underestimated Chu Feng. Thus, you don’t have to blame yourself.”

“The problem we have at hand is that the Icesnow Phoenixes will definitely come to attack us should they find out the truth.”

“Likely, the newly formed Alliance Army will also arrive soon. With our current strength, we will likely not be able to withstand them.”

“Thus... we must withdraw from this place. If we are to withdraw now, if it is only you and I, we will be able to get away,” Xue Ji said to the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

“Withdraw? How could we withdraw? If we are to withdraw now, wouldn’t all of our efforts go to waste?” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master looked down below him. His eyes were filled with reluctance.

“Xue Ji, if I were to forcibly refine that thing right now, what would happen?” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master asked.

“I’m not certain. However, at the very least, you will not die. Merely, it will be imperfect,” Xue Ji said.

Hearing those words, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master narrowed his eyes. He began to enter deep contemplation. After a long while, he said, “Release World Devastator and Immeasurable. Give the order to all the people of our Dark Hall.”

“Tell them, prepare for battle!!!”

The Dark Hall’s Hall Master came to that decision. Xue Ji smiled faintly. Then, without any hesitation, she said, “Got it.”

.....

Soon, the Alliance Army had arrived at the Dark Hall’s headquarters. It was a vast snowy valley.

Merely, countless Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts and people from the Dark Hall were densely packed over the top of the snowy valley.

Some of the people from the Dark Hall were not wearing masks. All those that weren’t wearing masks were familiar faces.

They were the World Devastator Immortal, the Immeasurable Immortal, the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master, the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master and some of the management elders from the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace.

One thing worthy of being mentioned was that the leader of this group of people was a person who was also not wearing a mask. That man did not

conceal his cultivation. He was a rank five Martial Emperor. At that moment, he was standing at the position of the boss. Evidently... he was the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

"What a show. You were originally my allies. Yet, you all are now standing against me with my enemies."

"Chu Feng, I've heard that it's all because of your good deed." The Dark Hall's Hall Master looked to Chu Feng with a beaming smile. However, his smiling gaze was filled with killing intent.

Hatred. He felt enormously deep hatred for Chu Feng.

""What I've done was naturally a good deed. As for you, what you've done are only malicious deeds," Chu Feng said.

"Malicious deeds? Very well. Since you feel that I've done all sorts of malicious deeds, I might as well do one more malicious deed today,"

The Dark Hall's Hall Master smiled strangely. As he spoke, he waved his sleeve, and a spirit formation flashed through his surroundings. After that spirit formation flashed, a figure appeared before the crowd.

Upon seeing that person, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed. The reason for that was because that person was Emperor Huang's successor, Duan Jidao.

Duan Jidao was extremely thin. Being extremely old already... he appeared completely withered right now. He had the appearance of someone on the verge of dying.

"Chu Feng?!"

When Duan Jidao saw Chu Feng, the Ancient Era's Elves, the Icesnow Phoenixes and the army composed of experts from all over the Holy Land of Martialism, his expression changed.

Suddenly, Duan Jidao started to smile. He looked to the Dark Hall's Hall Master and said, "It would seem that your days are numbered. People have come to avenge this old man."

Upon hearing what Duan Jidao said, Chu Feng's heart immediately tightened. Back then, Duan Jidao had been captured by the Dark Hall together with Yin Gongfu. However, now, only Duan Jidao appeared before them. Furthermore, he said those words. It was evident that Yin Gongfu was no longer here.

"Avenge you? Will that pile of trash really be able to do that?" The Dark Hall's Hall Master smiled mockingly at Duan Jidao's words. After saying those words, he made a grabbing motion with his hand, and Duan Jidao began to fly toward him. Then, he straightened his hand into a blade and pierced it into Duan Jidao's body and grabbed his dantian.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng immediately shouted, "Release him!"

"Release him? Me, as someone who has committed all sorts of evil, do you really think I will release him?"

"Chu Feng, you must've considered yourself a hero, and considered saving that bunch of trash as your duty, right?"

"Today, I'll let you know how tiny and insignificant you really are. You are simply unable to save anyone I wish to kill," After saying those words, the Dark Hall's Hall Master's hand tightened abruptly. "Bang," he had crushed Duan Jidao's dantian.

However, Duan Jidao did not even utter a single scream, even though his dantian had been destroyed. Instead, he opened his mouth and started to laugh. Then, with an extremely weak voice, he said to Chu Feng, "Little friend Chu Feng, I am someone who was soon to die anyway. Even without having him kill me, I would still have died."

"Merely, Gongfu and the others, they should not have died. Kill that animal and avenge th..."

"Bang~~~"

However, before Duan Jidao could finish his words, his body exploded.

It was the Dark Hall's Hall Master. Not only had the Dark Hall's Hall Master crushed Duan Jidao's dantian, he had also destroyed his body. He had killed Duan Jidao.

“Trash, come and take your revenge. I shall see what you can possibly do,” After killing Duan Jidao, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master started to provoke Chu Feng.

“Kill!!!”

Right at that moment, a furious snarl was heard. Following that, a figure instantly arrived before the Dark Hall’s Hall Master and began to attack him. It was Du Wanwu. Being a rank nine Martial Emperor now, Du Wanwu had taken the initiative to attack the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

“Perfect timing.”

However, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master seemed to have already prepared for Du Wanwu’s attack. At the moment Du Wanwu approached him, his body began to flicker with lightning. Then, his Thunder Wings and Thunder Armor appeared on his body.

Not only that, his body also shifted to the side and dodged Du Wanwu’s attack. Then, he raised his leg and kicked Du Wanwu. He had actually managed to kick Du Wanwu, a rank nine Martial Emperor, and send him flying.

“Sure enough, he possesses a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation,” Seeing that scene, Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed. Seriousness appeared in his gaze.

Even if the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s cultivation had increased to that of a rank seven Martial Emperor after using his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, he should not be able to contend against a rank nine Martial Emperor.

However, not only had he accomplished that, he was also holding superiority over Du Wanwu. This meant that he was the same as Chu Feng, and possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation.

Ordinary Martial Emperors only possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. As for him, his heaven-defying battle power was two entire levels of cultivations above that of ordinary Martial Emperors. Naturally, that ended up making up for the difference in their martial cultivations.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2051 - Not Needing Help

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, another loud sound was heard. As that sound was heard, a magnificent spark began to fly about in all directions like a torrential storm.

It was the Elf King. He had attacked. The Elf King held an Imperial Armament blade in his hand as he hacked down at the head of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

However, his attack was blocked by the Dark Hall’s Hall Master with a dagger. That dagger was silver in color. Even though it was not shining brightly with light, it was extremely exquisite and emitted a dense Emperor’s might. From that, everyone was able to tell that it was no ordinary Imperial Armament. Instead, it was a top quality Imperial Armament.

“Did you really think that you could defeat me? Earlier, I was only fooling with you. If I become serious, you will not necessarily be a match for me,” The Dark Hall’s Hall Master smiled coldly.

Then, he continued to attack. The dagger in his hand turned into many cold rays as he hacked at the Elf King nonstop.

“Humph,” However, the Elf King snorted coldly at the ferocious attacks of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master. He had an extremely mocking smile on his face.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Then, the Elf King brandished his blade and collided with the Dark Hall’s Hall Master, fighting blade against dagger.

At that moment, cold rays shot out all over. Their oppressive might was overwhelming. The reason for that was because the two men were not only using Imperial Armaments to fight. In addition to their Imperial Armaments, they were unleashing Martial Skills in continuous succession. Furthermore, all of their Martial Skills were Taboo Martial Skills that contained overwhelming power.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, another loud explosion was heard. As that explosion sounded, a vast and mighty Emperor’s might spread forth.

The body of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master moved back explosively. He was knocked away by the Elf King.

At that moment, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master had a very unsightly expression on his face. Even though he had been boasting earlier, everyone was able to tell that the Elf King held the upper hand in their fight.

“Come, again.”

After taking the upper hand in their battle, the Elf King unleashed his attacks once more. The blade in his hand looked like a ferocious beast. Every time it streaked across the sky, ear-piercing whistles would be heard, and fatal attacks would be unleashed.

“Damn it!”

Sensing that the situation was bad, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master hurriedly turned around. Light flashed under his feet. He was trying to escape.

“Roar~~~”

However, before he could get far, a bird’s cry sounded from the direction in which he was escaping. Then, a strong wind filled with snowflakes descended upon him as a two hundred meter-tall Icesnow Phoenix flew toward him with its giant mouth wide open.

“Damned bastards, you all are truly bullying me intolerably.” n..0$\mathcal{V}e\ell b$In

“Today, this Hall Master shall let you all know that I am not someone that you, a bunch of trash from the lower realm, can contend against.”

Seeing that his path for retreat had been blocked, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master no longer continued to flee. Instead, he flew into a rage out of humiliation and shouted angrily. Then, he flipped his wrist and took out another Imperial Armament dagger. He was actually using two identical Imperial Armaments simultaneously.

These two Imperial Armaments were capable of communicating with one another. Thus, after the second Imperial Armament dagger appeared, the strength of the Dark Hall's Hall Master increased greatly. He actually managed to contend against both the Elf King and the enormous Icesnow Phoenix by himself.

In the end, that enormous Icesnow Phoenix was only the embodiment of a treasure. Although it was undying and indestructible, it was no match for the Dark Hall's Hall Master, and would oftentimes be beaten back by him.

On the other hand, the Elf King's strength was outstanding. With him here, even though the Dark Hall's Hall Master had increased his battle power, he was still left in a disadvantaged state.

"As expected of the Elf King. He is truly the fully-deserving... Holy Land of Martialism's number one expert."

Seeing this match between peak Martial Emperors with their own eyes, the crowd all felt deeply impressed, and began to exclaim in admiration for the Elf King. Even though they were all rank nine Martial Emperors, the Elf King's strength clearly surpassed the strength of others at the same cultivation level as him.

"You all, have you come here to kill us or have you come here to enjoy the show?"

Suddenly, when the crowd was attracted by the battle between the Dark Hall's Hall Master and the Elf King, a mocking laugh suddenly sounded. It was Xue Ji. Xue Ji was standing extremely close to the Alliance Army.

"We have naturally come to eliminate you!!!"

At that moment, Du Wanwu attacked again. The person that he wished to kill the most was not the Dark Hall's Hall Master. Instead, it was that Xue Ji.

"Not bad, that's more like it."

However, when faced with Du Wanwu's attack, that Xue Ji was smiling. Then, her body shifted and, like the wind, she dodged Du Wanwu's attack.

"That woman!!!"

Seeing that Xue Ji was actually able to dodge Du Wanwu's attack, the expressions of the crowd all changed. Even though she had not revealed her cultivation yet, the fact that she had managed to dodge Du Wanwu's attack was enough to show that she was a peak Martial Emperor.

"If she's a peak Martial Emperor, why did she escape from the territory of the Ancient Era's Elves that day?"

"Could it be that she had already detected that the Elf King was arriving?"

At that moment, Chu Feng was frowning deeply. He was unable to understand why Xue Ji, with how powerful she was, would decide to escape when he had led the stone army to provide assistance to Xian Miaomiao.

After all, no matter how powerful his stone army was, they would still be no match for a peak Martial Emperor.

"Roar~~~"

The very next moment, the Icesnow Phoenixes unleashed their attacks. They were followed closely by the Ancient Era's Elves and the others. Together, they surrounded the people from the Dark Hall to kill them.

As for the Dark Hall, they possessed the greatest amount of Ancient Era's ferocious beasts at their headquarters. Furthermore, all of them possessed very high levels of cultivation. There were even several that were at the level of rank eight Martial Emperors.

Those Ancient Era's ferocious beasts advanced bravely. They charged toward the incoming Alliance Army and began to battle them. They had managed to block all of the top experts among the Alliance Army.

However, the Alliance Army possessed a numerous amount of people. Furthermore, there were the Icesnow Phoenixes. Even though their numbers were not great, each and every one of them possessed powerful strength. They charged into the Dark Hall's army and began to rain death upon them.

At that moment, battle erupted everywhere. Blade rays and sword silhouettes were all covered by violently surging energy ripples. War cries and anguished wailings were interweaved together. Following that, an overwhelming amount of blood began to splatter from the sky.

“Little friend Chu Feng, we meet again.”

Right at that moment, a cold and dark laugh sounded from behind Chu Feng.

Turning his head, two figures appeared behind Chu Feng.

They were the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master and the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master. These two rank eight Martial Emperor-level experts had actually not gone to fight against the Alliance Army, and instead came to attack Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you have nowhere to escape to today.”

Right at that moment, another cold and dark voice sounded. At the same moment as that voice was heard, an extremely strong killing intent assailed Chu Feng.

Chu Feng turned around once again. This time, he discovered that it was actually the World Devastator Immortal.

The Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master, the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master and the World Devastator Immortal, these three rank eight Martial Emperors had actually joined hands to come and take care of Chu Feng.

It could be seen that they had planned this in advance. They all knew how important Chu Feng was to the Alliance Army. Thus, they planned to capture Chu Feng, and then use Chu Feng to threaten them.

“Damn it!!!”

“Bastards!!!”

Right at that moment, angry shouts sounded from the fighting armies.

They were from the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Four Grand Elders. They all noticed that the situation for Chu Feng was bad. Thus, they wanted to rush toward Chu Feng to help him.

However, it was clear that the Dark Hall was prepared. Those Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts that they were tangled with simply did not allow them the chance to break free. Overwhelmed with anger, they ended up cursing out loud.

“Chu Feng, do you see this? There’s no one to save you now,” The Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master stared at Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

At the same time, the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master and the World Devastator Immortal also revealed ugly smiles on their faces. They were looking at Chu Feng like he was an ant that they could crush to death at anytime.

After hearing what the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master said, Chu Feng also revealed a slight smile. Then, he said, “Who said I needed help?”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2052 - Settlement

“.....”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, and seeing Chu Feng’s confident expression, the three rank eight Martial Emperors’ expressions all turned sluggish. Involuntarily, a burst of chilliness rose from the bottoms of their hearts.

“Zzzzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a flash of lightning shone in Chu Feng’s eyes.

As the lightning flashed past, Chu Feng’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings emerged simultaneously.

At that moment, Chu Feng revealed a cultivation of rank six Martial Emperor.

As Chu Feng stood in the sky, he gave off a powerful sensation, the feeling of a supreme ruler.

“You!!!”

Sensing Chu Feng’s cultivation of rank six Martial Emperor and his boundless aura, the three men’s expressions immediately changed enormously. At that moment, they were actually panicking and at a loss as to what to do.

They knew of the matters concerning Chu Feng extremely well. When he was a rank two Martial Emperor, he was able to increase his cultivation to rank

four Martial Emperor through a special method, and even managed to seriously injure the Immeasurable Immortal, a rank seven Martial Emperor.

And now, Chu Feng had increased his cultivation to rank six Martial Emperor. As such, even though they were rank eight Martial Emperors, they would still be no match for Chu Feng.

“Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal!!!”

Sensing that the situation was bad, the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master actually began to move backwards. At the same time, his body started to shine with golden light. Then, a square-shaped golden seal appeared on his palm.

Immediately after he formed the seal, he smashed his palm toward Chu Feng and shot that golden seal at him.

“Boom~~~”

After that golden seal left his hand, it began to rapidly increase in size. In a blink of an eye, it became as large as a palace. As that golden seal shot forth, it shattered even space itself, leaving it a complete mess.

Chu Feng recognized that martial skill. When he had fought against the Heavenly Law Palace’s number one disciple, Leng Yue, she had also used that same Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal. Merely, the one unleashed by the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master was many times more powerful than the one Leng Yue had used.

“Heaven Taboo: Mortal King Slash!!!”

At the same time as the Heavenly Law Palace’s Palace Master unleashed his attack, the Mortal King Palace’s Palace Master also unleashed his attack at Chu Feng. It was also an extremely powerful Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

These two of humanity’s strongest experts unleashed their attacks together. Furthermore, they used Heaven Taboo Martial Skills from the get-go. This caught the attention of many people. They all wished to know how Chu Feng was going to block those attacks.

“Roar~~~”

At the moment when the two Heaven Taboo Martial Skill containing devastating power were about to reach Chu Feng, a bird's cry sounded from Chu Feng's body. It was a special sort of bird's cry that belonged to the Icesnow Phoenixes.

Following that bird's cry, a special sort of coldness swept forth from Chu Feng's body and covered Chu Feng.

"Bang~~~"

"Bang~~~"

The two Heaven Taboo Martial Skills landed on Chu Feng and exploded. However, the energy ripples from their explosions were instantly frozen by the chilliness Chu Feng emitted. They were unable to unleash their actual power, unable to cause the slightest bit of harm to Chu Feng.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly shouted.

"Heaven Taboo."

"Icesnow Phoenix Breaker!!!"

Then, the coldness that Chu Feng emitted started to tremble violently.

"Roar~~~"

Suddenly, the ear-piercing bird's cry sounded once again. Merely, this time around, it was no longer just a single cry. Instead, countless cries sounded in unison.

At the same time as the bird's cries sounded, cold rays shot forth from Chu Feng's body in succession. As they left his body, they rapidly increased in size.

Those were... Icesnow Phoenixes. Even though they were only images, they were all a hundred meters tall, and contained frightening might. At that moment, several thousands of Icesnow Phoenixes were flying toward the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master and the Mortal King's Palace's Palace Master.

"Crap!"

Seeing this scene, the expressions of the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master changed enormously. The two of them flipped their palms and both took out Imperial Armaments.

This was the first time that anyone had seen those two Imperial Armaments. However, they contained extremely frightening ancient auras. Likely, the two of them should've just obtained those two Imperial Armaments. It was very possible that they had been given to them by the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

Once those Imperial Armaments were taken out, the two men's battle power increased greatly. However, they didn't unleash counterattacks at Chu Feng. Instead, they began to hurriedly use defensive Heaven Taboo Martial Skills to block Chu Feng's attack.

Like many forts, the two Heaven Taboo Martial Skills completely covered the two men. Their defenses were extremely strong.

It would seem that the two of them had realized that Chu Feng's attack was so strong that it was simply impossible for them to meet it head-on, and it was also impossible for them to escape from it. In that sort of situation, the only thing they could do was withstand it with all their might.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

When the thousands of Icesnow Phoenix images shot into the two defensive martial skills in succession, they emitted ear-piercing rumbles and dazzling energy ripples. When all of that was done, the crowd were shocked to discover that not only had the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace Palace Master's martial skills shattered, the two of them were also nowhere to be found.

There was not even a single bit of the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace's Palace Masters remaining. Even their auras were completely gone. n)-𝒐)/𝒱//ɐ-/𝑙--ƀ(.1()n

However, they had most definitely not escaped. Instead, they had been killed. The reason for that was because their Imperial Armaments were still floating in midair.

Furthermore, their Cosmos Sacks were also floating in midair.

Dead. They were most definitely dead. They had been killed by Chu Feng. As for the reason why their Imperial Armaments and Cosmos Sacks remained unscathed from all that, it was because Chu Feng had deliberately kept them intact.

With merely a single attack, Chu feng had killed both the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master.

"Heavens! What happened earlier?! Those were Icesnow Phoenixes!"

At that moment, the crowd were filled with astonishment. Everyone was able to tell that Chu Feng had unleashed a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. Furthermore, they were able to sense that Chu Feng's current battle power should only be that of a rank eight Martial Emperor, the same as the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master and the Mortal King's Palace's Palace Master.

However, Chu Feng had killed the two Palace Masters with his Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

Most importantly, Chu Feng's Heaven Taboo Martial Skill was evidently a technique of the Icesnow Phoenixes. Chu Feng had actually managed to learn an Icesnow Phoenixes' Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. As such, how could the crowd not be astonished?

"Could that be what little friend Chu Feng meant...?" At that moment, not to mention the others that didn't know the truth, even the Icesnow Phoenixes' Clan Chief revealed a shocked appearance.

Even though Chu Feng had already mentioned to him that he had managed to learn a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill from that pearl, even he had not expected Chu Feng to have learned a martial skill that even the people of his Icesnow Phoenix Race didn't know.

The way he saw it, the Heaven Taboo Martial Skill Chu Feng had unleashed earlier was stronger than all the Heaven Taboo Martial Skills that their Icesnow Phoenix Race possessed right now.

Most importantly, merely by looking at it, he was able to tell that the Heaven Taboo Martial Skill Chu Feng had used should have been extremely difficult to learn, even for him.

Yet Chu Feng had managed to master it in merely two hours. This made him have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

However, the person that was feeling the most complicated right now was none other than the World Devastator Immortal.

The World Devastator Immortal had realized how powerful Chu Feng was. When even the Heavenly Law Palace's Palace Master and the Mortal King Palace's Palace Master were killed by Chu Feng with a single attack, how could he possibly have certainty in being able to defeat Chu Feng?

Truth be told, he had no certainty of victory at all. However, he could not just give up like this, for he must avenge his son. If he didn't avenge his son now, there would be even less of a chance for him to be able to avenge his son in the future.

Thus, the World Devastator Immortal mustered up his courage and said, "Chu Feng, let us settle our grudges." In fact, the normally sissy-sounding World Devastator Immortal actually spoke with a manly voice when he said those words.

As for Chu Feng, he was calmly putting the two Imperial Armaments and Cosmos Sacks away.

Then, he turned around and looked to the World Devastator Immortal, "Indeed, it's time to settle this," After saying those words, intense coldness and overwhelming killing intent appeared in Chu Feng's eyes.

"You!!!!"

When the World Devastator Immortal's eyes met Chu Feng's, his expression suddenly took a huge change. His face turned ashen; it was as if he had received a great terror.

This was not the first time he had seen that gaze. Chu Feng had revealed the same gaze at the Blood Devouring Killing Formation when he had killed the experts of the Ancient Era's Elves before Chu Feng, when he had killed Xian Miaomiao before Chu Feng, and when he had begun to torment and insult Chu Feng.

At that time, he felt it ridiculous that Chu Feng looked at him with that sort of gaze.

However, now, being looked at by that sort of gaze again, he felt his heart trembling with fear.

At that very moment, he realized that he would be no match for Chu Feng, absolutely no match.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2053 - Torturing World Devastator

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the World Devastator Immortal turned around. His footsteps moved in rapid succession. With each step, he would leave a flickering imprint of golden light behind in the sky.

Those golden imprints were extremely dazzling. However, they soon disappeared. However, those golden imprints were capable of increasing the World Devastator Immortal’s speed, and allow him to run as if he were flying. In a flash, he had traveled ten thousand miles.

It was a Heaven Taboo Movement Martial Skill.

“This...” At that moment, many people were struck dumb.

The World Devastator Immortal had insisted over and over again that he would kill Chu Feng to avenge his son. Yet now, he was actually escaping. Furthermore, he was using a Heaven Taboo Movement Martial Skill to escape. This scene truly came as an enormous shock to the crowd.

“Heh...”

As for Chu Feng, he chuckled coldly at the rapidly escaping World Devastator Immortal. With a smile on his face, he began to chase after him.

Chu Feng was chasing after the World Devastator Immortal one step at a time. He had a very composed appearance. His steps were neither fast nor slow, and looked extremely graceful. However, his speed was extremely fast. He was so fast that even though the World Devastator Immortal was escaping with a Heaven Taboo Movement Martial Skill, he was unable to increase the

distance between him and Chu Feng. Just like that, Chu Feng continued to follow behind the World Devastator Immortal.

This sort of situation caused the World Devastator Immortal to panic more and more. causing sweat to cover his handsome face. In fact, even his special clothes were soaked in sweat.

The two men moved further and further away. Currently they had already separated themselves from the battlefield. After leaving the crowd's line of sight, the World Devastator Immortal revealed a difficult expression. It was as if he was making some sort of resolve.

"Paaa~~~"

Suddenly, the World Devastator Immortal stopped moving. Not only that, he even turned around and faced Chu Feng. Just like that, he knelt in midair.

"Chu Feng, I only tortured and humiliated you at the Blood Devouring Killing Formation."

"But you, you killed my only son that I had painstakingly nurtured. And now you have strangled my hope for living. You have already taken revenge for what I did to you that day."

"However, if you feel that that is still not enough to satisfy your hatred, I will apologize to you right now. Please, please spare me. Please let me live. I am willing to serve you all and help you all take care of the Dark Hall."

Surrender. The World Devastator Immortal had actually decided to surrender to Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng smiled coldly at the World Devastator Immortal. He said, "You've only tormented me and humiliated me? If that were the case, then it would be true that my killing of your son would've sufficed as revenge."

"However, could you have forgotten about all the Ancient Era's Elves you killed at the Blood Devouring Killing Formation? You even killed the Little Princess of the Ancient Era's Elves, Xian Miaomiao. If she didn't have the means to protect her life, she would've already been erased from this world."

"Yet now, you actually have the nerve to say that you only tormented and humiliated me? You've actually completely disregarded all those that you've

killed. It would seem that you do not consider them to be people at all. Even though they were killed by you, you do not even put that matter to heart at all.”

“However, I might as well tell you this. To me, those people were extremely important. Since you killed them, I will definitely not spare you.”

As Chu Feng said those words, the coldness in his eyes increased explosively. Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body shifted; he arrived before the World Devastator Immortal. At that moment, violently whistling wind could be heard as Chu Feng’s fist smashed onto the World Devastator Immortal’s face like a meteor. It did not stop with a single fist. Each one of Chu Feng’s fists landed straight onto the World Devastator Immortal’s face. In a flash, many fist strikes had landed.

When Chu Feng’s final fist landed, the World Devastator Immortal was already submerged deep into the ground. Chu Feng had actually punched him directly from the sky all the way to the ground.

When Chu Feng retracted his fists, the World Devastator Immortal’s face was not only badly battered, it had changed beyond recognition. Even his skull had been shattered by Chu Feng’s fists. In other words, it was not only his handsome face, his entire head had been destroyed.

“Buzz~~~”

However, a stream of world spirit power suddenly condensed from the World Devastator Immortal’s body. It formed a new head with the same exact appearance as the World Devastator Immortal’s destroyed head.

No matter what, the World Devastator Immortal was someone with renowned world spirit techniques. To him, instantly recovering a portion of his body was only a trifling task.

However, at that moment, the World Devastator Immortal was still grimacing in pain, and his face distorted. It was not because he had failed to recover his face and head. Rather, the pain from Chu Feng’s beating was still vivid in his mind.

Chu Feng’s fists were no ordinary fists. With each fist, he not only destroyed the World Devastator Immortal’s face and shattered his skull, but also inflicted serious damage to the World Devastator Immortal’s soul. Thus, even though

the World Devastator Immortal had condensed a new head, the pain of his shattered bones was still vivid in his mind.

However, even though he was in so much pain that his face grew extremely distorted, the World Devastator Immortal still squeezed out a smile. He said to Chu Feng, “Have you managed to alleviate your anger?”

“Alleviate my anger?”

“Even if I am to kill you ten thousand times, it would not suffice to eliminate the hatred in my heart.”

“However, before killing you, I must make you suffer,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack. It was an invisible spirit formation. Contained within that spirit formation was a pile of sesame seed-like objects. However, they were crimson in color, and emitted fiery light.

“Blazing Heart Poisoning Insect! What are you planning to do with those?!!”

Upon seeing the insects, the World Devastator Immortal immediately started to panic. As a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he naturally knew how frightening the Blazing Heart Poisoning Insects were. If one were to be bitten by a single Blazing Heart Poisoning Insect, one would feel a blazing pain at the location where one was bitten. Even if one were to turn incorporeal, the pain would not disappear.

Like its name implied, the pain from the Blazing Heart Poisoning Insect reached one’s heart and soul. It was a pain that could not be erased.

It would be alright if one were to be bitten once by a single Blazing Heart Poisoning Insect. After all, martial cultivators were able to endure small wounds and pains.

However, the pain brought forth by the Blazing Heart Poisoning Insect was a pain that would increase exponentially the more one was bitten.

At that moment, there were over ten thousand Blazing Heart Poisoning Insects in Chu Feng’s spirit formation. The increased pain from over ten thousand Blazing Heart Poisoning Insects was simply something unimaginable and definitely intolerable.

“I created these Blazing Heart Poisoning Insects especially for you.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he grabbed that spirit formation and pushed it into the World Devastator Immortal's body. As that spirit formation collided with his body, it immediately shattered and released the over ten thousand Blazing Heart Poisoning Insects. The insects began to crawl all over the World Devastator Immortal's body, biting everywhere.

"Ahh!!!"

Unable to endure the pain, the World Devastator Immortal soon started to scream. His screams grew more and more miserable. As the number of places he was bitten by the Blazing Heart Poisoning Insects increased, the pain that he felt also grew more and more unbearable.

Soon, his flesh started to split open. It was a very frightening sight. However, other than screaming, there was nothing the World Devastator Immortal could do. As such, he did not possess the heart to recover his body.

As for Chu Feng, he stood there watching the World Devastator Immortal being tormented by pain. n-)$\mathbf{O}$).$\boldsymbol{V}$()e)-l)/$\boldsymbol{B}$-.1-/n

One's ability to endure something would always be limited. The pain brought forth by all those Blazing Heart Poisoning Insects was unimaginably frightening. Even if they did not cause the World Devastator Immortal to die from the shock of being overwhelmed by pain, they would still cause him to have a nervous breakdown. That was precisely what Chu Feng wanted to do to him.

"Chu Feng, you ruthless little bastard! Even if I am to become a ghost, I will not let you get away with this!!!"

Overwhelmed with pain, the World Devastator Immortal started to rain curses upon Chu Feng. The way he saw it, he had killed countless people throughout his life. However, he had never used such a ruthless method to torment them. Yet, Chu Feng had done so. Not only had he done so, he had done it to him.

"Ruthless?" Chu Feng snorted lightly. Then, he said, "I only use my ruthlessness on ruthless individuals."

After saying those words, Chu Feng clenched a fist, and a golden sword appeared in his hand.

That sword was very long. Yet, it was also very thin, needle thin. That sword... was formed with world spirit power.

“Pu, pu, pu, pu, pu~~~”

Then, Chu Feng began to use that sword to pierce the World Devastator Immortal’s body all over.

With each pierce, the World Devastator Immortal would let out an even more miserable scream.

At that moment, Chu Feng began to recall the Ancient Era’s Elves the World Devastator Immortal had killed one by one at the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. He also recalled the scene where the World Devastator Immortal killed Xian Miaomiao.

Chu Feng grew more and more angry. The speed with which he pierced the needle-thin sword grew faster and faster, more and more ruthless.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2054 - Such An End

“I’ll kill you! I’ll kill you!! Ahhh!!!”

“You damned bastard! If I survive today, I will definitely make everyone related to you meet a miserable death by my hands!!!”

Suffering from pain that was growing more and more intolerable, the World Devastator Immortal started to rain more and more curses upon Chu Feng. He felt that he would definitely die today. However, he did not wish to be tormented to death. Since it would be death anyways, he’d rather anger Chu Feng so that Chu Feng would kill him and end his suffering.

“You wish to make me kill you?”

“Haha...”

“Rest assured, I will definitely kill you. However, I will definitely not kill you now.”

Chu Feng had seen through the World Devastator Immortal's thoughts. As he spoke, he put away the world spirit sword, and then began to form hand seals with one hand. At that moment, dazzling light began to shine from the places pierced by Chu Feng's world spirit sword.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Following the light, the Blazing Poison Heart Insects that were biting the World Devastator Immortal's body soon entered the light. They reached the insides of the World Devastator Immortal's body, as well as his bones and organs, and began to continue to bite him.

"Ahh~~~"

"Noo~~~"

"You damned animal!!!"

"No! You're a demon!!"

"You damned demon!!!"

The World Devastator Immortal who had finally realized Chu Feng's intentions let out screams of despair.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, the ground started to tremble violently, as if an earthquake had struck the region. Even the frost and ice that covered the ground started to shatter.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng immediately started to frown. He subconsciously turned his gaze to the snowy valley where the Dark Hall's headquarters was located. He was able to tell that the trembling had originated from the Dark Hall's headquarters.

However, they were truly too far away. As such, Chu Feng was unable to see what was happening over there, and ended up having to use his Heaven's Eyes. n$\mathfrak{O}\mathfrak{v}\boldsymbol{e}(L\mathrm{b}$(1n

"Oh no," After using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously. An uneasy gaze involuntarily appeared.

His Heaven's Eyes were fixed onto the summit of the snowy valley, on the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

An enormous change had actually occurred to the Dark Hall's Hall Master. At that moment, dark black organisms covered his entire body. They were actually fusing with his body. As the dark black organisms fused with his body, his power began to rapidly increase.

Most frighteningly, from the depths of the snowy valley, countless such black organisms were flying out and fusing with the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

Faced with that situation, not to mention the Alliance Army, even the Elf King was unable to stop the Dark Hall's Hall Master. They could only watch as that scene continued to unfold.

At that moment, everyone from the Alliance Army that saw this scene revealed alarmed expressions.

The reason for that was because the Dark Hall's Hall Master's aura had already surpassed that of the Elf King. Furthermore, it was still increasing. If this were to continue, he would likely reach the legendary Half Martial Ancestor realm. At that time, there would likely not be anyone capable of stopping him in the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

"Why is this happening?"

"Could it be that that guy trained in some demonic technique?"

At that moment, Chu Feng also felt extremely uneasy. The reason for that was because it was not only the Elf King and the others that were powerless to do anything to stop this, even Chu Feng was powerless. He did not know how he could change the current situation.

"Roar~~~"

Suddenly, the Dark Hall's Hall Master uttered a demon-like snarl. That voice was most definitely not the voice of a human, nor should it be emitted from the mouth of a human.

However, the Dark Hall's Hall Master had clearly uttered that sort of roar.

Most importantly, after that snarl was heard, the black organisms coming from the depths of the snowy valley grew more and more numerous. In merely the blink of an eye, the Dark Hall's Hall Master had turned into a several hundred meter-tall giant monster.

Monster. He was most definitely a monster now. His entire body was black. He possessed countless hands, countless legs and even countless enormous eyes.

His original body was long gone. It had been buried deeply by the monster that now covered him. In other words, the Dark Hall's Hall Master was simply a monster now.

"You shall all die!!!"

Suddenly, the Dark Hall's Hall Master let out a hoarse voice. Even his voice had changed. It had become more frightening than the voices of monstrous beasts. Not only was it hoarse, it was also emitting dense killing intent.

After his voice sounded, a powerful oppressive might swept forth. Not to mention the Alliance Army that was close to him, even Chu Feng who was far away from him was enveloped by that oppressive might.

"This oppressive might, could it be that he...."

After being enveloped by that oppressive might, even Chu Feng started to panic. The reason for that was because his body was actually unable to move. Furthermore, his cultivation had been bound. In fact, for Chu Feng and the others, they all felt as if they were suffocating.

In fact, it was not only Chu Feng and the others. Even the Elf King, a peak Martial Emperor, was restricted by that oppressive might.

Most frighteningly, it was only the people from the Alliance Army that were bound by that oppressive might. All the people from the Dark Hall were completely fine.

In other words, they who had held superiority in this battle were powerless to fight back now. They were like fishes atop the chopping block, waiting to be trampled upon by the people from the Dark Hall.

Such powerful oppressive might most definitely could not have been unleashed by a Martial Emperor. This meant that the Dark Hall's Hall Master's current cultivation had reached the level of Half Martial Ancestor.

At that moment, Chu Feng's reaction was relatively better when compared to the others. The reason for that was because the other people possessed dejected expressions. They all felt that they were going to undoubtedly be killed.

"A bunch of trash dared to come and fight against me? Do you all finally realize what it means to strike a stone with an egg?"

"Very good. This is precisely the expression I wanted to see. Go ahead and despair. To dare become my opponent, you all are destined to despair."

Seeing the expressions of panic and despair on the faces of the Alliance Army, the Dark Hall's Hall Master uttered a complacent laugh. His laugh resounded through heaven and earth, seeping into the hearts of the crowd.

"Wuu~~~"

However, suddenly, the Dark Hall's Hall Master's expression changed. He actually uttered an anguished wail. Then, enormous hands began to grab his ugly head as he continued to let out painful snarls.

Even though he had obtained a power comparable to that of Half Martial Emperor after being covered with the black organisms, he didn't seem to have absolute control over that power. That was the reason why he was suffering a backlash right now.

In that sort of situation, the oppressive might that he emitted started to fluctuate in strength repeatedly. However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng and the others were still unable to move.

"Chu Feng, you must've never expected this sort of ending, right?"

Right at that moment, a cold and gloomy voice sounded. Chu Feng knew that it was most definitely the World Devastator Immortal.

Chu Feng put forth great effort to turn his head around. He discovered that the World Devastator Immortal was actually managing to endure the pain from the

Blazing Heart Poisoning Insects, and was walking toward him one step at a time. Furthermore, he held an Imperial Armament in his hand.

“Damn it!” At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown. Even though he was able to turn his body around, he was simply unable to unleash any of his strength. If this were to continue, he would only be waiting for death.

As for the World Devastator Immortal, it seemed that he feared that something unexpected would happen. As he endured the pain, his footsteps grew faster and faster. In the blink of an eye, he had arrived at a distance only ten meters away from Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2055 - It’s You

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the World Devastator Immortal raised the Imperial Armament in his hand. His face, which was still mutilated beyond recognition, revealed a malevolent gaze. Like a smile, yet not a smile. He looked to Chu Feng and shouted, “Chu Feng, in the end, you still lost to me. I am going to kill you to avenge my son!”

“Die!!!”

After he finished saying those words, the World Devastator Immortal hacked his Imperial Armament down at Chu Feng. He was planning to hack Chu Feng in two.

“Puu~~~”

Blood splattered all over, drenching Chu Feng’s face.

Sensing the warm blood, Chu Feng revealed a shocked expression.

The reason for that was because he was unharmed. However, the World Devastator Immortal’s arms were gone. They had fallen to the ground not far from where he stood. Together with his arms, his Imperial Armament had also fallen to the ground.

It turned out that the blood was not Chu Feng's blood. Rather, it was the World Devastator Immortal's blood. The World Devastator Immortal's arms had been instantly sliced off by someone the moment he had planned to hack Chu Feng to death.

At that moment, it was not only Chu Feng who revealed an expression of shock. The World Devastator Immortal also revealed an expression of even greater shock. He stood there as if he was petrified. It was as if he had forgotten about the pain of the insects biting his body.

Stunned. The World Devastator Immortal was completely stunned. He was stunned by the scene before him.

"Chu Feng is not someone that you can kill."

At the moment when the two men were extremely shocked and puzzled, a sweet-sounding voice was heard. Following that, a beautiful woman appeared between the World Devastator Immortal and Chu Feng.

"It's you?!"

This woman was extremely and alluringly beautiful. However, it was precisely this woman who had caused Chu Feng's eyes to open wide in even greater shock.

The reason for that was because this woman wearing a black dress was one of the trusted aides of the Dark Hall's Hall Master, Xue Ji.

"Xue Ji, why are you helping him?"

"You!!!!"

When the World Devastator Immortal discovered that the person who had sliced off his arms and prevented him from killing Chu Feng was actually Xue Ji, the shock in his eyes grew many times stronger. At the same time, he also felt endless fury.

Evidently, this sort of ending was not something that he had anticipated.

"You are not qualified to ask me that question," However, Xue Ji merely smiled coldly at the World Devastator Immortal's question. Then, coldness

flashed through her eyes as she suddenly waved her sleeve. Following that, black gaseous flames appeared. nOve.ℓb/In

After the black gaseous flames appeared, they turned into a black sickle. The black sickle streaked across the World Devastator Immortal's body and instantly hacked him in two.

When the World Devastator Immortal's body that was hacked in two fell down to the ground, he no longer possessed any aura. He had died. With merely a single strike, Xue Ji had killed the World Devastator Immortal, a rank eight Martial Emperor.

When the World Devastator Immortal died, his eyes had remained open. He had truly died with remaining grievances.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng was frowning, and his eyes narrowed. When Xue Ji had killed the World Devastator Immortal earlier, he had finally sensed her cultivation. She was a rank five Martial Emperor.

Xue Ji's cultivation was only that of a rank five Martial Emperor. However, Xue Ji, a rank five Martial Emperor, had managed to kill the World Devastator Immortal, a rank eight Martial Emperor, with only a single attack.

This meant that Xue Ji possessed a heaven-defying battle power even more frightening than Chu Feng's. She should possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting seven levels of cultivation.

Ordinary Martial Emperors possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao only possessed heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation.

However, this mysterious woman by the name of Xue Ji actually possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting seven levels of cultivation. That was truly too frightening.

"Exactly who are you?" Chu Feng stared at Xue Ji and asked very seriously. At this moment, all of the unease that he had felt before was confirmed. This woman by the name of Xue Ji was no ordinary character.

"My, my, my..."

“No matter what, we’ve known each other for years. I could be said to have watched you grow up. How could you not recognize me this quickly?”

Xue Ji then walked toward Chu feng with a beaming smile on her face. She extended her lily-white hands in a teasing manner and lifted Chu Feng’s chin.

To meet such a beauty face-to-face at such close range was something that would cause ordinary people to blush and their heartbeat to accelerate. However, Chu Feng, on the other hand, had a huge change in expression.

“It’s you?!!!”

At that moment, Chu Feng thought of something. After reaching that conclusion, Chu Feng’s heart felt as if it were surging.

The reason for that was because the answer that Chu Feng thought of was truly too astonishing. That answer...

Was that Xue Ji was Chu Feng’s other Asura World Spirit.

In other words, she was the Asura Evil Spirit that he had released at the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“You’ve finally remembered? But, to only recognize me now even after we’ve seen each other this many times, you have truly and bitterly disappointed me,” Xue Ji released Chu Feng and sighed with feigned disappointment.

However, her sigh caused Chu Feng’s body to shiver. Xue Ji had confirmed Chu Feng’s speculation. Indeed, she was the other Asura World Spirit in his body.

“You actually managed to take human form?”

“But, you were clearly an Evil Spirit. How did you manage to imitate a human this perfectly?” Chu Feng was extremely puzzled.

The way he saw it, Xue Ji’s appearance was extremely human-like. There was not the slightest trace of a world spirit’s aura at all, much less an evil spirit’s aura.

“Did you really think that servant girl by the name of Eggy was stronger than me?”

“You were mistaken. When the two of us are compared, I am evidently the stronger one.”

“Thus, do not compare me to that Eggy. Furthermore, do not compare me to other world spirits. They are at a completely different level from me,” Xue Ji said.

“Exactly what do you want?” Chu Feng asked with a frown. Even though Xue Ji had saved him, he still felt a great amount of danger from her.

“What do I want? Great question.”

“However, what you should be worried about right now is not me. Rather, it’s that guy from the Dark Hall with the same Inherited Bloodline as you.”

“Right now... he has fused with the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. Even though he has yet to completely grasp that power, it is only a question of time.”

“I’m afraid that you will all undoubtedly be killed today. However, if you are willing to beg me, I am willing to save your life so that you can die a bit later,” A strange gaze appeared in Xue Ji’s beautiful eyes.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. When Xue Ji had been in his body, Chu Feng had already been able to sense the dense killing intent that she had toward him.

When she had been released from his body, she had felt enormous hatred for him. In fact, she had wanted to kill him back in the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Yet, what sort of situation was this? Chu Feng was right before Xue Ji. Yet, not only was she not planning to kill him, she had instead saved him. Chu Feng was truly confused as to her purpose.

“All of you will die!!!”

Right at that moment, the frightening voice of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master sounded again. Following that, boundless killing intent surged forth.

“As I said, you should not be worrying about me, but instead be worrying about that guy right now,” Xue Ji said with a beaming smile.

At that moment, Chu Feng hurriedly turned his gaze back to the direction of the Dark Hall's Hall Master. He discovered that the Dark Hall's Hall Master seemed to have managed to gain control over his power again.

Not only did the oppressive might that suppressed the Alliance Army grow stronger, the suffocating sensation also grew stronger and stronger. In fact, the aura of death could clearly be felt now. It was as if they would be killed the very next moment.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2056 - Arrival Of The Moon Immortal

"Moonlight Illumination!!!"

Right at that moment, two female voices sounded.

Immediately following that, a burst of oppressive might descended from the sky and covered the entire region.

Once that oppressive might appeared, Chu Feng and the others were immediately overjoyed. The reason for that was because after that oppressive might appeared, it restricted the movements of everyone from the Dark Hall. As for Chu Feng and the others, they actually managed to regain their ability to move.

Chu Feng and the others were able to break free from the frightening oppressive might of the Dark Hall's Hall Master because of the oppressive might that suddenly descended from the sky.

It was that oppressive might that had rescued the Alliance Army.

"Could it be?!!!"

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that the oppressive might that had saved them originated from an enormous moon.

That moon had appeared in the sky out of the blue. Not only did it emit powerful oppressive might, it was also emitting dazzling light. That light possessed extremely powerful offensive capabilities. At this moment, the light was attacking the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

Most importantly, that enormous moon greatly resembled the moon at the Moonlight Maze. This caused Chu Feng to think of a possibility. He felt that it was very possible that the person that had saved them was the Moon Immortal who had seized Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies.

"Who is it that dares to stop me?!" The Dark Hall's Hall Master let out a shout of anger. Then, countless enormous dark black hands shot forth toward the bright moon in the sky.

"Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~"

The might of a Half Martial Ancestor was truly powerful. Being bombarded with attacks, lights began to radiate all around. The peerlessly mighty bright moon actually started to form many cracks. Then, it turned into tens of thousands of light pieces and shattered.

At this moment, two familiar figures appeared from the shattered moon. They were Su Rou and Su Mei.

Not only did Su Rou and Su Mei speak together, their voices were also the same. However, their voices did not belong to them.

Furthermore, the two of them were wearing the same clothes and had the same sort of hairstyle.

Their fluttering long skirts and high bun hairstyles made Su Rou and Su Mei appear to be overflowing with the airs of Immortals and magnificent beings.

When combined with their already beautiful faces and extraordinary temperaments, the two of them looked like actual celestial fairies.

To be exact, they were celestial fairies.

However, that was not the important part. Most importantly, Su Rou and Su Mei were each holding a strange object that looked like a half-moon. Those objects were very beautiful. However, they were weapons, and top quality Imperial Armaments on top of that.

The two top quality Imperial Armaments were not at all inferior to the Hall Master's two Imperial Armament daggers. In fact, they were even more powerful, and emitted the domineering aura of a supreme ruler.

“An evildoer dares to act this arrogantly? Prepare to die.”

Suddenly, Su Rou and Su Mei unleashed their attacks together. Their Imperial Armaments turned into two silvery lights as they shot toward the Dark Hall’s Hall Master to cut him down.

Once they were unleashed, the two Imperial Armaments rapidly increased in size. From half-moons the size of a meter long, they became enormous weapons tens of meters long.

As they spun, not only did they unleash incomparable might, they were also emitting auras of righteousness. It was as if they were planning to cut down all of the evil and malicious things in the world.

“Evildoer? Mere trash from the lower realm actually dares to speak to me in such a manner? You are simply courting death.”

The enormous hands of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master charged toward Su Rou and Su Mei.

“Clank, clank, clank, clank, clank~~~”

At this moment, they collided with one another. The outcome of the battle was actually hard to determine.

However, the energy ripples from the collision of their attacks were extremely frightening. With earth-shattering power, the energy ripples were like enormous waves.

Not to mention ordinary Martial Emperors, even peak Martial Emperors like the Elf King and Du Wanwu were forced back repeatedly.

In fact, those below the Martial Emperor level of cultivation, regardless of whether they were from the Dark Hall or the Alliance Army, were shattered into nothingness by the vibration of the energy ripples. Only piles of bloody mist remained in the air. The bloody mist dissolved into the cold frost of the region.

In this sort of situation, even experts like the Elf King started to retreat from the battlefield. At this moment, the troops from both parties in the battle were hurriedly retreating.

It was not that they were afraid of dying. Rather, it was that Half Martial Ancestors were truly too powerful. It was as if the entire region would not be able to withstand the power that they had unleashed.

“Those are Half Martial Ancestors. When Half Martial Ancestors are already this powerful, how powerful would Martial Ancestors that possess actual Ancestor-level martial power, be?”

Even though Chu Feng appeared to be calm, a violent rage was surging in his heart. He was deeply awed by the strength of the Moon Immortal and the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

Everyone said that the Outer World was the actual paradise for martial cultivators. However, exactly how powerful were the experts in the Outer World? At this moment, Chu Feng seemed to have an idea of their strength.

Right at this moment, Xue Ji said, “Aren’t those two your little lovers? However, it seems like their bodies are being controlled by someone. From their appearance and techniques, the person controlling them should be that Moonlight Maze’s Moon Demon, no?”

Chu Feng ignored her and continued to wholeheartedly focus on the battle.

Due to the fact that he was not powerful enough, he could only be a spectator in such a crucial battle. Even though Chu Feng felt deep hatred for the Moon Immortal going back on her promise and seizing Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies, it remained that she was the only person that could contend against the Dark Hall’s Hall Master right now.

Even though they were unwilling to do so, Chu Feng and the Alliance Army had no choice but to place all their hopes onto the Moon Immortal.

“It’s useless. Even for the Moon Demon, it will still be impossible for it to defeat the Dark Hall’s Hall Master,” Xue Ji seemed to know what Chu Feng was thinking.

“That’s not for certain. Are you unable to see the situation of the battle right now?” Chu Feng refuted.

Chu Feng had been paying close attention to the battle between the Dark Hall’s Hall Master and the Moon Immortal the entire time. At this moment, the

Imperial Armaments held by Su Rou and Su Mei had actually fused together and formed a full moon.

After the new full moon-shaped Imperial Armament had been formed, their might had increased greatly. They were no longer existences that the Dark Hall's Hall Master could contend with. At this moment, the enormous and powerful hands of the Dark Hall's Hall Master were as weak as tofu. Any hand that encountered the full moon-shaped Imperial Armament would be cut in two.

However, the Dark Hall's Hall Master remained as powerful as before. It was as if he was undying and indestructible. Whenever a hand was chopped off, another hand would immediately appear to take its place. His hands continued to grow and multiply without end.

Suddenly, the Moon Immortal shouted, "You can't stop me." The full moon Imperial Armament blossomed with a ring of silvery light. That light was no ordinary light. It was like an unstoppable blade.

At this moment, there was simply no need for that full moon Imperial Armament to come into contact with the hands itself. Instead, as long as the hands came into contact with that ring of light, those enormous hands would be sliced off instantly.

In this sort of situation, even though the Dark Hall's Hall Master possessed a monster-like body with an ability to continue to regenerate, he was still unable to withstand the Moon Immortal's attacks.

"Did you see that?" At this moment, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself. He turned his head around and looked to Xue Ji provokingly.

Even though Xue Ji had saved him, Chu Feng would not forget that Xue Ji was part of the Dark Hall. Furthermore, Chu Feng still didn't know what Xue Ji's intentions were. However, there was one thing that Chu Feng knew -- Xue Ji was a very dangerous woman. n--o).𝒱(/ℰ)-𝓁-)𝒷--I.(n

Xue Ji smiled coldly. "Oh? Are you certain that Moon Demon will be able to subdue that fellow?"

That smile contained deep significance. It was as if she had already seen through the ending of the battle today. As for that ending, it would definitely not be one where the Dark Hall's Hall Master was defeated.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2057 - Heart Sunk

“What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked with a frown. Subconsciously, he felt that Xue Ji was not joking with him.

As for Xue Ji, she did not answer Chu Feng’s question. Instead, she smiled lightly. It was a very charming smile. However, it was also an extremely unfathomable smile.

“Xue Ji, where are you?! Quickly, get over here!!!”

Right at that moment, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master let out a ear-deafening snarl. He was calling out for Xue Ji.

At that moment, Chu Feng was even more shocked. The reason for that was because Xue Ji was clearly before Chu Feng. Since the Dark Hall’s Hall Master was able to lock onto Chu Feng’s location, how could he not know where Xue Ji was?

Furthermore, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master almost possessed the might of a Half Martial Ancestor now. As such, why would he not be able to determine Xue Ji’s location?

After being surprised, Chu Feng looked to Xue Ji, and discovered that Xue Ji was looking at him with a smile on her face. Merely, her charming smile felt extremely dangerous to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, seeing that we have been acquaintances with one another for years, I’ll tell you a secret.”

“That so-called Dark Hall’s Hall Master has trained in a kind of demonic technique. As long as that demonic technique devours living things, its strength will increase. Furthermore, the cultivation of the living things it devours does not matter. It would suffice as long as they’re alive. However, the speed at which his cultivation increases will be determined by the quantity of living things he devours.”

“To put it simply, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master plans to devour all living things in the Holy Land of Martialism. The more he devours, the faster his cultivation will increase. That will become the way through which he increases his cultivation in the future.”

“If you wish to stop him, there are two methods to do so. The first method is to prevent living things from appearing before him.”

“As for the second method, it would be to kill him quickly. The reason for that is because the longer he is kept alive, the stronger he will become. Right now, he is still not yet an actual Half Martial Ancestor. However, if he becomes able to completely control that demonic technique, as well as the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts within his body, then, with his world spirit techniques, it would be very easy for him to find out where all the living things in the Holy Land of Martialism are. At that time, there would likely not be anyone that could stop him,” Xue Ji said to Chu Feng.

“Why are you telling me this?” Chu Feng asked.

Xue Ji smiled at Chu Feng’s question. Then, her body shifted, and she disappeared.

At that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward the battle between the Dark Hall’s Hall Master and the Moon Immortal.

That battlefield had become an area where even the Elf King, the number one expert in the Holy Land of Martialism, did not dare approach.

However, at that moment, a lump of majestic black gaseous flames actually managed to withstand the Half Martial Ancestor’s might and forcibly arrive beside the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

“What is that?”

Upon seeing the black gaseous flames, the crowd present were all startled. The reason for that was because they were all able to sense that those black gaseous flames contained a lifeform. Merely, they were unable to tell what sort of lifeform it was for it to be able to withstand such powerful energy ripples and approach the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

When the black gaseous flames dissipated into the air, the already shocked crowd were immediately struck dumb. Even the Elf King started to frown. His expression turned even more uneasy.

The reason for that was because those black gaseous flames contained none other than Xue Ji, who had just been beside Chu Feng.

At that moment, it was no longer only Chu Feng; practically everyone present realized that that woman by the name of Xue Ji was even stronger, even more frightening than they had anticipated.

“Moon Immortal, remember this. The next time we meet, I’ll have you in my stomach.”

Right at that moment, a strange light emitted from the body of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master. It started to spread, and soon covered his entire enormous body.

Strangely, even though the Dark Hall’s Hall Master was emitting an overwhelming demonic aura, that light was emitting a vast amount of righteous aura. They were simply incompatible. However, at that moment, that vast amount of righteous aura was protecting the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

Regardless of what sort of attack the Moon Immortal threw at him, she was unable to break through that vast light covering the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

Suddenly, the light intensified. It was so dazzling that one could not even open one’s eyes. It was as if the sun had descended onto the surface as a burning sensation arrived alongside the dazzling light.

However, that sensation lasted only an instant.

When the crowd managed to open their eyes again, they discovered that the vast amount of righteous light had disappeared, along with the Dark Hall’s Hall Master and Xue Ji.

Not even a trace of their aura remained. It was as if they were never there to begin with. No one knew where they had gone to.

“He actually possessed such a protective treasure?” At that moment, shocked expressions appeared on Su Rou and Su Mei’s faces. To be exact, it was the Moon Immortal who revealed that shocked expression.

At that moment, the Elf King and the others were also frowning. Evidently, none of them had expected the Dark Hall's Hall Master to have such a trick up his sleeve.

Today, they had experienced the techniques of the Dark Hall's Hall Master. Even though the current Dark Hall was in a complete mess, they all knew that if the Dark Hall's Hall Master were to make a comeback, he himself would be able to bring about true terror, true catastrophe, upon the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, compared to the Alliance Army, it was the people from the Dark Hall that were in greater despair. They did not expect that their Hall Master would escape by himself at such a time.

No, he hadn't escaped by himself. Their Lord Hall Master had taken one person with him. That person was Xue Ji. However... that already didn't concern them anymore. The reason for that was because they were all left behind.

Suddenly, the Elf King ordered, "Kill all the people from the Dark Hall. Leave none alive."

Once his order was given, the Alliance Army all started to attack. They began to ruthlessly massacre the remainder of the Dark Hall.

Due to the fact that the disparity between the strength of the two groups was so enormous, there was no need for the Elf King to do anything. At that moment, he turned his gaze to Su Rou and Su Mei. He clasped his fist and said, "Thank you, Moon Immortal, for your assistance."

However, the Moon Immortal completely ignored the Elf King's courteous action. The bodies of Su Rou and Su Mei shifted and disappeared.

When Su Rou and Su Mei reappeared, they were before Chu Feng.

Upon seeing the familiar Su Rou and Su Mei, Chu Feng felt pained in his heart. However, he was no longer as emotional as he was back then. After all, the Moon Immortal had saved them.

"My apologies," The Moon Immortal said to Chu Feng in a very apologetic manner.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's expression changed. He revealed a very complicated expression.

"I don't know why you did this. However, I know that you possessed your own justification. I only have one request. Please spare them," Chu Feng said to the Moon Immortal.

"Rest assured, I know that they are very important to you. I also do not wish to continue seeing you lovers being separated like this."

"I promise you that I will guarantee their safety. In the future, I will personally repay them for lending me their bodies," The Moon Immortal said.

Chu Feng reluctantly nodded his head. He was able to tell that the Moon Immortal didn't seem to be lying. Although she had seized Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies, she really didn't appear to be evil. Likely, she possessed some sort of hidden trouble.

However, it remained that Chu Feng's nod was done very reluctantly. Actually, had it been his body that was seized, he would have nodded his head without the slightest hesitation. However, the Moon Immortal had seized the bodies of Su Rou and Su Mei. Chu Feng was unable to make decisions on their behalf, nor was he willing to see their bodies being controlled by someone else.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng said, "If possible, may I request one thing?"

"You want me to eliminate that monster?" The Moon Immortal asked.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded his head again. Actually, he found it embarrassing to ask that. After all, he had viewed the Moon Immortal as an enemy before. However, there was now no other choice.

"Even without you requesting that of me, I would've done so. Else, I would not have come here today. However, there is one thing that I must remind you of."

"I was able to beat that monster today. However, next time around, even I do not have certainty in being able to defeat him," The Moon Immortal said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart immediately sunk.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. n).O$v\mathcal{E}\ell$**b**1n

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2058 - Transmogrification Gate

“However, you can rest assured. I will definitely go all-out to find that monster and take care of him. Consider that as my compensation for taking control of your lover’s bodies,” After the Moon Immortal finished saying those words, she disappeared.

Likely, she had gone to search for the Dark Hall’s Hall Master as she had declared she would.

Merely, seeing Su Rou and Su Mei disappearing before his eyes caused Chu Feng to feel extremely complicated in his heart.

Suddenly, the Elf King’s voice sounded, “It would seem that the Moon Immortal is not evil. Your lovers should be fine.” Chu Feng turned around and discovered that the Elf King was standing not far away from him. It would seem that he had heard the conversation Chu Feng had with the Moon Immortal.

At that moment, Chu Feng looked into the distance. He discovered that the massacre of the Dark Hall’s headquarters had already entered its ending phase.

Regardless of whether they were the people from the Dark Hall, the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts or the elders and elites of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace that had submitted to the Dark Hall, they were practically all killed by the Alliance Army.

The curtain had dropped for this battle. However, Chu Feng’s heart was unable to be at ease. Instead, it grew even more heavy.

Likely, it was not only him. Instead, everyone from the Alliance Army should be feeling this way. After all, they had all experienced the frightening power of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

“Your Majesty, I’m afraid that the Dark Hall’s Hall Master will be difficult to deal with. We must make preparations,” Chu Feng said.

“The Dark Hall’s Hall Master should have cultivated a demonic technique. His demonic technique is related to the Ancient Era’s ferocious beasts. Indeed, it

is difficult to deal with. Little friend Chu Feng, if you have any suggestions, speak away," The Elf King said to Chu Feng.

"The demonic technique that the Dark Hall's Hall Master cultivated is not only related to the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts. In fact, it concerns all living things in the Holy Land of Martialism," Chu Feng said.

"Little friend Chu Feng, what do you mean by that?" The Elf King asked.

"The fusion of the Dark Hall's Hall Master with the Ancient Era's ferocious beasts is only a part of it. What he planned to do next is the most frightening. That is, he planned to use the lives of all the living things in this world to increase his cultivation." n)-*o*-)v/)***E***//ℓ/.***B***).I()n

"He is planning to refine all of the living things in the Holy Land of Martialism. He does not care about the quality, and instead only cares about the quantity. The reason for that is because the demonic technique that he trained in only cares about the quantity of lives refined," Chu Feng told the Elf King what Xue Ji had said to him.

"Little friend Chu Feng, is what you said for certain? How do you know about this?" The Elf King asked with a frown. He also realized that the situation was bad.

Ten thousand years ago, the calamity brought forth by the Magma Emperor was already an extremely frightening one. However, if what Chu Feng said was true, then another calamity would befall them now.

Living things? That would not only include the humans, monstrous beasts and Ancient Era's Elves. Living things also included plants, flowers, and trees, as well as birds and animals.

Ten thousand years ago, the Magma Emperor had wanted to rule over the Holy Land of Martialism. However, today, that Dark Hall's Hall Master wanted to completely eliminate all living things in the Holy Land of Martialism. He planned to turn the Holy Land of Martialism into a land of death.

Compared to the appearance of the Magma Emperor, the appearance of the Dark Hall's Hall Master was, without a doubt, the true calamity.

“Senior, truth be told, that Dark Hall’s Xue Ji is the Asura World Spirit that I released at the Nangong Imperial Clan. She was the one that told me all that,” Chu Feng said.

“She’s your World Spirit? But, shouldn’t she have become an Evil Spirit after you released her? Why am I unable to sense any Evil Spirit’s aura from her?” After hearing this, the Elf King was astonished.

“I am also very confused by it. To be honest, I did not know much about that Evil Spirit to begin with. However, it remains that she saved my life earlier. Even though I do not know what she plans to do, and I also feel that she is very dangerous, I feel that what she said was definitely not to deceive me,” Chu Feng said.

“It would seem that we must think of a way to handle this matter then,” At that moment, the Elf King was frowning deeply. He appeared to have entered deep into his thoughts.

“That’s it!! There’s a place that could shelter the people of the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Merely, although the Dark Hall’s Hall Master is still unable to gain complete control over his power, I feel that he will soon be able to do so. The time that we have to evacuate everyone is truly too short,” The Elf King said with a frown.

“There really is a place that could shelter all the living things in the Holy Land of Martialism?” Chu Feng asked.

“There’s nothing we can do about the plants and animals. However, we can evacuate the human and monstrous beast elites.”

“Before the great calamity, if we are unable to stop it, we can only think of a way to lower the damage to its minimum,” The Elf King said.

Chu Feng approved of the Elf King’s opinion. If they really could not stop the Dark Hall’s Hall Master, then decreasing the damage would be the only thing they could do.

“Is the place that you spoke of in the Elf Kingdom?” Chu Feng asked.

“No, it’s not in our Elf Kingdom. The grand formation in our Elf Kingdom is also unable to withstand the assault from a Half Martial Ancestor,” The Elf King said.

“Then... exactly where is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“The place is called the Transmogrification Gate. The Transmogrification Gate is something from the Ancient Era. Unless its master opens the gate, no one will be able to find it. As such, how could one possibly enter it? Thus, that place is definitely safe because the Dark Hall’s Hall Master will also not be able to find it,” The Elf King said.

“There’s actually such a place? Then, exactly where is that Transmogrification Gate? Who is its master?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do not know about the exact location of the Transmogrification Gate. The reason for that is because the Transmogrification Gate has been wandering through the Holy Land of Martialism the entire time.”

“However, I am able to find its general location. As for the owner of the Transmogrification Gate, it is the head of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Ten Immortals, the Heaven Reaching Immortal,” The Elf King said.

“The Heaven Reaching Immortal?” Chu Feng was astonished.

“Indeed, it’s the Heaven Reaching Immortal. Did you know that although the Heaven Reaching Immortal is extremely renowned right now, he was only a Gold-cloak World Spiritist before he reached two thousand years of age? Furthermore, his cultivation was also very limited.”

“Thus, the reason why he was able to live for over ten thousand years and reach his current level of strength is because he had managed to obtain a great fortunate encounter.”

“As for his fortunate encounter, he coincidentally saved the previous master of the Transmogrification Gate. That person was at the end of his life. He saw that although the Heaven Reaching Immortal’s talent was not that good, his moral conduct was very good. Thus, he dubbed the Heaven Reaching Immortal the new master of the Transmogrification Gate.”

“It is precisely by relying on the power of the Transmogrification Gate that the Heaven Reaching Immortal reached his current level of strength.”

“Merely, only a very few people know about this matter. Likely, only three people in the Holy Land of Martialism know about it right now.”

“They are the Heaven Reaching Immortal, me and now you,” The Elf King said.

“Never would I have expected the Heaven Reaching Immortal to have such a secret. No wonder no one was capable of finding him,” Chu Feng finally realized why the Heaven Reaching Immortal was so mysterious.

“Your Majesty, since you knew about this, you must be close friends with the Heaven Reaching Immortal, right? In that case, it would seem that the people of the world can be saved,” The way Chu Feng saw it, it was most likely the Heaven Reaching Immortal who had told the Elf King about this secret and the general location of the Transmogrification Gate. As such, their relationship must be special.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2059 - Total Evacuation

“The Heaven Reaching Immortal has a very odd temperament. Even though he possesses a decent relationship with me, this is ‘decent’ only when compared to his relationships with others. Thus, in the end, the relationship that I have with him is only at that level.”

“If I have something to request of him, he might decide to help me if he’s in a good mood. However, if I am to bring all these people to find him, I fear that he will not agree to help.”

“However, there is nothing that can be done about this. We have no choice but to test our luck. If he is to decide to ignore the deaths of all the living things in the world, then it could only be said to be a tribulation that we have to go through,” After saying those words, the Elf King revealed a helpless expression.

Even though he had been cracking down on the Dark Hall not long after they had appeared, the current situation had already surpassed the range of his ability. At that moment, he had become powerless.

“Merely, the population of the Holy Land of Martialism is too enormous. There are definitely over a hundred quintillion beings here. It is impossible to move all of them at such short notice.”

“As such, only the elites can be saved. However, even if we only save the people from the major powers, we might still not necessarily be able to make it in time,” After saying those words, the Elf King revealed a sentimental gaze.

At that moment, Chu Feng also felt very unwell. It was not his desire to be unable to save everyone. However, with the situation at hand, it was the only thing they could do.

They all say that the greater the strength one possesses, the greater the responsibility one possessed. Unwittingly, Chu Feng and the Elf King were tasked with the heavy responsibility of saving all living things in the world. The pressure from that was something that only they understood.

“I was unable to do much regarding the Dark Hall’s Hall Master. However, now... perhaps I might be able to do something.”

“I have a method we can try,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Elf King was overjoyed.

“To create spatial warships that can travel back and forth through the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formations,” Chu Feng said.

“Spatial warships?” The Elf King was surprised to hear that. However, he also revealed an anticipating gaze. He was able to tell that the ‘spatial warships’ that Chu Feng spoke of would be extremely remarkable.

Chu Feng continued, “The amount of people that we wish to evacuate right now is too numerous. Furthermore, they must be moved to the location of the Transmogrification Gate in a short period of time. As such, we must create spatial warships that the Holy Land of Martialism currently lacks.”

“Spatial warships are actually very simple. When steered by Martial Emperor-level experts, they will possess the speed of the Martial Emperors steering them. Furthermore, they can sail through the Ancient Era’s Teleportation Formations. Most importantly, spatial warships use a spatial formation to create an isolated space in the warship. With that, more people can enter them, and we will be able to evacuate more people in a short period of time.”

“That’s a great idea. Merely, these spatial warships must require a lot of time to create, right? We might not necessarily have enough time for them,” The Elf King said.

“Due to the fact that the speed of the spatial warships will be determined by the person steering it, it would be fine to make a single steering formation. That is a very easy task.”

“As for the isolated space, it also does not need to be enormous. It would do as long as it was capable of accommodating a sufficient amount of people. Thus, that is also relatively simple. I am able to create ten such spatial warships in a day,” Chu Feng said.

“Ten a day?” Hearing those words, the Elf King was even more shocked. However, he knew that Chu Feng was not someone that would boast. Thus, at the same time as he was shocked, he was more overjoyed.

“That’s great. If it is truly possible, we would be able to save more people,” Even though a catastrophe was about to befall them, the Elf King still revealed an overjoyed expression on his face.

Then, after the Alliance Army finished sweeping up the battlefield, they began to move toward the Elf Kingdom. As for Chu Feng, he began to form the spatial warships with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the other Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists.

With the assistance of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others, Chu Feng managed to create a total of fifteen spatial warships in a day.

Whenever a spatial warship was completed, many high level Martial Emperors would personally board the spatial warships to steer them. They would immediately leave to evacuate elites from all over the Holy Land of Martialism.

Their first destinations were the Underworld Palace, the Cyanwood Mountain, the Four Great Imperial Clans, the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the Ancient Era’s Elves’ various territories.

Following that, they went to move the various other monstrous beast races and the Nine Powers.

After that, it was the unknown powers. In short... they would attempt to save as many people as they could. They planned to put forth their greatest strength to help others.

Even though the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace had submitted to the Dark Hall, the Ancient Era's Elves still dispatched two spatial warships to save them. After all, the ones that had submitted to the Dark Hall were the elites, whereas the Heavenly Law Palace and Mortal King Palace's elders and disciples that remained were innocent.

However, even with this being the case, they must prevent there being spies from the Dark Hall notifying the Dark Hall's Hall Master that everyone had left for the so-called Transmogrification Gate.

Thus, all of the spatial warships possessed powerful isolation effects. Upon entering them, one would definitely not be able to send any news outside.

Currently, the mission to save the living things of the world was in full operation. Furthermore, the speed of the operation could be said to be lightning fast. However, it was not all smooth sailing.

It was fine for the Cyanwood Mountain, the Underworld Palace, the King Monstrous Dragon Race and the Four Great Imperial Clans, in other words, the powers allied with the Ancient Era's Elves, as they knew the terror of the Dark Hall and believed in the Ancient Era's Elves. Thus, even though they found it very difficult to accept, they still ended up abandoning their respective powers that had existed for tens of thousands of years and gathered up all of their treasures and people from their powers to enter the spatial warships.

However, for the other powers, they did not fully trust the Ancient Era's Elves' words of an imminent calamity.

Next, no one was willing to abandon their powers that had existed for tens of thousands of years. They felt that would be denouncing their ancestors. As such, many ended up refusing the Ancient Era's Elves' good intentions.

Faced with this sort of situation, the Ancient Era's Elves did not bother to force them to embark on the spatial warships. In any case, they were unable to force them to embark on the spatial warships anyways. As such, they immediately left to persuade other powers. The reason for that was because their time was extremely limited.

The Ancient Era’s Elves were truly worthy of being Ancient Era’s Elves. Their rallying power was extremely strong. While major powers like the Three Palaces, Four Clans, Nine Powers and the many powerful monstrous beast races possessed some capabilities to question and refuse the Ancient Era’s Elves, to the powers that were not very strong, when they saw the arrival of the Ancient Era’s Elves on the spatial warships, and heard what they said, they truly could not find any reason to refuse them.

After all, regardless of how long their powers had existed, they would definitely be able to obtain more and better resources than before should the Ancient Era’s Elves help them. Thus, the smaller powers were more willing to accept the Ancient Era’s Elves’ assistance.

After a total of ten days had passed, Chu Feng and the others managed to create one hundred and fifty spatial warships. All of the spatial warships were capable of carrying hundreds of millions of people.

Thus, a hundred and fifty spatial warships were enough.

At that moment, even the Elf Kingdom had prepared themselves, and were starting to proceed for the Transmogrification Gate. However, Chu Feng had ended up steering a spatial warship himself toward the Alliance Domain.

Contained there was the World Spiritist Alliance that had sealed themselves away for a very long time. Even though the World Spiritist Alliance’s spirit formation was very powerful, Chu Feng did not feel that it would be able to withstand the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s attack. As such, Chu Feng had to bring them away with him. Else, should the World Spiritist Alliance be destroyed, it would be an enormous loss for the Holy Land of Martialism.

That said, Chu Feng was extremely worried on his way there. After all, the World Spiritist Alliance was already sealed. If Chu Feng was unable to get in contact with the people from the World Spiritist Alliance, and should he not be able to open that spirit formation, he would not be able to save the people from the World Spiritist Alliance. n((O$\boldsymbol{V}e\boldsymbol{L}\mathfrak{B}$In

Fortunately, Chu Feng’s worries were needless. Even though the people from the World Spiritist Alliance had sealed themselves within the grand formation, they were able to see the situation outside from within it. Thus, when they saw Chu Feng, they opened their grand formation.

After hearing about what had happened from Chu Feng, the people from the World Spiritist Alliance all gasped in shock. They had not expected the Dark Hall to be so powerful that even the Ancient Era's Elves could do nothing about them. At that moment, sighing and sobbing could be heard nonstop. After all, no one wished to see such a fate descend upon them.

However, in the end, they decided to lead everyone from the World Spiritist Alliance into Chu Feng's spatial warship. After all, compared to the other powers, the World Spiritist Alliance was the first one to know about how frightening the Dark Hall was. For the sake of survival, so what if they had to evacuate?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2060 - Refused - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2060 - Refused

Chapter 2060 - Refused

At that moment, Chu Feng was steering the spatial warship and moving toward the direction of the Transmogrification Gate. The rescue operation was winding down right now. All of the spatial warships had completed their rescue missions and begun to proceed toward the direction of the Transmogrification Gate.

The reason for that was because it was reported from an Ancient Era's Elves' territory that tracks from the Dark Hall's Hall Master had been found. Fortunately, the Ancient Era's Elves there had already been evacuated. Else, they would have suffered enormously.

The reason for that was because that Ancient Era's Elves' territory had already been turned into ruins. Not only had it been ruined, there was also an appalling scene of devastation left behind.

Thus, it was currently certain that the Dark Hall's Hall Master had begun to attack. Even though there were a lot of powers and a lot of people to be saved still, they had to give up on them.

The reason for that was because all of the spatial warships had received orders from the Elf King. As such, all of the spatial warships were proceeding toward the location of the Transmogrification Gate.

When unleashing his full power, Chu Feng possessed the strength of a rank eight Martial Emperor. Thus, the spatial warship that he steered was extremely fast.

At that moment, the World Spiritist Immortal, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and the others that possessed close relationships with Chu Feng were all stunned.

Firstly, they had not expected that during the time when they started the grand formation to isolate themselves from the Holy Land of Martialism till now, so many things would have happened in the Holy Land of Martialism. In fact, it had reached a point where a calamity was about to befall the Holy Land of Martialism.

That being said, they were even more shocked by Chu Feng's strength. None of them had expected Chu Feng to become this much more powerful in such a short period of time.

"Milord, what level of cultivation does little friend Chu Feng possess now?" Feeling curious, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master turned to ask the World Spiritist Immortal.

Hearing that question, Sima Ying and the others all turned their gazes over. As Chu Feng was steering the warship, it was unsuitable for them to bother him. However, they also wished to know what Chu Feng's current cultivation was. Thus, they could only turn their hopes to the World Spiritist Immortal. After all, he was one of the Ten Immortals, and the strongest person in their World Spiritist Alliance.

"I'm not sure. However, the way I see it, there are less than ten people in the current Holy Land of Martialism that would be able to contend against little friend Chu Feng," The World Spiritist Immortal said.

"Sssss~~~"

instantly the crowd all sucked in a mouthful of cold air as they looked to Chu Feng again.

While this came as a shock for all of them, for Sima Ying and the others who had known Chu Feng personally back when he was still very weak, they were feeling extremely complicated right now.

Although they had all progressed, it remained that they were of the younger generation, and could not compare with people from the older generations.

However, Chu Feng, someone who used to possess the same level of strength as them, someone who used to be weaker than them, had grown to become so powerful that even their World Spiritist Immortal could not fathom his strength.

Laughing happily, Sima Ying asked Miao Renlong, who was beside her, “Grandpa Miao, say, could this be considered to be witnessing the rise of an overlord?”

“I don’t think so,” Miao Renlong shook his head with a smile.

“Why’s that? Could it be that Chu Feng, even with his strength, is still unable to become an overlord?” Sima Ying asked in a confused manner.

“No,” Miao Renlong shook his head again, “What I meant is that it was not only you who has witnessed the rise of an overlord, but rather all of us.”

“Haha, Grandpa Miao, you’re so bad. You’re actually teasing me,” Hearing those words, Sima Ying burst into loud laughter. Her laughter was very brilliant, and was exactly the same as it had been years ago.

However, she suddenly looked to Chu Feng again. As she looked to Chu Feng’s back view, her laughter suddenly froze.

Even though she had considered Chu Feng to be her best friend, she suddenly felt unfamiliarity from Chu Feng.

It was not that Chu Feng had done something to her. Rather, she felt that sort of sensation herself.

The current Chu Feng was someone even the World Spiritist Immortal was very respectful toward. For a nobody like herself, could she still remain Chu Feng’s friend?

Thinking about it, Sima Ying suddenly felt heartache, and involuntarily lowered her head in a dispirited manner.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng's voice sounded. "Hey, what are you blanking out for?"

Hearing that voice, Sima Ying's petite body immediately trembled. She raised her head, and discovered that Chu Feng, who was still steering the warship, was currently looking at her with a beaming smile on his face.

That smile was so very familiar.

Suddenly Sima Ying suddenly felt warmth in her heart. She was so emotional that the corners of her eyes started to grow moist.

It turned out that Chu Feng was still the same Chu Feng. He had not distanced himself because he had become more powerful. It turned out that she had been overthinking things.

"Why aren't you coming over here to chat with me? It's very lonely for me to steer the warship myself," Chu Feng said with another smile.

"Haha, I just didn't want to disturb you," At that moment, Sima Ying also smiled brilliantly. As she spoke, she secretly wiped away the tears at the corners of her eyes. Then, she happily ran over to Chu Feng's side.

Jumping and hopping, she still looked like a little girl. However, she did not notice that there were countless gazes looking at her from behind. Those gazes were all filled with deep admiration and envy.

To be able to be this intimate with Chu Feng was something that countless people could only dream of now.

However, Sima Ying had achieved such a thing. It was not that Sima Ying was lucky. Rather, it was because she had become Chu Feng's friend during the time when he needed friends the most. She had helped him during the time when he needed help the most.

.....

After continuing on with their journey, the spatial warship that Chu Feng was piloting finally arrived at an uninhabited location.

This was truly an uninhabited land devoid of human habitation. In other words, this place was completely overgrown with vegetation, and simply uninhabited.

However, at that moment, over a hundred spatial warships had appeared in this uninhabited land. Furthermore, all of the spatial warships contained at least several tens of millions of humans or monstrous beasts. The spatial warships that contained the most people contained over a hundred million people.

However, when compared to the population of the Holy Land of Martialism, this was still a very small amount. Thus, when Chu Feng saw that many spatial warships were gathered here, and there were still more spatial warships incoming after they landed, Chu Feng felt grieved in his heart.

Even though he had already known this was going to happen, when all of this actually happened, when he thought of how so many people would end up dying at the hands of the Dark Hall's Hall Master, Chu Feng still ended up blaming himself endlessly.

It was because he was not strong enough; he was unable to protect the lives of the living things in the Holy Land of Martialism.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you've finally arrived."

At that moment, Lord Lianghua, Lord Luokong, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the others appeared. They were awaiting Chu Feng's arrival.

Chu Feng hurriedly descended from the spatial warship and arrived before Lord Lianghua and the others.

"Those people over there, they seem to be the Ancient Era's Elves' Grand Elders, no?"

"Heavens, little friend Chu Feng has become so powerful now. Even the Ancient Era's Elves' Grand Elders are this intimate with him?"

Seeing how the grand characters of the Ancient Era's Elves were being this friendly with Chu Feng, the experts from the World Spiritist Alliance that were still in the warship's isolated space all felt their hearts tremble.

In fact, it was not only them. All of the people from the various other warships were acting the same way.

The reason for that was because even though they were all in their respective warships' isolated spaces, they were able to see everything that was happening outside.

"What's the situation? Is that Transmogrification Gate here?" Chu Feng asked.

"Yes, it's in the vicinity. Furthermore, His Majesty has already taken Princess Miaomiao to go through and contact the Heaven Reaching Immortal. Whether or not we will succeed will all depend on this," Lord Luokong said.

"There shouldn't be any mishap, I hope," Chu Feng said with a slightly worried tone.

"There shouldn't be. After all, countless lives are gathered here. I refuse to believe that the Heaven Reaching Immortal would be so heartless as to refuse to see us," Lord Lianghua said.

"Chu Feng."

Right at that moment, the Elf King's voice sounded. Following that, the space beside Chu Feng started to tremble. Then, two figures appeared. They were the Elf King and Xian Miaomiao.

Merely, this time around, the two of them possessed unsightly expressions on their faces. Especially Xian Miaomiao. She had a face filled with complaints.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng started to frown. However, he still walked forward and asked, "Your Majesty, how was it?"

At that moment, the Elf King did not say anything. However, he lightly shook his head.

At this moment, the expressions of Chu Feng and the others all changed enormously.

They knew that they have been refused admission.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2061 - Paving The Road

Unable to contain himself, Lord Lianghua asked, “Your Majesty, has the Heaven Reaching Immortal actually refused us?”

“I am incompetent. I was unable to persuade him. It’s all my fault,” The Elf King was filled with self-blame.

At this moment, Princess Lingyue stepped forward. “Father, we cannot sit and wait for death. How about we gather all of the people from the spatial warships and have them all ask the Heaven Reaching Immortal with us? I refuse to believe that he would be so heartless to really refuse to save us.”

“Your Majesty, we feel that Princess Lingyue’s idea is feasible,” Lord Lianghua said.

“It is indeed worth a try. After all, we cannot resign ourselves to fate,” Lord Luokong and the other Grand Elders and Elf Protectors also voiced their agreement.

At this moment, the Elf King looked to the surroundings. He looked to the hundred and twenty three spatial warships that were gathered here, as well as the incoming spatial warships in the distance. His gaze started to change. In the end, he nodded.

As matters stood, he had no other methods either. This was the only thing they could do. Hopefully, by using the power of the people gathered here, they would be able to soften the Heaven Reaching Immortal’s heart.

Thus, Chu Feng, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the other world spiritists set up a grand isolation formation ten thousand miles away. They were afraid that there would be people signaling their location to the Dark Hall’s Hall Master. After all, one must always be on guard against others.

After they finished setting up the isolation spirit formation, the numerous crowds began to exit the spatial warships. At this moment, people filled this vast uninhabited land. It had truly turned into a sea of people.

At this moment, the people that were confused as to what was happening began to walk toward Chu Feng and the others.

The leaders of the various powers even began to politely greet the Elf King, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal and the other grand characters present.

Naturally, many people were greeting Chu Feng and attempting to court favors from him too.

Merely, Chu Feng was in no mood to pay attention to them. At the very most, he merely greeted them with a smile, and was disinclined to bother chatting with them.

Seeing that more and more people were attempting to come over, the Ancient Era's Elves' guards set up a blockade with a cordon around the area. Unless they were actual grand characters, no one was allowed to enter.

Suddenly, Chu Feng heard a familiar voice. "Hey, let us in. We know Chu Feng."

"Chili Pepper, stop messing around. Let's go back. Even the elders are unable to enter, how could we possibly be able to enter?"

He turned toward the direction of the voice, and discovered three familiar faces there. They were being blocked outside of the cordon.

They were the three Underworld Palace's disciples he had encountered at the Gong Ba Plains. They were the brothers Big Radish and Little Radish, as well as the woman by the name of Chili Pepper.

Merely, at this moment, the three of them were being prevented from entering by the Ancient Era's Elves experts.

Chili Pepper had a furious expression on her face and was shouting, while Big Radish was trying to calm her down. As for Little Radish, he was looking around, seemingly trying to find Chu Feng from among the crowd.

At this moment, even though a lot of people wanted to meet Chu Feng, none of them dared to make a big fuss about it. Especially when faced with the Ancient Era's Elves' experts, many people kept a respectful distance from them. Thus, at this moment, Chili Pepper and the others had become the focus of the crowd.

"What a bunch of country bumpkins. You should look at your own status first before proclaiming to know Chu Feng."

“Who is Chu Feng? He is a grand character that can stand alongside people like the Elf King, the Underworld Palace’s Palace Master and the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. How could they possibly know Chu Feng?”

“Don’t say it like that. Perhaps they really do know Chu Feng. Merely, Chu Feng doesn’t know them.”

“That’s true, hahahaha!!!”

At this moment, many people began to mock Chili Pepper and the others. Faced with the mockery from the crowd, not only did Big Radish and Little Radish reveal embarrassed expressions, even Chili Pepper became slightly embarrassed.

Indeed, Chu Feng could now be considered to be someone who stood on equal footing as their Underworld Palace’s Palace Master. How could he still consider them his friends?

“Scram immediately. Else, do not blame me for being rude,” Seeing that the crowd were all rebuking Chili Pepper and the others, the Ancient Era’s Elf that blocked them was infused with boldness and confidence. As he spoke, he drew his Incomplete Imperial Armament. He had the attitude of attacking Chili Pepper and the others should they not move away. n..0$\boldsymbol{\mathcal{V}e\ell b}$In

At this moment, Chili Pepper started to cower. It was not that she was afraid of that Elf Guard. Rather, she was afraid that Chu Feng would refuse to recognize them.

Disappointment. The three of them all revealed disappointed expressions.

However, right at this moment, a stern shout was heard. “Who dares to touch my friends?”

Hearing that voice, everyone’s expressions changed. When the crowd saw the figure behind that Elf Guard, they all felt deep veneration, and revealed emotional expressions. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was the person standing behind the Elf Guard.

“Chu Feng!!!” At this moment, Chili Pepper was overjoyed. She hurriedly charged through the blockade and arrived at Chu Feng’s side.

Following closely behind Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish also rushed over. That Elf Guard did not dare to stop them anymore.

“Lord Chu Feng, I-I-I truly didn’t know that they were your friends,” Not only did he not dare to stop them, that Ancient Era’s Elf was so scared that he started to shiver in fear.

As matters stood, the Ancient Era’s Elves knew better than anyone else what sort of status Chu Feng possessed.

Yet, he had actually planned to attack Chu Feng’s friends. He knew that he had made an enormous mistake.

“You who lacked eyes, scram,” At this moment, Lord Lianghua shouted angrily. If the situation wasn’t so unstable, he would definitely have punished that guard.

In this sort of situation, that Elf Guard first apologized, and then hurriedly withdrew. He was replaced with another Ancient Era’s Elf guard.

Seeing this scene, the crowd were all stunned. Firstly, they did not expect that nobodies like Chili Pepper and the others would really be Chu Feng’s friends.

More than that, they were even more surprised that not only had Chu Feng admitted to knowing nobodies like them, he was also even that enthusiastic toward them.

At this moment, the ones feeling the most warmth in their hearts were none other than Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish. They were extremely happy to be Chu Feng’s friends. Especially when being looked on by countless gazes of envy, they felt extremely honored.

“It’s been a long time since we last met. Big Radish, Little Radish, the two of you have grown much bigger. Chili Pepper, you’ve also grown more beautiful,” Chu Feng smiled as he surveyed the three.

At this moment, countless people were gathered here. However, to Chu Feng, there was nothing more joyous than seeing people he knew.

“None of us could compare to you. You are now a grand character that could stand on equal footing with our Lord Palace Master,” Chili Pepper was more

bold than the others. As she spoke, she deliberately took a glance at the Underworld Palace's Palace Master.

"You have truly thought too highly of your Palace Master. The current me would need to be under little friend Chu Feng's protection. How could I possibly be able to stand on equal footing with him?" The Underworld Palace's Palace Master said with a smile.

Even though he did not say those words with a very loud voice, it was very vigorous. As such, practically everyone present heard his voice. After hearing it, the crowd were all shocked.

In response, the Elf King said, "When fighting against the Dark Hall, little friend Chu Feng reversed the battle situation many times. The stone army here is also commanded by little friend Chu Feng. His outstanding service in this war is greater than any one of us here."

His words were spoken in the same manner as the Underworld Palace's Palace Master. Although his voice was not resounding, everyone present was able to hear it.

Their intentions were the same. They wanted to announce Chu Feng's service so that everyone would feel deep respect toward Chu Feng. They were planning to help Chu Feng gain prestige in the hearts of the crowd. They were paving the road for Chu Feng to become the overlord.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2062 - Temperament Worsened

The Underworld Palace's Palace Master and the Elf King's words came like many thunderclaps that exploded in the hearts of the crowd.

The crowd had already noticed that the stone army guarding the various warships were all Martial Emperors. Merely, the stone army was made up of a lot of stone monsters.

Originally, they had thought that those stone monsters were some hidden power from the Ancient Era's Elves. However, never would they have thought that the stone army was actually commanded by Chu Feng.

“Truly? That stone army is actually commanded by Chu Feng?”

“Chu Feng’s battle contributions actually surpassed everyone else in the war between the Ancient Era’s Elves and the Dark Hall?”

“Heavens! Chu Feng is actually that powerful now?!”

“Overlord, Chu Feng is most definitely going to become this era’s overlord. Sure enough, I was not mistaken.”

“That’s right. Countless people have questioned Chu Feng’s ability before. However, I firmly believed that Chu Feng would become this era’s overlord. Look now, I was correct, wasn’t I?”

Sure enough, after hearing about this, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. Praises toward Chu Feng began to be heard from all around.

At this time, no one talked ill of Chu Feng. At this moment, they only hated that they did not have enough words to praise Chu Feng with.

Even though there were a lot of people here, the amount of grand characters present was actually very limited. The great majority of them were nobodies, people without any reputation.

For nobodies like them, they all wished that they would be able to obtain unexpected success and encounter great fortune. They wished that they would be able to obtain Chu Feng’s appreciation by praising him. Like that, they would be able to enjoy a meteoric rise in status and power.

However, at this moment when the hundreds of millions of people present were all praising Chu Feng, there were also quite a few people feeling very complicated.

For example, there was Grandpa Luo’s oldest granddaughter, Luo Lian. She could be said to have been one of the earliest people to know Chu Feng in the Holy Land of Martialism. She should have had a very intimate relationship with Chu Feng.

Merely, when she had first met Chu Feng, she had felt disdain toward him, and even insulted him. She had deeply looked down on Chu Feng.

However, she now remained a nobody, whereas Chu Feng had become the mightiest figure in the Holy Land of Martialism, the man that countless women yearned to make their husband.

Regret. She was filled with regret.

Chu Feng had disregarded her enmity and brought her, her grandfather and her little sister Lil Ru to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Then, following the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they had entered the Cyanwood Mountain. Furthermore, due to their relationship with Chu Feng, they were deeply respected by countless people in the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, she continued to feel that she would never be able to become Chu Feng's actual friend. It was not that Chu Feng looked down on her. Rather, it was because she had looked down on Chu Feng from the bottom of her heart.

In fact, among the vast amount of people present, there were a lot of individuals like Luo Lian.

They were all filled with hatred for themselves for looking down on Chu Feng with their dogs' eyes. Even though they were clearly nobodies themselves, they had looked down on Chu Feng because of their relatively stronger status that they possessed back then.

However, in the end, Chu Feng had become one of the people with the greatest statuses in the Holy Land of Martialism, whereas they remained nobodies. Even if they had managed to obtain some fame, it was all because of Chu Feng's influence.

However, they didn't know that it was only they themselves who were unable to undo the knot in their hearts. As long as they were willing, they would still be able to become close friends with Chu Feng.

When everyone had descended from the spatial warships, the Elf King began to make a serious announcement. "Everyone, I have a matter that I must tell you all about."

"Firstly, it's about the Dark Hall's Hall Master. That man has trained in a demonic technique. The demonic technique that he has trained in requires the refinement of living things in order to increase his cultivation. All of us here are targets that he wishes to kill."

“In other words, we are cultivation resources for him to increase his cultivation with.”

“He can actually increase his cultivation by refining our lives?! That Dark Hall’s Hall Master is truly reprehensible. Isn’t his method too malicious?! How could he still be considered a human?!” After knowing about this matter, the crowd were both astonished and frightened. Then, they began to curse the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

“Most importantly, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Ancestor. All of us here are no match for him. If he is to find this place, all of us will undoubtedly be killed,” The Elf King added.

“What?! Half Martial Ancestor?!”

Hearing those words, none of the crowd were able to remain calm. Earlier, they had only rained curses at the Dark Hall’s Hall Master because they felt a sense of security with the Elf King, the Underworld Palace’s Palace Master and the other experts here.

However, upon hearing that the Dark Hall’s Hall Master actually possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Ancestor, none of the crowd were able to remain calm. At this moment, a disturbance began to run amok through the vast crowd.

“Everyone, please calm down!” Seeing the crowd starting to panic, the Elf King shouted. His voice caused space itself to tremble.

After his loud voice was heard, the panicking crowd managed to calm down. After all, the Elf King was an extremely imposing character.

“Even though the Dark Hall’s Hall Master is very powerful, we are not sitting ducks. We have brought everyone here because there is a person here that is capable of saving everyone. That person is the Heaven Reaching Immortal,” Then, the Elf King began to explain the Heaven Reaching Immortal and his Transmogrification Gate.

He also mentioned to the crowd how his request for the Heaven Reaching Immortal to shelter them had been refused.

Right now, the Elf King wanted everyone to join hands to plead at the Heaven Reaching Immortal together. He hoped that they would be able to move the Heaven Reaching Immortal.

“Heaven Reaching Immortal, we beg of you, please let us in.”

“Heaven Reaching Immortal, please have mercy on us, please shelter us.”

“Heaven Reaching Immortal, I don’t want to die!!!!”

“Immortal, I can die, but please shelter my children. They are not even ten years old.”

.....

.....

At this moment, hundreds of millions of people began to plead to the Heaven Reaching Immortal. Their requests were all different from one another. At this moment, this place had turned extremely noisy, and a cacophony sounded in all directions.

This... was precisely what the Elf King wanted. Only by doing this would they be able to get the attention of the Heaven Reaching Immortal. Only by doing this would the Heaven Reaching Immortal possibly open the Transmogrification Gate for them.

However, no one expected that their pleas would last for three entire days and nights. Over the course of three days and three nights, all one hundred and fifty spatial warships arrived.

Many people had pleaded so loudly over the course of those three days and three nights that their voices grew hoarse. Merely, the Transmogrification Gate was still closed.

No, to be exact, no one even knew where the Transmogrification Gate was right now.

Despair. After those three days and nights, the crowd’s hopes had all disappeared. At this moment, all that remained was despair. Even though they were still pleading, they were no longer as vigorous as they were three days ago.

Suddenly, a thunderclap-like curse sounded. It covered the pleading voices of the hundreds of millions of people. “Heaven Reaching Immortal, you are truly a disappointment!”

“There’s this many people here; there are elderly and children here. All of them are living and alive. It could be said that they are the future hope of the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Right now, they have all disregarded their dignities in the hopes of you offering them shelter. Yet, you refused to even let out a fart.”

“You are simply unworthy of being an Immortal. In fact, you’re not even worthy of being a human.”

It was Chu Feng. After waiting for so long with no response from the Heaven Reaching Immortal, Chu Feng was finally unable to contain himself.

Chu Feng’s words came as an enormous surprise to the crowd. Even the Elf King was startled.

At this moment, the Heaven Reaching Immortal was their only hope. For Chu Feng to curse at the Heaven Reaching Immortal like this, wouldn’t he be bringing about their destruction?

At this moment, the crowd all started to panic. Before, even though they were in despair, they still had a trace of hope in the bottoms of their hearts. However, at this moment when Chu Feng cursed at the Heaven Reaching Immortal, they felt that that trace of hope had been extinguished.

At this moment, many of the people present revealed ashen and dejected expressions.

At the same time, there were also a lot of people that felt hatred for Chu Feng in their hearts. Even though their pleading had been useless, they still felt that it was Chu Feng who had ruined their only way to survive.

“Hahahahaha...”

“Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, it’s been many years since we last met, but not only has your cultivation increased, your temperament has also worsened.”

Right at the moment when the crowd were all panicking, aged laughter suddenly sounded from above.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).nOv$\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}$-lb.In

Chapter 2063 - Make An Exception

When that laughter sounded, practically everyone's bodies jolted. They all subconsciously felt that the person that had spoken was the Heaven Reaching Immortal.

But... they had pleaded with the Heaven Reaching Immortal for so long without any response from him. Yet, when Chu Feng cursed at him, he actually responded?

At this moment, some intelligent individuals turned their gazes to Chu Feng. They had all managed to determine the hidden intentions behind the Heaven Reaching Immortal's words. Evidently, that grand character knew Chu Feng.

Faced with the gazes from the crowd, Chu Feng was also very surprised. Although he did know a lot of people, he had never met the Heaven Reaching Immortal.

Confused, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the sky. He knew that the Heaven Reaching Immortal is there.

"Buzz~~~"

Sure enough, the space in the sky started to tremble. Then, a figure appeared.

It was an old man. He was wearing a Royal World Spiritist Cloak. After he appeared, he turned his gaze to Chu Feng and said with a beaming smile, "Little friend Chu Feng, do you still recognize me?"

"Senior, it's really you?! You're still alive?!" Upon seeing the Heaven Reaching Immortal, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously. He was greatly surprised.

Astonishment. He was truly astonished. The reason for that was because Chu Feng really did know that Heaven Reaching Immortal. Merely, Chu Feng had truly never expected the Heaven Reaching Immortal to be someone that he already knew.

If one were to ask who the Heaven Reaching Immortal was, then Chu Feng would have to reference the Nine Provinces Continent.

Back then, Chu Feng had still been a disciple of the Nine Province Continent's Azure Dragon School. Forced against his will, Chu Feng had no choice but to leave the Azure Dragon School. After that, Chu Feng had proceeded toward the Prestigious Villa to participate in the Marriage Gathering. It was in that place that Chu Feng had encountered Zi Ling again.

During the time of the Marriage Gathering, Chu Feng, Zi Ling and everyone else had gone to the Ten Thousand Monsters Mountain. In the Ten Thousand Monsters Mountain, Chu Feng and Zi Ling had intruded into a remnant. The master of that remnant was a Gold-cloak World Spiritist.

To be exact, that Gold-cloak World Spiritist had merely been a remnant thought. However, he had still been so powerful that he could have killed both Chu Feng and Zi Ling back then. n-/*o*)-v(-**e**--**l**/)*b*-.I.(n

However, that Gold-cloak World Spiritist did not kill Chu Feng and Zi Ling. Instead, he had put Chu Feng through a trial. In the end, Chu Feng had managed to move that Gold-cloak World Spiritist with his passion. At the same time, he had managed to move Zi Ling. That was how Chu Feng and Zi Ling had fallen in love with one another.

Merely, Chu Feng truly had not expected that Gold-cloak World Spiritist to still be alive. Furthermore, he was actually in the Holy Land of Martialism.

The reason for that was because the Heaven Reaching Immortal that stood before Chu Feng was precisely the remnant thought that Chu Feng had encountered in the Nine Provinces Continent's Ten Thousand Monsters Mountain.

"What's wrong? Are you that surprised? Should I be dead instead?" The Heaven Reaching Immortal laughed. Then, he asked, "Why are you the only one here? What happened to your little lover? Weren't the two of you deeply in love with one another?"

“No, she’s also here. Merely, she’s elsewhere, and is currently unable to be with me,” Chu Feng replied honestly.

Upon seeing the Heaven Reaching Immortal, the scene of what had happened back then began to appear in Chu Feng’s mind nonstop. Earlier, Chu Feng had possessed hatred for the Heaven Reaching Immortal. However now, he felt an indescribable sort of familiarity toward him.

After so many years had passed, Chu Feng had experienced a whole lot. He was no longer the youngster he was back then. However, he still cherished the memory of the him from back then.

The appearance of the Heaven Reaching Immortal had truly evoked countless memories from Chu Feng. In fact, at this time, Chu Feng began to long for his lover Zi Ling again.

After all, Zi Ling was his lover who had experienced life and death tribulations together with him.

“That’s good,” The Heaven Reaching Immortal smiled and nodded. Then, he said, “You wish to save those people, right?”

“Senior, may you please help us?” Chu Feng asked.

“I cannot. The Transmogrification Gate possesses its own rules. I cannot allow those mortals to enter,” The Heaven Reaching Immortal said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s heart tightened, and the expressions of the other people turned ashen. Originally, upon seeing Chu Feng and the Heaven Reaching Immortal talking to one another cheerfully, they thought that the two of them possessed a superb relationship with one another, and that there was hope for them. However, they did not expect that even Chu Feng was unable to make the Heaven Reaching Immortal make an exception.

“However, if you are willing, I can make an exception this one time and give them an opportunity. However, that opportunity must be seized by you,” The Heaven Reaching Immortal said.

“What is that opportunity?” Chu Feng asked.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the Heaven Reaching Immortal moved his sleeves. Then, waves of vast mist started to appear from his sleeves nonstop. Although it appeared to be mist, it was actually a special sort of cold air. However, it was no ordinary cold air, and looked more like it had been formed from some sort of treasure.

After the cold air was released, they began to fuse with one another in midair. In the end, they formed a grand formation. Countless fragment-like objects were drifting about in the grand formation.

“Enter the formation and restore the fragments in the formation into a complete picture scroll. If you succeed in doing so, you would’ve seized the opportunity for me to make an exception. I will then allow everyone to enter the Transmogrification Gate,” The Heaven Reaching Immortal said.

“Senior, isn’t this a bit too excessive? When you posed that trial for me back then, you at least allowed me to see the picture first so that I knew how to reassemble the fragments.”

“But, this time around, you’re not even allowing me to see the picture, and are instead giving me the fragments of the picture scroll to begin with. To have me restore the fragments to create a picture scroll, aren’t you deliberately making things difficult for me?” Chu Feng laughed bitterly. The Heaven Reaching Immortal was giving him the same test as last time with slight changes.

Back then, Chu Feng had undergone the test in order to save Zi Ling. Yet now... he was going to undergo this task in order to save the hundreds of millions of lives present here.

“What level of skill did you possess back then, and what level do you possess now? Your world spirit techniques are already this excellent now. Naturally, I cannot present to you such a simple test.”

“Chu Feng, I’ll warn you first. That spirit formation is not something I’ve created. Instead, it is from the Ancient Era. Upon entering it, you will have an hour. If you do not come out within an hour’s time, you will definitely die.”

“However, even if you come out within an hour, your dantian will still be damaged by it. Likely, you will never be able to recover in your lifetime, and your cultivation will not be able to increase.”

“To put it simply, should you enter that spirit formation, you will forever be damaged,” The Heaven Reaching Immortal said with a beaming smile.

“What? That spirit formation is actually that powerful?” After hearing those words, everyone was alarmed. That spirit formation was truly frightening. Not only might one die upon entering it, even if one survived, one’s future would be ruined.

At that moment, the crowd all felt extremely complicated. Even though they wished to survive, they did not wish for an exceptional genius like Chu Feng, someone who possessed the potential to become this era’s overlord, to ruin his future because of them.

“Heaven Reaching Immortal, if you’re going to help, then do it. If you’re not going to help, then don’t do it. There is no need for you to deliberately make things difficult for little friend Chu Feng like this!” The Elf King spoke very angrily.

He was not angered by the Heaven Reaching Immortal’s refusal. However, the Heaven Reaching Immortal was actually using Chu Feng’s future to threaten him. This caused him to be extremely furious.

“I’m talking to Chu Feng, and not you. Little friend Chu Feng did not say anything about it, so what are you acting all emotional for?” The Heaven Reaching Immortal was not angered by the Elf King’s shout of anger. Instead, he lightly smiled. Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, I’ll ask you this only once. Are you willing to enter that spirit formation for the sake of the lives of the people of the world?”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2064 - Why Thank?

Currently, Chu Feng was also frowning deeply and feeling very complicated.

The reason for that was because he had used his Heaven’s Eyes to carefully examine that grand formation after hearing what the Heaven Reaching Immortal said. He was not examining the fragments of the picture scroll scattered around the formation, but rather the cold air that the formation contained.

Thus, he had already discovered that the cold air contained within that grand formation was extremely powerful, and truly not to be looked down upon. It

was extremely dangerous. Thus, the Heaven Reaching Immortal was not joking around when he said those words.

At that moment, Chu Feng also started to hesitate. After all, if he were to enter that spirit formation, he might really end up ruining his future. However, if he didn't enter it, then the hundreds of millions of people here might end up dying.

In the end, Chu Feng said, "I'll give it a try." When comparing his own future with the lives of hundreds of millions, he had decided to sacrifice himself.

When Chu Feng's words left his mouth, the hearts of everyone present tightened. Not to mention those with a close relationship with Chu Feng, even those that were strangers to Chu Feng felt extremely complicated in their hearts.

Chu Feng was actually going to sacrifice himself for them, people completely unrelated to him!!!

"Chu Feng, have you gone mad?! Don't forget there's still the Moon Immortal! The Moon Immortal might be able to kill the Dark Hall's Hall Master! Thus, there is simply no need for you to ruin your future and endanger your life!"

"Even if that old fart Heaven Reaching Immortal doesn't open the gate, we would not necessarily die!" Xian Miaomiao shouted loudly.

Voices similar to that began to sound and fall in succession. Practically all of the people that possessed close relationships with Chu Feng were urging him not to do it.

"Lord Chu Feng, we... we appreciate your kind intentions. But, you really shouldn't brave such dangers for us."

In fact, some of the people that were strangers to Chu Feng also began to urge him against it. It was not that these people were not afraid of death. Rather, they didn't want to ruin Chu Feng's future in order to save themselves. If that was the case, they would rather die.

This was especially true for those people that felt hatred for Chu Feng because they were afraid that Chu Feng had ruined them after he cursed at the Heaven Reaching Immortal. At this moment, those people were filled with guilt and self-blame.

Chu Feng was willing to sacrifice himself for their sake. Yet, they, out of their own selfish desires, felt hatred for Chu Feng. They truly felt themselves to be inhumane, to be a disgrace.

“Everyone, thank you all for your kind intentions. However, with the situation at hand, there is a calamity that is descending upon the Holy Land of Martialism. Even though that calamity might be prevented, it remains that that is only a possibility.”

“I do not wish to bear the risk of gambling on that possibility, for if I am to lose that gamble, everyone might end up losing their lives. Thus, I have decided that I will seize the opportunity the Heaven Reaching Immortal has given me this time around,” Chu Feng said.

“Lord Chu Feng, we truly appreciate your kind intentions. But, you are neither our relative nor our friend. As such, you do not owe us anything. There really is no need for you to ruin your future for our sake.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, more and more people began to try to persuade Chu Feng. In fact, those that were older and had children were shedding tears.

In their eyes, no matter how powerful Chu Feng might be, he remained only a child. If their own children were to throw their lives away like this, how could they not feel heartache?

Upon thinking of Chu Feng’s parents, they were even more distressed, and began to feel that it was unworthy for Chu Feng to do such a thing.

“As they say, the greater one’s strength, the greater one’s responsibility. I, Chu Feng, am not someone with enormous strength. However, at this time, this responsibility has landed on my shoulders. As such, I must lift it up.”

“It is for no other reason than the fact that I, Chu Feng, am a man.”

“I am merely doing what I should be doing,” Chu Feng smiled.

“Woosh~~~”

Then, Chu Feng’s body shifted. Without looking back, he leapt into the grand formation.

“Chu Feng!!!” Seeing Chu Feng entering that formation, Xian Miaomiao and the others all let out sorrowful shouts.

Although that was only a spirit formation, it was akin to the gates of hell to them. Upon entering it, one would die. Even if one managed to come out alive, one would become a cripple.

Chu Feng entering that place was akin to him crippling himself, ruining his own future.

The hundreds of millions of people present were all shouting sorrowfully. Some among them even started to cry in grief. The voices of weeping, wailing, shouting and gratitude were resonating throughout the region.

Some people even started to kneel on the ground to kowtow to Chu Feng.

They were thinking the same thing as Xian Miaomiao. Chu Feng’s entering of that spirit formation meant that he might not be able to come out alive.

As for the reason why Chu Feng did that, it was for them!!!

Suddenly the Elf King shouted, “All of you, quiet down! Do not distract Chu Feng!”

The Elf King’s shout came like a thunderclap. It startled everyone.

Even though everything pointed to disaster for Chu Feng should he enter that spirit formation, since he had already entered, they must not cause troubles for him. Even if Chu Feng’s cultivation would decrease should he come out, he would, at least, be able to come out alive.

Thus, at that moment, all the shouting and weeping noises stopped. This place where hundreds of million of people were gathered became extremely quiet. The only sound that could be heard was the sound from the grand formation in the middle of the sky.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was rapidly assembling the fragments of the picture scroll. He was doing his best to restore that picture scroll.

Not only did Chu Feng not have a lot of time, he was also being assaulted by the frightening cold air the moment he entered the grand formation.

At that moment, not only had the chilly cold air already invaded Chu Feng's body, it was also entering Chu Feng's dantian. Furthermore, more and more was invading him.

Most importantly, when the cold air entered Chu Feng's dantian, the enormous lightning beasts within his dantian and his blood actually had no response to them. It was as if nothing had happened.

That caused Chu Feng's heart to sink, for it meant that the cold air was so extremely powerful that even his Inherited Bloodline was unable to contend against it. It would appear that his cultivation would truly be damaged.

The reason for that was because the current Chu Feng truly felt that it was extremely difficult to withstand the cold air. He felt as if he could freeze to death at any moment, and then be frozen into a humanoid statue before shattering into pieces.

"Even if I am to die, I must still complete the picture scroll. Else, I would've come here in vain," Chu Feng clenched his teeth and continued to do his best to assemble the picture scroll.

In that moment, Chu Feng had forgotten the pain from the invasion of the cold air. In fact, he had even forgotten about his own body. Before him was only that picture scroll.

Conviction. The current Chu Feng was not relying on his powerful body, nor was he relying on his Inherited Bloodline. Instead, he was relying completely on his resolution, his conviction, to all this.

"Strange."

Suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes flashed. An expression of disbelief emerged in his eyes. Then, as if he had obtained enlightenment, the speed at which Chu Feng assembled the fragment pieces grew faster and faster. Furthermore, his assembly was extremely accurate.

Suddenly, someone was unable to contain themselves and shouted, "Everyone, look! Chu Feng is about to successfully restore that picture scroll."

The reason for that was because they saw that Chu Feng had managed to assemble half of the picture scroll in that grand formation. Furthermore, the area of the assembled picture scroll was still rapidly increasing.

“That picture, it’s strange,” Upon seeing the picture scroll that was rapidly being completed, the eyes of the Elf King and the other experts all flashed.

They all discovered that there was something strange about it. The reason for that was because it simply did not appear to be a picture. Rather, it looked more like a special sort of diagram.

However, if it was a technique’s diagram, it would appear too simple. Yet, it did not appear to be a treasure map.

“Done.”

Right at that moment, the final pieces of the picture scroll were put in place by Chu Feng. At that moment, a completed picture scroll appeared.

“That is definitely strange. That is definitely not an ordinary picture scroll,” Upon seeing the completed picture scroll, the Elf King spoke with certainty.

“Senior Heaven Reaching Immortal, thank you,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s voice sounded from that grand formation. From that voice, not only could the crowd hear Chu Feng’s gratefulness, they were also able to hear Chu Feng’s laughter. no𝓋e)𝓁𝒷-In

At that moment, all the crowd was confused.

Thank you? Why was Chu Feng saying thank you?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2065 - I Wish To Go Out

“Thank you? Why thank you?”

At that moment, the crowd were all confused by Chu Feng’s words of thanks.

Right at that moment, with a smile on his face, Chu Feng closed his eyes. He gathered the martial power in his body and began to move it through his body following a special route.

As for the route, it was according to the diagram that Chu Feng had managed to reassemble.

Merely, that cultivation diagram was not something that just anyone could comprehend. However, Chu Feng had managed to comprehend it.

Chu Feng began to cultivate according to the cultivation diagram. Then, a vortex appeared in his dantian.

As the vortex spun, the cold air in Chu Feng's body began to surge toward the vortex. In fact, even the cold air in the grand formation was being rapidly sucked into that vortex in Chu Feng's dantian.

In merely an instant, all of the cold air in the grand formation was sucked into that vortex. At that moment, the vortex began to change. It turned into a crystal, covered with frost and emitting an extremely threatening cold aura. However, the crystal also contained an extremely dense amount of Natural Energy.

"Roar~~~"

Seemingly sensing the Natural Energy's odor, the enormous sleeping lightning beasts in Chu Feng's dantian abruptly opened their eyes. Then, with mouths wide open, they devoured the crystal.

The very next moment, Chu Feng felt a monumental amount of Natural Energy surging through his body. Then, it entered his dantian and was completely assimilated into it.

It turned out the cold air in the spirit formation was actually Natural Energy. Although it was a sort of very berserk Natural Energy, one would be able to absorb and refine the Natural Energy should one cultivate it according to a special cultivation diagram. As for that... Chu Feng had accomplished it.

Furthermore, it was true that the Natural Energy was extremely rich. Chu Feng was now only a bit away from being able to reach another breakthrough. Even though Chu Feng had failed to reach a breakthrough, the Natural Energy contained in the crystal had provided a great foundation for Chu Feng.

That was why Chu Feng was thanking the Heaven Reaching Immortal. The reason for that was because when he had seen through the cultivation diagram, Chu Feng had realized that the so-called grand formation that would definitely kill or cripple someone should they enter was actually another trial given to him by the Heaven Reaching Immortal.

Not only would his cultivation not be damaged by that grand formation, he would also not die in there. Instead, he would only obtain great benefits from it.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you were actually unable to reach a breakthrough even after refining such a dense amount of Natural Energy?” At that moment, the Heaven Reaching Immortal looked to Chu Feng with astonishment.

“My Inherited Bloodline has always possessed an extremely large appetite. As of now, their appetites are unbelievably enormous.”

“That said, the cold air in senior’s grand formation truly possessed an extremely dense amount of Natural Energy. I am actually only a bit away from reaching a breakthrough.”

“Thus, thank you senior. If it wasn’t for your assistance, it would likely have been extremely difficult for me to find such a dense amount of Natural Energy in the Holy Land of Martialism,” Chu Feng respectfully clasped his fist at the Heaven Reaching Immortal.

“To sacrifice oneself for others. Very few people are capable of doing that. However, when it is for relatives, some people are able to accomplish that.”

“But, to be able to sacrifice yourself for those that are unrelated to you is simply something that I’ve never seen before. However, little friend Chu Feng, you’ve accomplished that.”

“You possess a heart filled with universal love. It is not only the Holy Land of Martialism that needs you. Instead, the entire world needs you. Only when someone like you manages to gain strength could it benefit the people of the world.”

“Thus... that cold air was something that only you deserved.” n𝔇𝔳𝒆(𝐿b(1n

“Furthermore, other than you, there would likely not have been anyone else in the entire Holy Land of Martialism that could have refined it.”

“No, I’ve nearly forgotten. That Dark Hall’s Hall Master also seemed to be capable of doing it. However, I would not have presented such a precious thing to that sort of fellow,” The Heaven Reaching Immortal said with a beaming smile.

After hearing what the Heaven Reaching Immortal said, the crowd's hearts were all fluctuating. They were shocked to discover that all the things earlier were only a trial for Chu Feng. After Chu Feng passed the trial, not only was he fine, he had also obtained quite a benefit.

However, for people like the Elf King and Chu Feng, they were not shocked because of that. Rather, from what the Heaven Reaching Immortal had said, they were able to tell that even though the Heaven Reaching Immortal had been in closed-door training year-round, he seemed to be extremely knowledgable of the situation in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Else, how could he know that the Dark Hall's Hall Master was also capable of refining that cold air?

"Buzz~~~"

Right at this moment, a key appeared in the Heaven Reaching Immortal's hand. He pointed that key at the empty space behind him. Immediately, a golden light began to envelop the area ahead in a circular form.

Being enveloped by the golden light, an enormous gate appeared.

That gate was transparent, and seemed to be forged of crystals and glass. However, without a doubt, the gate was extremely sturdy. It was an indestructible gate.

The space surrounding the gate was being distorted nonstop. It was extremely strange in appearance.

However, when the people present saw the gate, they were all overjoyed. The reason for that was because they all saw the words on top of the gate.

Transmogrification Gate!!!

After the Heaven Reaching Immortal summoned the Transmogrification Gate, he looked to his surroundings and said loudly, "Everyone, look carefully. Look clearly, and remember this moment."

"Not only is that the Transmogrification Gate, it is also the gate that can save you all."

“However, this opportunity was fought for by Chu Feng. It is because of Chu Feng that you all will have the chance to enter that gate.”

At that moment, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng. Even though the crowd did not say anything, gratefulness toward Chu Feng filled their gazes.

Though the Elf King and the others had been trying to establish Chu Feng’s prestige to the crowd earlier, they would definitely not do that anymore.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s conduct and deeds were most definitely engraved in the hearts of the hundreds of millions of people present.

To them, regardless of whether or not Chu Feng became the overlord in the future, they would all treat Chu Feng with the utmost respect. It was not because of how powerful Chu Feng was. Rather, it was because Chu Feng had saved all of their lives.

Chu Feng had used his actions to move the hearts of everyone here.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the key in the Heaven Reaching Immortal’s hand shone with light again. Then, the Transmogrification Gate began to slowly open before the crowd’s eyes.

“Little friend Chu Feng, go ahead and enter,” The Heaven Reaching Immortal said to Chu Feng. His intention was very clear. He wanted Chu Feng to be the first to enter the Transmogrification Gate.

As the Transmogrification Gate opened, the largest stone in Chu Feng’s heart dropped. Thus, he did not try to act courteous, and took the lead to enter the Transmogrification Gate.

Upon entering the Transmogrification Gate, Chu Feng discovered that the inside of the Transmogrification Gate was truly a different world. It was an extremely vast space, with a blue sky, white clouds, green hills and clear waters. There were strange and precious herbs here, as well as the most ordinary little animals. This place could truly be considered to be a paradise in the Holy Land of Martialism.

The reason for that was because the peacefulness of this place had not been ruined by human habitation.

Following Chu Feng, the Elf King, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Xian Miaomiao and the others entered the Transmogrification Gate in succession.

As for the hundreds of million of other people there, they were monitored by the Ancient Era's Elves, and all entered the Transmogrification Gate in an orderly manner.

At the moment when the Transmogrification Gate closed, the suspended hearts of the crowd were finally relaxed. They all felt an unprecedented sense of security in this place.

"Senior, could you open the gate? I wish to go out," At that moment when the people were all settling down, Chu Feng found the Heaven Reaching Immortal and made such a request.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2066 - Significant

"Little friend Chu Feng, the only person that can handle the Dark Hall's Hall Master in the Holy Land of Martialism right now is the Moon Immortal. If the Moon Immortal is defeated, no one in the entire Holy Land of Martialism will be able to contain him. Other than this Transmogrification Gate, there will not be any safe place in the Holy Land of Martialism."

"Unless that Dark Hall's Hall Master leaves by himself, we absolutely cannot leave the Transmogrification Gate. You should understand that too. Thus, why do you want to leave now? What do you plan to do?" The Heaven Reaching Immortal asked in a very puzzled manner.

"I have a senior that is still guarding the Heavenly Road's exit from the Eastern Sea Region. I cannot disregard him," Chu Feng would naturally not forget about the Compass Immortal that had gone to the Heavenly Road's exit from the Eastern Sea Region to wait for the appearance of spatial cracks.

“So that’s the case,” Hearing those words, the Heaven Reaching Immortal’s gaze flickered slightly. He was still hesitant on whether or not to let Chu Feng out.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a golden flash of light appeared in the distance. Soon, that golden flash of light arrived before Chu Feng.

Upon seeing that golden light, Chu Feng’s eyes immediately shone. The reason for that was because that golden light was a Golden Flash Bird. Furthermore, that Golden Flash Bird was flying around Chu Feng.

That meant that the Golden Flash Bird had come to find Chu Feng.

Upon seeing that Golden Flash Bird, Chu Feng’s gaze immediately turned into one of joy. The reason for that was because practically all of the people related to him that could let out something as precious as a Golden Flash Bird were all in this Transmogrification Gate.

However, there was another person with a Golden Flash Bird that Chu Feng had left his imprint on. That person was the Compass Immortal.

Chu Feng received the Golden Flash Bird. When Chu Feng placed his finger on its forehead, a piece of news immediately entered Chu Feng’s mind. n/)*o*/-*v*-(e(.*l*./**b**-.l-/n

“Little friend Chu Feng, a spatial crack that could lead to the Eastern Sea Region has appeared. Come quickly!”

When that news entered Chu Feng’s mind, Chu Feng immediately revealed a brilliant smile.

The Compass Immortal had managed to successfully wait for the arrival of the spatial crack. Merely, Chu Feng had not expected the spatial crack to appear at such a crucial moment.

The appearance of the spatial crack meant that Chu Feng would have the opportunity to return to the Eastern Sea Region, return to the Nine Provinces Continent to undo the Emperor’s Tomb and the secret left behind by Qing Xuantian.

“The Heavens are truly helping me,” At this moment, Chu Feng who did not believe in the Heavens was unable to contain himself from exclaiming in admiration and thanking the Heavens.

Originally, Chu Feng had felt that they could only sit and wait for death when faced with the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

It would be great if the Moon Immortal were able to defeat the Dark Hall’s Hall Master. However, if she was unable to defeat the Dark Hall’s Hall Master, then, it would be as the Heaven Reaching Immortal had said, and all of them would have to stay in the Transmogrification Gate for an extended period of time until the Dark Hall’s Hall Master left the Holy Land of Martialism after killing all the living things there. Only then could they return to the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, after the spatial crack appeared, Chu Feng had another choice, another opportunity.

Not mentioning whether or not Chu Feng would be able to obtain anything from Qing Xuantian’s Emperor’s Tomb, he would be able to awaken the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Black Tortoise, the Four Great Divine Beasts, should he be able to open the Emperor’s Tomb.

If Chu Feng was able to find their physical bodies, then he would be able to restore them to being Divine Beasts.

Back then, the Four Great Divine Beasts had contributed greatly to Qing Xuantian being able to defeat the Magma Emperor.

Thus, although Chu Feng did not know what their cultivations were, he felt that it would not be impossible for them to be Half Martial Ancestors. After all, Qing Xuantian was already extremely powerful.

The reason for that was because no one knew what level of cultivation Qing Xuantian had achieved.

“Little friend Chu Feng, what is the happy occasion that could cause you to smile so joyously?” The Heaven Reaching Immortal asked curiously. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had on an extremely serious expression earlier, but revealed a joyous expression upon seeing the Golden Flash Bird. And now, he was unable to contain his smiles. This let the Heaven

Reaching Immortal realize that the Golden Flash Bird must've transmitted great news for Chu Feng.

"Long story short, as long as I can return to the Eastern Sea Region, I will have a chance to uncover senior Qing Xuantian's remnants. I will also have the chance to awaken his four Guardian Beasts."

"Thus, I had asked senior Compass Immortal to wait for the appearance of a spatial crack in the Eastern Sea Region's Heavenly Road. The reason for that is because I am only able to return to the Eastern Sea Region through such a spatial crack."

"The Golden Flash Bird earlier was sent to me by senior, the Compass Immortal. He had managed to successfully wait for the appearance of a spatial crack. I am now able to return to the Eastern Sea Region," Chu Feng spoke the truth.

"In that case, it is truly great news," The Heaven Reaching Immortal said.

"That's right. Thus, senior, I'm afraid that you must open the Transmogrification Gate for me and let me out," Chu Feng said.

"Take this. With it, you'll be able to enter and exit my Transmogrification Gate. After leaving this place, you will also be able to accurately determine the location of my Transmogrification Gate," The Heaven Reaching Immortal handed a key to Chu Feng.

That key was very peculiar. It greatly resembled the key that the Heaven Reaching Immortal had used to open the Transmogrification Gate. The only difference was that the key used by the Heaven Reaching Immortal was extremely large, whereas the one he gave to Chu Feng was very small, being only the size of a little finger.

Evidently, there was more than a single key to the Transmogrification Gate. And now, the Heaven Reaching Immortal had handed such a precious key to Chu Feng.

"Thank you, senior. In that case, junior shall take his leave now. As for the matter regarding my return to the Eastern Sea Region, senior, please inform His Majesty and the others for me," Chu Feng did not wish to waste any time, and planned to leave right away.

“Very well, I’ll see you off,” The Heaven Reaching Immortal said with a smile.

Then, the Heaven Reaching Immortal personally saw Chu Feng to the entrance of the Transmogrification Gate.

Using that small key, Chu Feng opened a small door at the lower left corner of the Transmogrification Gate.

That door was very small. It was three meters tall. When compared to the main gate of the Transmogrification Gate, it was extremely small. However, it was large enough for one to pass through.

“Senior, I have a question that I am very puzzled by.”

“This Transmogrification Gate is hidden within the space and void. No one could find out where it is. Even if one were to discover its location, one would also not be able to enter. Thus, how did the Golden Flash Bird manage to find me, and even enter it?” Chu Feng asked in a very puzzled manner.

As a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he could sense how powerful the Transmogrification Gate was. Although Half Martial Ancestors were very powerful, the Transmogrification Gate was still capable of withstanding them.

However, it was precisely such a place that was capable of stopping Half Martial Ancestors that had failed to stop a Golden Flash Bird.

It was the same thing with the Blood Devouring Killing Formation. Like the Transmogrification Gate, it had also been unable to stop the Golden Flash Bird.

Thus, Chu Feng was filled with curiosity toward that mysterious creature.

“The Transmogrification Gate is from the Ancient Era. The Golden Flash Birds are also from the Ancient Era. Both of them possess their own miraculous qualities. However, if you are to ask me about it, I would have no answer for you either.”

“If you wish to know, then you should focus on your cultivation. After entering the Outer World and gaining more knowledge, you might be able to explain these various mysteries. However, for that to happen, you must first continue to survive,” The Heaven Reaching Immortal said with significance.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2067 - Spatial Crack

“Thank you senior for your advice. Junior shall take his leave now.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly. He understood the Heaven Reaching Immortal’s intentions. The meaning behind the Heaven Reaching Immortal’s words were actually very simple. No matter how powerful he might be, he remained only be a peak Martial Emperor. There were many things in the Holy Land of Martialism for which he had no answers.

To the Heaven Reaching Immortal, he felt that those mysteries could be solved in the Outer World. After all, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master who was from the Outer World knew many things that the people in the Holy Land of Martialism did not.

However, it was impossible for him to enter the Outer World. Thus, he had placed his hopes on Chu Feng. As such, he wanted Chu Feng to put his own safety first, for only by living would he be able to enter the Outer World.

After that, Chu Feng directly proceeded toward the Compass Immortal’s location.

The journey was very far. However, as Chu Feng was extremely excited, he was filled with inexhaustible energy.

His big brother Chu Guyu, his cousin Chu Yue, his masters Qiu Canfeng and Zhuge Liuyun were all in the Eastern Sea Region.

Then there was Huangfu Haoyue, Lady Piaomiao, Qiushui Fuyan, the Azure Dragon Founder, and his big brother, the Monstrous Monkey King.

Chu Feng was finally able to meet all those people that had assisted him before. The more he thought about it, the more excited he became.

Thus, once Chu Feng exited the teleportation formation, he began to journey without resting. He did not wish to waste even a single second.

However, suddenly, Chu Feng stopped his footsteps. As if petrified, he stood in the air.

Below him was a place that had once been the territory of a monstrous beast power. Even though this monstrous beast power had not been a race of the strongest monstrous beasts, it had been an existence that could have been on par with the Nine Powers.

At this moment, the entire territory occupied by that monstrous beast race, an enormous mountain range tens of millions of miles long, was completely leveled.

Furthermore, this place was pitch-black in color, with surging black smoke that emitted a nauseating stench.

“Dark Hall’s Hall Master.”

At that moment, Chu Feng clenched his fists tightly. He detected the aura of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master here.

The Dark Hall’s Hall Master had been here. He was the one who had massacred all the living things in this place. Not only had he killed all of the monstrous beasts from that monstrous beast power, all of the plants and trees, as well as the rare treasures and Natural Oddities hidden deep in the mountain, were gone.

Even though Chu Feng was only seeing the aftermath of the massacre, Chu Feng was able to imagine the scene of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master’s descent, and his subsequent massacre of this place, after he closed his eyes.

The elderly and the young, including even newborns, and the monstrous beast experts that had given their lives to protect their clansmen, had all let out snarls of despair and anguished wailing when they faced the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.

However, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master did not show the slightest trace of sympathy. He completely massacred all of them so that he could use their lives to increase his cultivation.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved. He continued onward toward the Eastern Sea Region’s exit.

Even though Chu Feng had been going all-out from the very beginning, he was now even faster than he had been before.

It was anger. The anger in Chu Feng's heart had given him strength.

The Dark Hall's Hall Master could not be forgiven. Chu Feng would absolutely not let him get away with what he was doing. However, right now, Chu Feng first had to increase his strength. As for that, his only hope in doing so was to proceed for the Eastern Sea Region.

After several more days and nights of traveling, Chu Feng finally saw a familiar figure in the distance. It was the Compass Immortal.

Merely, the Compass Immortal appeared to be extremely weary. Compared to before, he had become extremely thin and pallid.

At that moment, Chu Feng's heart grew sour. Merely seeing the Compass Immortal's current appearance was enough to let Chu Feng know how much he had exhausted himself in this period of time.

"Chu Feng, you've finally come."

Although the Compass Immortal was haggard, he was carefully observing his surroundings. Before Chu Feng had even approached him, he had already discovered Chu Feng. At that moment, a joyous smile appeared on his withered face.

After Chu Feng approached, he said in a very ashamed manner, "Senior Compass, I have made you suffer."

"My, what are you talking about? I was merely guarding this area without eating, drinking or sleeping. It's merely a trivial matter. There's no need to mention it," The Compass Immortal smiled indifferently.

However, after hearing those words, Chu Feng felt even greater pain in his heart. As a martial cultivator himself, how could he not know that someone at the Compass Immortal's level would not end up in such a weary state after several months or even several years of not eating, drinking or sleeping.

The reason why the Compass Immortal was in such a haggard state was because he had greatly exhausted his spirit power over this period of time.

Right now, his spirit power was practically empty. That was why he was in such a state.

“Chu Feng, what’s the situation now? Did you successfully set up that grand spirit formation?” The Compass Immortal asked. Even though he was here, the Compass Immortal was worried about the safety of the people from the Cyanwood Mountain.

“I’ve successfully set up the spirit formation. Merely, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master has trained in a demonic technique that increased his cultivation to that of a Half Martial Ancestor. Even that grand formation would not be able to stop him,” Chu Feng said.

“A Half Martial Ancestor? What sort of demonic technique would be that powerful?” Hearing those words, the Compass Immortal revealed an expression of shock. Then, he asked, “In that case, doesn’t that mean that there is no one in the Holy Land of Martialism capable of stopping the Dark Hall’s Hall Master?”

“No, there’s still the Moon Immortal. The Moon Immortal is a powerful existence from the Moonlight Maze. She also possesses a Half Martial Ancestor-level cultivation. Although she ended up seizing Su Rou and Su Mei’s bodies, her nature is not evil. Right now, she is willing to help us take care of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master.”

“Merely, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master appears and disappears unpredictably. Furthermore, he is going around and killing the people and living things in the Holy Land of Martialism to refine them and increase his cultivation. If this is to continue, I fear that even the Moon Immortal will not be able to suppress him,” Chu Feng said.

“Then what about the people from the Cyanwood Mountain, and the Ancient Era’s Elves? What are they to do?” The Compass Immortal asked.

“Regarding that, senior can rest assured. There is a miraculous place in the Holy Land of Martialism by the name of the Transmogrification Gate. The Transmogrification Gate’s location is indefinite. Unless one possesses the key, no one would be able to enter it.”

“The master of the Transmogrification Gate is the Heaven Reaching Immortal. Right now, the Heaven Reaching Immortal has opened the Transmogrification Gate and allowed us to take shelter within.” n)-*o*-)v/)***E***//ℓ/.***B***).I()n

“Right now, everyone is safe. Furthermore, we’ve managed to save a lot of people too. Merely... the Holy Land of Martialism is too enormous, and its population is too great. As we have limited time, the people we ended up being able to save was also limited in number,” Chu Feng said.

“Others don’t concern me. Their lives and deaths are unrelated to me. As long as our friends are safe, it would be fine with me,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Compass Immortal heaved a sigh of relief. Then, he began to form hand seals. After he finished, he waved his sleeve, and his world spirit power formed a golden raindrop that scattered behind him.

Soon, a spatial crack appeared.

It turned out that the spatial crack was directly behind the Compass Immortal. Fearing that someone would discovered it, the Compass Immortal had concealed the spatial crack with his world spirit techniques.

Upon seeing the spatial crack, Chu feng started to frown.

The spatial crack was letting out rumbling noises nonstop. It seemed to possess violent energy capable of toppling mountains and overturning seas. Furthermore, there were tens of thousands of lightning bolts striking within it. In short, before even entering the spatial crack, Chu Feng already felt extreme danger from it.

At that moment, Chu Feng started to admire Tantai Xue’s ability to willingly enter such a dangerous thing.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2068 - Desire To Return Home

“Chu Feng, this spatial crack is not safe at all. It is extremely dangerous. If you are to enter it, you might be able to return to the Eastern Sea Region. However, you might also end up dying.”

“However, I know that you will definitely choose to enter it. Thus, I will not urge you against it. However, I must be the one to open the path for that spatial crack,” After saying those words, the Compass Immortal turned around. He planned to enter that spatial crack.

He was planning to lead the way ahead of Chu Feng, so that if something unexpected were to happen, he would be the one that will die, giving Chu Feng a chance to escape.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the moment when the Compass Immortal was about to enter the spatial crack, a figure flew into the spatial crack before him.

It was Chu Feng. Not only had Chu Feng flown into the spatial crack, he had also closed off the spatial crack with world spirit techniques in order to prevent the Compass Immortal from following him.

“Chu Feng, stop immediately!!!”

Seeing that the spatial crack was closing, the Compass Immortal tried his best to approach it while shouting at Chu Feng hysterically.

However, it was already too late. Chu Feng seemed to have already prepared for it. His world spirit techniques closed the spatial crack in the blink of an eye. By the time the Compass Immortal managed to reach the spatial crack, it had disappeared completely, and Chu Feng had disappeared with it.

“Idiot, an utter idiot!”

“What you’re doing will simply harm yourself!!!”

At that moment, the Compass Immortal shouted nonstop. The change in his mood even affected the weather.

Black clouds rolled about as violent winds surged and that region had darkened completely.

After all, spatial cracks were separated into benign ones and vicious ones. For benign ones, one would be able to successfully pass through them. However, for the vicious spatial cracks, one would undoubtedly die after entering them.

Chu Feng’s previous actions were equivalent to him cutting off his own way out. If it had been a benign spatial crack, then it would have been fine. However, it had been a vicious spatial crack, and thus, Chu Feng would have no way to return alive.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at this moment, the Compass Immortal suddenly noticed that a faint light was shining behind him. In this darkened region, that faint light appeared especially dazzling.

After approaching it, the Compass Immortal noticed that the light was a spirit formation. The Compass Immortal began to form hand seals with one hand. Only then did he dare to touch the light.

“Buzz~~~”

Upon touching the light, the light immediately scattered in all directions. It was extremely dazzling. At that instant, a piece of information also entered the Compass Immortal’s mind.

“Senior Compass, this key will lead you to the Transmogrification Gate. With it, you will be able to enter the Transmogrification Gate. You must absolutely proceed for the Transmogrification Gate. Only by entering that place will junior feel reassured. As for me... I will definitely return safely.”

After receiving that piece of information, the Compass Immortal noticed that there was a key when he looked at the light again. As for that key, it was the key the Heaven Reaching Immortal had handed Chu Feng, the key that was able to find the Transmogrification Gate and allow one to enter it.

“Chu Feng, you...” Holding that key, the Compass Immortal sighed, and was speechless after being overwhelmed with emotions.

It turned out that Chu Feng had already planned everything out. He had never planned to let him brave the dangers of spatial crack from the very beginning. The reason for that was because regardless of whether it was the key’s spirit formation or the spirit formation that had closed the spatial crack, neither of those could be formed instantly. This meant that Chu Feng had already prepared them beforehand.

Even though he was feeling very uncomfortable, the Compass Immortal did not wish to disregard Chu Feng’s kind intentions. Thus, he grabbed that key and entered the void. He began to search for the Transmogrification Gate as per the indication from the key.

.....

As for Chu Feng, he was currently surrounded by pitch-black darkness. He was within a violent storm.

The lightning here was no ordinary lightning. They were black, extremely ear-piercing, and contained boundless might. It was as if they could split open everything. n/-O𝒗𝒆𝒍𝔟In

The winds here were no ordinary winds. They were golden, and their whistles would rip space itself apart. It was as if they could slice apart everything.

Chu Feng was a rank four Martial Emperor. And, after using his various techniques, possessed a body that was stronger than even rank eight Martial Emperors.

However, if he were to come in contact with the black lightning or the golden winds, he would be annihilated instantly.

At that moment, Chu Feng was certain that the spatial crack that Tantai Xue had entered before was definitely not as dangerous as this one.

The reason for that was because the black lightning and golden winds in this place were simply too frightening. Even for Chu Feng, he must be extremely cautious when moving about among them.

With the cultivations that Tantai Xue, Jiang Qisha and the others had at that time, this sort of place would most definitely be impossible for them to pass through. In fact, not to mention passing through it, they would likely have instantly died upon entering the spatial crack.

Thus, Chu Feng knew that he was very unlucky; the spatial crack that he had entered was an extremely berserk one. However, even with this being the case, he still had to advance bravely.

At this moment, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master was massacring the innocents in the Holy Land of Martialism. As such, Chu Feng did not have the time to wait for the next relatively safer spatial crack.

This was the only opportunity that he could grasp right now.

At that moment, not only had Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes, he had also mobilized all of his spirit power to carefully observe his surroundings.

Truly, this was what they meant by listening in the eight directions with six paths before one's eyes. Chu Feng did not dare to relax in the slightest. The reason for that was because he would really be killed should he be struck by the black lightning or golden winds. After all, the spatial crack he had entered was a vicious one.

In that sort of situation, Chu Feng forgot about time, forgot about his friends and relatives, forgot about everything. The only thing in his mind was to continue onward as he dodged the dangers all around.

He didn't know how much time had passed and how many days and nights he had spent traveling in the spatial crack, when a long-awaited light finally appeared in the distance. It was an exit.

Upon seeing that exit, Chu Feng felt his blood racing, his heart and mind surging. In fact, he felt like shouting.

However, he did not do so. The reason for that was because he knew that the more crucial a time was, the more he must not relax. He most definitely could not ruin everything by relaxing his guard at this most important time.

Thus, in an extremely cautious manner, Chu Feng finally walked out of the spatial crack. When he saw light again, he felt completely liberated.

Chu Feng first closed his eyes in celebration for successfully passing through that frightening spatial crack.

At that moment, Chu Feng truly felt as if he had just walked through the gates of hell.

After alleviating his heart and mind for a long while, Chu Feng gradually opened his eyes. He looked to the familiar blue sky and white clouds. He looked to the surging ocean waves, as well as the sea breeze that was blowing through his clothes and long hair. While doing all that, Chu Feng felt a single sensation, only a single sensation -- comfort. Everything felt so very comfortable.

Suddenly, a smile that had not been seen for a very long time emerged on Chu Feng's face. It was a smile of joy of returning home.

"Eastern Sea Region, I've returned."

“My relatives and friends, I’ve returned.”

“I’ve returned. I, Chu Feng, has finally returned. Everyone, how are you all doing?”

Even though Chu Feng was not someone from the Eastern Sea Region, to him, the Eastern Sea Region and the Nine Provinces Continent were his home.

After being away for so many years, he was finally able to return home. That sort of excitement was something that Chu Feng was unable to contain.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng turned around and set up a world spirit formation to hide the spatial crack.

Firstly, it would still be a long time till the Heavenly Road opened. As such, the spatial crack would be the only way for Chu Feng to return to the Holy Land of Martialism.

Secondly, the spatial crack was too dangerous. For it to be left there, it would be inevitable that there would be curious individuals who would attempt to enter it. However, with the cultivation of the people from the Eastern Sea Region, they would most definitely be throwing away their lives should they enter the spatial crack.

As such, Chu Feng had to seal off the spatial crack.

As for the spatial crack in the Holy Land of Martialism that Chu Feng had closed, that had actually been a trick to fool the Compass Immortal.

The entrance was not sealed. As such, Chu Feng could still return to the Holy Land of Martialism through it. After all, Chu Feng had planned everything since the very beginning.

“Everyone, are you all doing fine? Wait a moment, I will come and find you all right away.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng took a step forward. With that step, Chu Feng completely disappeared.

With Chu Feng's current level of cultivation, even though the Eastern Sea Region was enormous, he was able to reach any place within it in a very short period of time.

Furthermore, Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast because he was extremely impatient...

...Impatient to return home.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2069 - Chu Feng's Returnn

If one were to ask what place was most sacred in the Eastern Sea Region, then people would definitely answer the Misty Peak.

Not only was the Misty Peak a place that originated from the Ancient Era, with a current master, called Qiushui Fuyan, who was very powerful, most importantly, a major battle had occurred there several years ago.

Even now, that battle was still fresh in the memories of the crowd.

The reason for that was because not only did that battle assemble the Eastern Sea Region's several more powerful powers, it was reported that experts from the Holy Land of Martialism were also among the participants.

What sort of place was the Holy Land of Martialism? That was a place of legends. Yet, several existences from the Holy Land of Martialism had appeared in the Eastern Sea Region not long ago.

Although they were, according to the rumors, only members of the younger generation, they had possessed overwhelming power capable of mass devastation. Fortunately, the Crippling Night Demon Sect's Sect Master Chu Feng had killed them with his heaven-defying power. Else... the Misty Peak would likely have ended up being occupied by the Holy Land of Martialism.

Most importantly, it had been reported that those members of the Holy Land of Martialism's younger generation were vicious and merciless. If they had been the ones that ended up winning that battle, everyone in the Eastern Sea Region might have ended up suffering.

As rumors continued to spread and the truth became more and more distorted, people made those several members of the younger generation from the Holy Land of Martialism into absolute evildoers that could not be considered humans at all. They were simply akin to demons. It was reported that they had even planned to tarnish old grannies, that they were simply worse than beasts.

Even though many years had passed, that battle remained the most controversial topic for the people in the Eastern Sea Region for the past several years.

Thus, even now, people were still enthusiastically discussing the matters from back then. However, the Misty Peak remained a place that ordinary people were not allowed to set foot upon.

That said, there still remained a lot of people that wished to become disciples of the Misty Peak. Thus, there would always be a lot of people gathered outside the Misty Peak every day with the hopes of being able to enter it.

“Move aside immediately. Else, you shall suffer the consequences.”

Suddenly, a stern shout was heard. Looking toward the direction of the voice, four beauties were seen at the Misty Peak’s entrance.

Upon seeing those four beauties, the bodies of the people gathered here all trembled. To a greater or lesser degree, they all revealed alarmed expressions. n(-OveI***B***1n

Not only were these four beauties extremely beautiful, they were also extremely renowned. It was precisely their fame that frightened the crowd.

The reason for that was because the four beauties were the four disciples of the Misty Peak’s previous master, Lady Piaomiao. They were, respectively, Chun Wu, Xia Yu, Qiu Zhu and Dong Xue. [1. Chun Wu → Spring Dance, Xia Yu → Summer Rain, Qiu Zhu → Autumn Bamboo, Dong Xue → Winter Snow. The four seasons are actual chinese surnames too.]

Thus, practically no one in the Eastern Sea Region dared to offend the four of them, much less here in the Misty Peak’s territory.

Right at this moment, a mocking voice sounded from the crowd. “Four senior sisters, it’s been many years since we last met, your temperaments have all grown.”

“Who is it?! Who dares to be this audacious?! Have you grown tired of living?!”

“That’s right! Who dares to harass our four goddesses?! You are simply courting death!”

Hearing that voice, before the Four Seasons Beauties could respond, people from the crowd immediately shouted.

In fact, the expressions of the Four Seasons Beauties were quite unsightly right now. They turned their angry gazes toward the crowd, seemingly wanting to find the culprit.

In this sort of situation, no one dared to take the blame. Thus, the crowd immediately spread aside. At this moment, only a single person stood there motionlessly.

Not only was he not moving, he was also looking at the Four Seasons Beauties with a smile on his face. His expression was simply that of someone asking to be killed.

“Holy! That brother is truly outrageously bold with lust!”

Seeing Chu Feng standing there motionlessly and looking at the Four Seasons Beauties with that sort of gaze, the crowd were all stunned.

At this moment, there were many people that felt admiration for Chu Feng. They admired his courage, for he was simply using his life to look at the beauties.

However, for the great majority of them, they revealed expressions of people rejoicing in other people’s misfortune. Although they had withdrawn themselves to the side, they did not plan to leave. The reason for that was because what the crowd enjoyed seeing the most was lively excitement.

Especially when there was someone who was so foolish as to provoke the Four Seasons Beauties. As such, they needed to watch that exciting show even more.

After all, the Four Seasons Beauties were not to be looked down upon. Especially that Chun Wu, she was famous for her violent temperament. Last time, there had been a reckless monstrous beast that had spoken words to slightly harass her, and she had ripped his penis off on the spot. She was absolutely violent.

As for this reckless brat, he had actually dared to harass all four of the Four Seasons Beauties at once. As such, the crowd present all wished to see how that brat would die.

Right at this moment, a shocking scene happened. Not only did the Four Seasons Beauties not get angry, they instead stood there as if petrified. In fact, they revealed expressions of disbelief.

After their moment of disbelief, the four of them all smiled. Their smiles were truly beautiful. Never had the people present ever seen the four of them smile in such a manner. However, without a doubt, their beautiful smiles had already charmed all of the men present.

Chun Wu even started to rapidly run toward that man. Then, she leapt directly into that man's embrace and tightly hugged him.

Following her, the other three beauties also ran over. Even though they were not as frantic as Chun Wu, they were also standing beside that man like obedient little animals and looking at him with love-struck gazes.

'Holy fuck! What the hell is going on?!!!'

This was what everyone present was thinking. Regardless of whether they were men or women, that was what they were all thinking.

Who were the Four Seasons Beauties? They were existences akin to goddesses in the Misty Peak.

Countless men would always be before them, trying to gain their fancy, but they would not even bother to look at them. It was as if no men could enter their eyes.

Yet now, the four goddesses were actually completely captivated by that man. This truly came as an enormous shock to the crowd, making them feel disbelief.

‘Who is that guy?’ At this moment, that was the question in the minds of all the crowd.

Chun Wu was so excited that the sockets of her eyes grew red. As she rubbed her eyes, she asked, “Junior brother Chu Feng, it’s really you? Heavens, am I dreaming?” She did not dare to believe all of this to be real.

“Would the me in your dreams pinch your face like this?” Chu Feng joked around. He extended his hand and placed it on Chun Wu’s fair and elastic cheek, and then pinched it lightly.

“Aiya, it hurts,” Chun Wu moved her face back in pain. However, she was soon smiling even more brilliantly.

“Bastard, it’s really you. And here I thought that you wouldn’t return,” Chun Wu was convinced that the Chu Feng before her was indeed the same Chu Feng she knew. After being convinced, she hugged Chu Feng even more tightly.

“Chun Wu, that’s enough. Junior brother Chu Feng has doubtless returned with great difficulty. The journey must have been exhausting for him. Let’s bring him in to rest first,” Qiu Zhu stepped forward and suggested.

“Mn, that’s right. Quickly, quickly, follow me inside. Master and the others will definitely be extremely extremely happy to know that you’ve returned,” As Chun Wu spoke, she pulled Chu Feng toward the Misty Peak. Her cheerful and lively nature was exactly the same as how she had been back then. There was no change to her because she had grown older.

After Chu Feng and the Four Seasons Beauties entered the Misty Peak, the bystanders all stood there stunned.

It was only after a long while that they managed to alleviate their shock.

“Holy! I did not mishear, right?! Earlier, they called that man Chu Feng?!”

“That’s right! I’ve also heard that. It’s Chu Feng, that man is actually Chu Feng!”

“Heavens! Chu Feng! Chu Feng has returned! I actually managed to see Chu Feng!”

“I am truly enormously fortunate to have been able to see Chu Feng! I can boast about this for the rest of my life!”

Suddenly, the crowd burst into an uproar. Chu Feng’s reputation was truly too enormous. After he stepped into the Heavenly Path, he had become a legend.

In the hearts of countless individuals in the Eastern Sea Region, there was no one that could compare to Chu Feng. Especially among the younger generation, Chu Feng was an existence akin to god, their absolute idol.

That was why the crowd was this excited.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2070 - Endlessly Excited - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2070 - Endlessly Excited

Chapter 2070 - Endlessly Excited

Qiu Zhu and the others planned to first bring Chu Feng to a place to rest, and then inform the others of his return.

However, Chun Wu possessed a very anxious temperament. She pulled Chu Feng and began to lead him toward the place where Lady Piaomiao rested.

That place was a forbidden area. Actually, even they, the Four Seasons Sisters, were not allowed to willfully intrude into that place. The reason for that was because this was currently a special time for the Misty Peak.

“Miss Chun Wu, Lady Piaomiao, she...” Seeing Chun Wu and the others rushing over, the two elders that guarded this place had originally wanted to stop them from entering.

“Don’t stop me. I have an important matter that I must see master for,” However, this time around, Chun Wu did not listen to them and directly charged in.

Normally, the two elders that guarded this place would definitely have stopped her. However, this time around, they did not do so.

It was not that they did not wish to stop her. Rather, when they saw the man behind Chun Wu, they were stunned on the spot.

That elder did not dare to believe what he had seen, and asked the other elder, “That man, is he Lord Chu Feng?”

“It’s Chu Feng. Lord Chu Feng has returned,” The other elder nodded repeatedly. His aged body started to tremble nonstop. From this, it could be seen how excited he was.

“Master, master, quickly, come see who has returned!!!” However, in terms of being excited, the one that was the most excited would remain Chun Wu. Right after entering the palace hall, she began to shout nonstop. From that, one could tell how deeply excited she was.

Being led by Chun Wu and the others, Chu Feng arrived at a side palace hall. At this moment, there were three people in the side palace hall. They were two men and a woman. All of them were people that Chu Feng was familiar with.

These three people were Lady Piaomiao, Taikou and their daughter, the current master of the Misty Peak, Qiushui Fuyan.

“Chun Wu, what are you making a fuss about? Furthermore... didn’t I say to you all many times that if there’s nothing serious, do not come...”

Lady Piaomiao seemed to be feeling displeased. Thus, her tone was not very pleasing. Upon seeing Chun Wu and the others’ arrival, she had planned to lash out at them.

However, when Lady Piaomiao turned around and turned her gaze to Chun Wu, she immediately stood up from her seat. The anger on her face immediately froze, and then changed to joy. In shock, she exclaimed, “Chu Feng?!”

“Chu Feng?” Hearing that name, Taikou and Qiushui Fuyan were also startled. They hurriedly turned their gazes over. When the two of them saw Chu Feng, they also stood up from their seats. Then, taking the same action without prior consultation, they began to walk toward Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng pays his respects to Lady Piaomiao, Senior Taikou and Big Sister Fuyan.”

Upon seeing the three people, Chu Feng bowed and clasped his fist with one hand. He greeted them courteously. The three of them were all people that had helped Chu Feng before. They could be considered to be Chu Feng's great benefactors.

Regardless of how powerful Chu Feng had become, Chu Feng still viewed the three of them as his benefactors, his seniors, people that were very important to him.

"Heavens! Chu Feng, it's really you! You've really returned!" After verifying that it was indeed Chu Feng, the three of them were unable to contain their happiness, and smiled joyfully. In fact, overwhelmed with excitement, Lady Piaomiao, a person who was always unflustered, actually had reddened eyes.

"Chu Feng, quickly, get back up, get back up. It's great that you've returned, it's great that you've returned," Lady Piaomiao hurriedly used her shivering hand to lift Chu Feng back up. At this moment, tears began to roll from her eyes.

Those were tears of longing. From that, one could tell how much Lady Piaomiao had missed Chu Feng.

Even though Lady Piaomiao had always been cold and detached toward others, and was a grand character capable of calling the winds and summoning the rains in the Eastern Sea Region, Chu Feng possessed a special position in her heart.

When Chu Feng had first entered the Eastern Sea Region, he had possessed a heavy responsibility but a weak cultivation. Lady Piaomiao could be said to have been someone who had watched Chu Feng grow up. Thus, to her, Chu Feng was like a son.

"Mother, you're a bit biased, no? When I returned from my distant journey, you didn't cry for me," Qiushui Fuyan feigned to be jealous as she spoke with a smile on her face.

"My, I've grown old and disappointing," Lady Piaomiao wiped away her tears in an embarrassed manner. Even though her cultivation was gone, it remained that she was a grand character. For her to cry in public like this, she would naturally feel embarrassed.

“That’s right. Don’t cry. Little friend Chu Feng’s return is an extremely joyous thing. We should be celebrating this.”

“Wait here, I’ll go and tell everyone this great news.”

“Chu Feng, it just so happens that your master and the people from the Crippling Night Demon Sect are all at our Misty Peak. They will definitely be extremely happy to know of your return.”

Taikou had a smile across his face, covering his face with wrinkles like a steamed bun. As he continued to smile, he hurriedly left.

“I’ll go and help spread the news too.”

“Me too.”

The Four Seasons Sisters also left following Taikou.

“Taikou, if you dared to deceive this old man, this old man will definitely not let you get away with it!!!”

Not long after Taikou and the others left, a threatening voice echoed outside of the palace hall. Soon, a strong wind arrived. Following the wind, a figure descended on the side palace hall.

For the sake of coming to see Chu Feng, this person had even used a movement martial skill.

When that voice sounded, before that man had even entered, Chu Feng already knew who he was.

Rank six Martial King. That was a cultivation not many people in the Eastern Sea Region were capable of achieving. On top of that, that person had spoken with such a domineering voice. Thus, it was definitely Chu Feng’s master, Qiu Canfeng.

“Heavens! Chu Feng, you, you...” Sure enough, it was Qiu Canfeng. After Qiu Canfeng entered the side palace hall and saw Chu Feng, he was so overwhelmed with excitement that he became unable to speak properly.

Originally, he had thought that Taikou was deceiving him. However, even though he knew that he might be deceived, he had still rushed over. The

reason for that was because Chu Feng was an extremely important person to him. To his enormous surprise, Chu Feng actually had really returned.

“Boy, you’ve really returned?” After a long while, Qiu Canfeng finally managed to calm himself. He walked over to Chu Feng and grabbed his shoulders.

Through the hands that were on his shoulders, Chu Feng was able to sense how excited Qiu Canfeng was, as well as how deeply he had missed him.

Although Qiu Canfeng had been trapped in the Emperor’s Tomb for many years, which caused Chu Feng to have very few interactions with him, Qiu Canfeng, like Zhuge Liuyun, would forever remain Chu Feng’s master in his heart.

“Master, please accept disciple’s respect.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved a step back and half kneeled onto the ground to bow to Qiu Canfeng.

If the people from the Holy Land of Martialism were to see this scene, they would definitely be feeling disbelief.

What sort of cultivation did Qiu Canfeng possess? He was merely a rank six Martial King. While he might be a peak expert in the Eastern Sea Region, he would be akin to a fart in the Holy Land of Martialism.

But, what about Chu Feng? He was a grand rank four Martial Emperor. Countless grand characters and Martial Emperor-level experts in the Holy Land of Martialism would have to nod their heads, bow and attempt to court Chu Feng’s favor upon seeing him. Who would possibly be able to make Chu Feng kneel and bow to them?

However, Chu Feng was actually kneeling and bowing to Qiu Canfeng. As such, how could they not be shocked?! [1. If they were here, they would most definitely be shocked.]

Merely, Lady Piaomiao, Qiushui Fuyan and the others didn’t know that Chu Feng’s current level of cultivation was already that frightening, nor did they know about Chu Feng’s status in the Holy Land of Martialism being that exceptional.

Thus, they only felt that Chu Feng kneeling and bowing to Qiu Canfeng was something natural. Not only did they not reveal expressions of shock, they were instead smiling.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2071 - Insufficient Knowledge

“Quickly, get up so that your master can have a proper look at you,” Qiu Canfeng hurriedly helped Chu Feng to get back up. At this moment, a pained expression appeared on his face. From that, it could be seen how much he pampered Chu Feng.

Even though Qiu Canfeng did not tear up like Lady Piaomiao, Chu Feng was able to see that Qiu Canfeng’s aged eyes had also gotten red as he started to look Chu Feng up and down.

Qiu Canfeng, one of the Crippling Night Demon Sect’s Four Great Protectors, was the current Acting Sect Master. Who could possibly make him tear up? When had he ever cried?

However, at this time, there were glistening teardrops in his eyes merely because he had managed to see Chu Feng again. From this, it could be seen how important Chu Feng was in Qiu Canfeng’s heart.

“Look, Old Qiu, I didn’t deceive you, right?” At this moment, Taikou rushed back.

“Taikou, I will definitely give you the benefits that I promised.”

“But right now, I must first reminisce with my disciple,” Qiu Canfeng grabbed Chu Feng’s hand. He was unwilling to let go.

“Enough. Say, senior Qiu Canfeng, there’s no need for you to continue to stir up emotions.”

“It must have been difficult for Chu Feng to be able to return. All of us should be celebrating this,” Qiushui Fuyan said with a smile.

“Right, right, right. Men! Transmit the order to set up a grand banquet to celebrate Chu Feng’s return!” Taikou shouted.

Due to his relationship with Lady Piaomiao, Taikou possessed a very prestigious status in the Misty Peak. Practically no one dared to refuse to comply with his orders.

“Senior Taikou, there’s no need to be too extravagant. It would do if you are to call for some familiar faces,” Chu Feng said.

Over the years, Chu Feng had experienced a lot of festive banquets. As such, he had already grown tired of them. As such, he merely wished to be able to reminisce with the people that he missed the most.

“Rest assured, they will all be familiar faces. Those that you do not know will not be allowed to enter,” Taikou said with a smile. Then, he walked out. From his appearance, it seemed that he planned to go and personally watch over the preparation of the banquet.

Following him, Qiushui Fuyan also walked out. From that, it could be seen that they held great importance for Chu Feng as, even for a banquet, the father and daughter had actually both left to personally prepare it.

“Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, there’s a matter I must tell you about. Your family, the Azure Dragon School, and the people from the Jiang Royal Dynasty have all returned to the Nine Provinces Continent,” Lady Piaomiao said to Chu Feng.

“Why did they leave?” Chu Feng asked.

“They said that the Nine Provinces Continent was their home, that they felt that they would be letting their ancestors down should they not return.”

“However, the way I see it, I think they felt that we would be inconvenienced should they continue to stay here. Thus, they found an excuse to leave.”

“However, you can rest assured. We have been in contact them entire time. As such, everything has been well for them in the Nine Provinces Continent,” Lady Piaomiao added, seemingly afraid that Chu Feng would be worried.

“There’s no harm to it. After all, I must return to the Nine Provinces Continent anyways. It would be fine to meet with them after I’ve returned,” Chu Feng was relieved to know that his family and friends were all fine.

After that, the banquet's preparations were done. All of the people from the Misty Peak and the Crippling Night Demon Sect that Chu Feng knew were seated at the banquet.

Xue Xiyue, First Immortal Ya Zhongyun, and many other familiar faces appeared in Chu Feng's line of sight.

The reactions of the crowd were generally all about the same. They were all very happy to see Chu Feng. Different from the people from the Holy Land of Martialism, these familiar faces did not reveal the slightest trace of unfamiliarity when they saw Chu Feng. They did not reveal excessive reverence toward Chu Feng because he had become stronger. Instead, they were very amiable, like family, a true family.

"Chu Feng, did you successfully manage to reach the Holy Land of Martialism? Exactly what sort of place is that legendary Holy Land of Martialism?"

"Did you manage to see Zi Ling and the others? Not long after you left, they all left for the Holy Land of Martialism too."

On the banquet, all sorts of different questions assailed Chu Feng. Although the crowd were all very curious about the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng was able to tell that they were actually all very concerned for him. They wanted to know whether or not he had managed to do well in the Holy Land of Martialism.

As for Chu Feng, he did not refuse any question, and answered each and every single one of them.

However, Chu Feng did not brag about his achievements in the Holy Land of Martialism. Instead, he only explained the things concerning the Holy Land of Martialism to the crowd.

"As expected, my disciple is truly powerful. He actually managed to successfully enter the Holy Land of Martialism. Come, your master shall toast you with a cup of wine," After knowing that Chu Feng had actually entered the Holy Land of Martialism and managed to return, Qiu Canfeng revealed pride all over his face.

However, although he said he would toast Chu Feng with a cup of wine, he was actually holding a jug of wine. Qiu Canfeng's forthright attitude remained completely the same.

"Master, this disciple shall offer you a toast of wine too," In response, Chu Feng put his wine cup away and picked up a wine jug. He stood up and drank the wine with one gulp. n*o*v*ℰ*-*ℓℓ*-In

"Good!!!" Seeing that, the crowd began to applaud and cheer. The smiles on their faces grew even denser.

At that moment, the crowd reacted as if they had forgotten their worries. One by one, they were all smiling brilliantly and from the bottoms of their hearts.

"Big sister Fuyan, why do I not see senior Huangfu Haoyue here?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

Huangfu Haoyue was not only a senior that had left an extremely deep impression in Chu Feng's mind, he was also the senior that had determined Chu Feng's fate.

If it wasn't for Huangfu Haoyue bringing him out from the Heavenly Road and bringing him to the Nine Provinces Continent, Chu Feng would not have become a part of the Chu Family.

Perhaps, everything would be completely different now. Thus, Huangfu Haoyue was one of the people that he felt the most grateful toward.

Before Chu Feng had left the Eastern Sea Region, Huangfu Haoyue had married Qiushui Fuyan here. Thus, he should be living in the Misty Peak. However, although a banquet had been prepared, Huangfu Haoyue was nowhere to be seen. As such, Chu Feng was very puzzled.

"Haoyue is in closed-door training right now. However, judging by the time, he should be coming out from his closed-door training soon," Qiushui Fuyan said.

"Closed-door training again? Senior Haoyue is truly diligent. Oh, that's right. Big sister Fuyan, what is senior Haoyue's cultivation now?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

Back then, Huangfu Haoyue had been the number one genius in the Eastern Sea Region. Although Huangfu Haoyue had been defeated by Chu Feng, he

was most definitely the most talented individual in the Eastern Sea Region. As such, Chu Feng was very curious as to what level of cultivation Huangfu Haoyue possess now.

“Haha, mentioning Huangfu Haoyue, he’s extremely amazing. He has long since became a rank nine Martial King. Right now, he is attempting to break through into Martial Emperor realm.”

“If he is to succeed, he will no longer be a Martial King, but will instead become a Martial Emperor,” Qiu Canfeng said with a smile.

“Senior Huangfu Haoyue is truly amazing,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed slightly. He was feeling happy for Huangfu Haoyue. Merely, he knew that what was after Martial King was Half Martial Emperor, and not Martial Emperor.

However, it remained that there had never been a Half Martial Emperor in the Eastern Sea Region for many years now. To them, after Martial King would be Martial Emperor. They did not know anything about the Half Martial Emperor realm.

At that moment, as the crowd were all feeling joyous, Chu Feng found it unsuitable to mention this matter. He was afraid that he would affect everyone’s mood. After all, this would indirectly show that the knowledge of the people from the Eastern Sea Region was insufficient.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2072 - Ya Fei’s Mishap

“It is truly amazing. If Huangfu Haoyue is to break through, I’m afraid that even you, Chu Feng, would not be a match for Huangfu Haoyue,” Someone said with a beaming smile. His words were indirectly prying into Chu Feng’s cultivation.

As for Chu Feng, he did not wish to appear too arrogant. Thus, he did not brag about how exceptionally powerful he was now, and how Huangfu Haoyue would be greatly inferior to him even if he managed to successfully reach a breakthrough. Thus, Chu Feng only smiled and said, “I naturally cannot compare to senior Huangfu Haoyue.”

“Alas, Chu Feng, you’re still young. Your days are still very long. There’s no need to rush, no need to rush. In the future, the world will be yours,” Taikou began to mediate. He did not wish to ruin the excellent atmosphere here from that sort of topic.

“That’s right, that’s right. Come, let’s drink,” The others also began to toast and drink. They wished to shift from the topic.

“Senior First Immortal, where is Ya Fei?” Chu Feng asked the First Immortal who sat at the edge of the banquet.

The First Immortal was Ya Fei’s grandfather. Originally, he had been a super expert from the Immortal Execution Archipelago. Due to his granddaughter, he had ended up joining the Misty Peak.

It was also precisely because he joined the Misty Peak that he managed to escape from the calamity. Not only did he manage to come out unscathed when all of the experts from the Immortal Execution Archipelago were killed, he also ended up staying in the Misty Peak, becoming a part of it.

Most importantly, after all these years, a matter has been in Chu feng’s mind the entire time. That was, to help Ya Fei regain a physical body.

Even though Chu Feng was not the one that had destroyed Ya Fei’s physical body, it was related to him.

Before leaving the Eastern Sea Region, he had promised the First Immortal that he would find a way to help Ya Fei regain her body.

With Chu Feng’s current world spirit techniques, it would be extremely easy for him to restore Ya Fei’s body. Thus, Chu Feng wanted to quickly help Ya Fei restore her body. Not only would he have helped the First Immortal attain his cherished desire, he would also be able to undo a knot in his own heart.

Chu Feng had thought about it. Back then, he had been young and frivolous. Out of impulse, he had done many excessive things.

It wasn’t only Ya Fei. There was also Murong Wan and Yan Ruyu.

Those three women were not Chu Feng’s lovers. However, they had all been tarnished by Chu Feng due to his impulses.

Their purity had been seized by Chu Feng. As such, Chu Feng could not disregard them.

If they were willing, Chu Feng was willing to marry them. If they were not willing, Chu Feng was going to do his best to make things up to them.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I thank you for still remembering Ya Fei. Merely, Ya Fei, she...”

At that moment, the First Immortal stood up. Before he could finish his words, he started to choke with emotions.

Seeing that, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the others. However, at that moment, the crowd were all lowering their heads silently, unwilling to face Chu Feng.

“Big sister Fuyan, where’s Ya Fei?” Chu Feng turned his gaze to Qiushui Fuyan. He was certain that something must’ve happened to Ya Fei. Furthermore, he was certain that all the people present knew about it.

“Chu Feng, you must remain calm,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“I am very calm. Please tell me what happened to Ya Fei,” Chu Feng asked. He realized from the crowd’s reaction that something had happened to Ya Fei. Furthermore, it seemed to be extremely severe.

“Okay then,” Qiushui Fuyan sucked in a mouthful of air to calm her thoughts. Then, she said, “A year ago, a gate suddenly appeared in the Misty Peak. We are certain that what was behind that gate was the Misty Peak’s most mysterious Immortalization Road.” [1. First mentioned as ‘Road of Immortalization’ on Ch. 923]

“Immortalization Road? Hadn’t the Misty Peak’s Immortalization Road already been discovered?” Chu Feng asked in surprise. He knew quite a bit about the secrets concerning the Misty Peak.

The so-called Immortalization Road was the Misty Peak’s most mysterious and most powerful location. The reason for that was because the Misty Peak recorded that one could become an Immortal upon entering the Immortalization Road.

It could be said... that the Immortalization Road was the core of the Misty Peak, the Misty Peak's most precious treasure. n-/*o*)-v(-**e**--**l**/)*b*-.l.(n

However, hearing what Qiushui Fuyan said, it seemed that the Immortalization Road that they knew about wasn't the actual Immortalization Road. They now possessed a new discovery.

"No, the one before was not the actual Immortalization Road. After all, we had only guessed it to be the Immortalization Road."

"However, the one that appeared a year ago had the words 'Immortalization Road' clearly written on it. Furthermore, it emitted a dense amount of the Ancient Era's aura. It was most definitely the actual Immortalization Road," Qiushui Fuyan said.

"Then, what happened?" Chu Feng asked.

"After the actual Immortalization Road appeared, we were overjoyed. After we opened its gates, we were even more pleased."

"Although we were unable to reach the end of the Immortalization Road, we managed to obtain a lot of gains from it. That Immortalization Road was a sacred place for cultivation."

"It was also because of that Immortalization Road that Haoyue was able to reach a breakthrough to rank nine Martial King so quickly, and able to attempt to breakthrough to the Martial Emperor realm."

"However, the accident happened half a year ago. Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan disappeared when they were training in the Immortalization Road. No matter how we searched for them, we were unable to find them," Qiushui Fuyan said.

"What?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart tightened. It was not only Ya Fei who had disappeared. In addition to her, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan had also disappeared.

Originally, Chu Feng had thought that Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan had not attended this banquet because they were not in the Misty Peak. However, he did not expect that they had actually disappeared alongside Ya Fei.

The three women Chu Feng felt the most guilt toward, the three women that he wanted to make up to, had actually disappeared together. How was Chu Feng to make up to them now? He would not even have the chance to do so anymore.

“Why would they suddenly disappear? Are there dangers in the Immortalization Road?” Chu Feng asked. This matter was of great importance. As such, he must deeply investigate it.

“We were unable to find them. Thus, we can only consider it to be a disappearance. There wasn’t any danger at the place we provided them to train in. However, the depths of the Immortalization Road, in other words, the places that we are unable to explore, are extremely dangerous.”

“We felt that it was very possible that the three of them decided to explore the depths and met with an accident while doing so,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“Ya Fei is only a spirit body right now. How could she be allowed to go train too?” Chu Feng asked in confusion.

“Although we were unable to recover her body, after our efforts, we were able to let her live ordinarily like us with a spirit body. Furthermore, the Immortalization Road possessed a special sort of power that could provide comfort to her,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“So that’s the case.”

“Then, big sister Fuyan, where is that Immortalization Path? It is possible to open it now?” Chu Feng asked.

“While it is possible, merely, Chu Feng, we have already searched all of the places that we could. The places that we cannot search are truly too dangerous. Furthermore, it has already been half a year. I fear that they’re already...” Qiushui Fuyan knew what Chu Feng was thinking. However, she did not wish to have Chu Feng enter the Immortalization Road because, she herself had been to it many times, and knew how dangerous the depths of the Immortalization Road were.

“Big sister Fuyan, please help me. The three of them are extremely important to me. I cannot allow myself to do nothing after something has happened to them,” Chu Feng said to Qiushui Fuyan with a pleading gaze.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2073 - Immortalization Road

At that moment, Qiushui Fuyan was placed in a difficult situation. She knew Chu Feng's personality extremely well. As such, she was afraid that Chu feng would put himself into danger.

However, it was precisely because she knew Chu Feng's personality that she knew that she would not be able to make Chu feng change his mind. Thus, she said to Chu Feng, "Follow me."

After Chu Feng and Qiushui Fuyan left, the others present all stood up and followed after them.

Being led by Qiushui Fuyan, Chu Feng soon arrived at the so-called Immortalization Road.

It was a special gate. Even though the gate appeared to be constructed of carved stones, it was actually formed with a very powerful spirit technique.

Most importantly, although the gate did not appear to be special, it gave off a dense amount of the Ancient Era's aura like Qiushui Fuyan had said.

The moment Chu Feng saw the Immortalization Road, Chu Feng started to frown deeply.

Even though it was only a spirit formation gate, Chu Feng was able to tell how powerful the creator of the spirit formation gate was merely by looking at the spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng's strength had advanced by leaps and bounds after this many years had passed. Not only had Chu Feng become a Martial Emperor-level expert, he had also became a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist and was a major character in the Holy Land of Martialism. But even Chu Feng felt a sensation when he stood before the Immortalization Road's entrance gate. That was, the sensation of being small.

"Chu Feng, let me accompany you in there," Qiushui Fuyan said to Chu Feng.

“There’s no need for that. It would do for me to go in there alone. Everyone, do not follow me in,” After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he stepped onto the Immortalization Road.

At that moment, the expressions of the crowd all turned stiff. They were worried about Chu Feng and wanted to follow him in. Merely, they didn’t want to go against Chu Feng’s desire either. That was why they were hesitating right now.

After a moment of hesitation, Lady Piaomiao said, “Ya Fei and them possessed a special relationship with Chu Feng. He possesses a knot in his heart that was originally capable of being undone by Ya Fei and the others that disappeared. However, now, he can only rely on himself. As such, it might be better that he enter alone.”

“But, inside the Immortalization Road is...” Qiushui Fuyan as well as the others present were still very worried.

“Everyone, have you all forgotten about little friend Chu Feng’s talent? It has been many years now. You all have managed to make improvements to your strength. As such, how could he have not?”

“It might even be possible that the current little friend Chu Feng is already a Martial Emperor,” Lady Piaomiao said.

“I think it’s possible that Chu Feng is a rank nine Martial King. As for Martial Emperor, that’s a bit too far-fetched.”

“After all, even Huangfu Haoyue said that it was very difficult to reach a breakthrough to the Martial Emperor realm. If it wasn’t for the treasures that had been discovered on the Immortalization Road, he would not have had the opportunity to attempt the breakthrough either.”

“Although Chu Feng’s talent is extremely high, it remains that he’s very young,” Qiu Canfeng and the others said. They all felt that Chu Feng was most definitely stronger than them. However, they did not believe him to be a Martial Emperor.

Although it has been several years since Chu Feng had left, to people that had cultivated for hundreds of years like them, several years simply could not amount to much at all. At Chu Feng’s level, to be able to reach peak Martial

King in several years would already be a miracle. As for becoming a Martial Emperor, that was simply impossible.

Most importantly, Chu Feng had personally said that he would be no match for Huangfu Haoyue if Huangfu Haoyue were to successfully reach a breakthrough. nove)ℓℓ-In

Thus, from those words, the crowd was able to deduce Chu Feng's cultivation to be still at the Martial King level.

"That's also precisely the reason why he should enter the Immortalization Road. Perhaps he might be able to obtain benefits from it. It might even be possible for his cultivation to increase. Thus, we should let him enter," Lady Piaomiao said.

"That's true," At that moment, the crowd's nervousness was eased. Although the depths of the Immortalization Road were extremely dangerous, they possessed a special sort of power. As they all knew how strong Chu Feng's comprehension was, they felt that Chu Feng might really be able to obtain a harvest from entering the Immortalization Road.

"Boom~~~"

Right at that moment, a loud explosion sounded from afar. Following that, a dazzling blaze soared into the sky.

When that blaze appeared, an enormous oppressive sensation followed suit. That sort of oppressive sensation was something that the people present had never felt before.

After sensing that oppressive sensation and seeing that dazzling blaze, the people present all revealed overjoyed expressions.

One by one, they soared into the sky and began to fly toward that blaze.

Soon, the blaze and that oppressive might started to dissipate. Then, a man appeared in their midst.

That man was Huangfu Haoyue.

At that moment, Qiushui Fuyan was wild with joy. Unable to contain herself, she asked, "Haoyue, you've succeeded?"

“Mn, this is Emperor-level martial power. I have successfully broken through to the Martial Emperor realm.”

“But...” Huangfu Haoyue started to hesitate.

“What’s wrong?” Qiushui Fuyan and the others all asked in a deeply concerned manner.

“I am able to sense Emperor-level martial power now. Merely, the amount that I can make use of is extremely limited. I keep feeling that I am unable to make use of the most concentrated and pure Emperor-level power.”

“In other words, although I am able to use Emperor-level martial power, I am unable to use the actual Emperor-level martial power,” Huangfu Haoyue said with a frown.

“Although you’ve broken through to Martial Emperor realm, it remains that you’re only a rank one Martial Emperor. It is normal that you are unable to completely grasp Emperor-level martial power,” Taikou said.

“That’s right. The most important thing is that you’ve become a Martial Emperor. Now, we no longer have to be afraid of that bunch of Blood Qilins,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

Upon mentioning the Blood Qilins, the crowd present all revealed expressions of hatred. They were impatient to have Huangfu Haoyue teach that bunch a lesson.

Merely, at that moment, Qiu Canfeng’s expression changed. He involuntarily looked to Xue Xiyue who stood beside him.

“Everyone, although Huangfu Haoyue has become a Martial Emperor, the Blood Qilins still cannot be looked down upon.”

“Earlier, I went to the Everlasting Sea of Blood to scout things out. At that place, I felt an extremely frightening oppressive might. Although I was unable to ascertain things at that time, I am able to do so now. I am sure that the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief has also broken through to the Martial Emperor realm. The reason for that is because that oppressive might felt exactly the same as the one that you brought us,” Xue Xiyue said sternly.

“What? The Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief also broke through to the Martial Emperor realm? It is no wonder the Blood Qilins are acting so arrogantly. In the letter they sent us yesterday, they demanded that we leave the Misty Peak immediately. Else, they would come and kill all of us with their army,” Qiushui Fuyan said with a frown.

Yesterday, Qiushui Fuyan had received a letter. After seeing the contents of the letter, she had thought the Blood Qilins to be extremely arrogant and conceited. However, after hearing what Xue Xiyue said, and considering the time when Xue Xiyue had returned to the Misty Peak and the timing of the letter, she felt that it was very likely that the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief had managed to break through to the Martial Emperor realm, and that they had sent the letter after he had reached a breakthrough.

Now that she thought about it, that was simply no letter. Instead, it was a written challenge.

“What’s there to fear? Haoyue has also became a Marital Emperor now. Even if that Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief is also a Martial Emperor, he would only have the same level of cultivation as Haoyue.”

“If they wish to come, then let them come. This would serve as a perfect opportunity to settle them. I’ll give the order to have our Crippling Night Demon Sect’s army gather here,” Qiu Canfeng said.

“That’s right. We not only have the Martial Emperor senior Huangfu Haoyue here, there’s also junior brother Chu Feng.”

“My junior brother Chu Feng was able to defeat even those fellows from the Holy Land of Martialism back then. How could he possibly fear a bunch of fish that overestimates themselves?” Chun Wu said in an immensely proud manner.

Even though the crowd all felt that Chu Feng was not a Martial Emperor, Chun Wu was still extremely confident in Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2074 - Keep Chu Feng In The Dark

“Chun Wu, what did you just say? You said that Chu Feng has returned?” Hearing what Chun Wu said, Huangfu Haoyue’s expression took a huge change. Overwhelmed with excitement, he grabbed Chun Wu.

“Haoyue, I nearly forgot to mention this to you. Chu Feng has indeed returned. He just returned today,” Qiushui Fuyan said with a smile.

“That’s great. Where is Chu Feng now?” I’ll go see him,” After verifying that Chu Feng had returned, Huangfu Haoyue revealed an overjoyed expression. His appearance was even more excited than when he had reached a breakthrough in his cultivation. n--o).𝒱(/ℰ)-𝓁-)𝒷--I.(n

“Little friend Chu Feng found out about what happened to Ya Fei and the others. Thus, he has entered the Immortalization Road to search for clues regarding Ya Fei and the others,” Qiushui Fuyan said.

“That, it’s understandable,” After hearing that, Huangfu Haoyue’s smile turned stiff. Not only did he stop smiling, he revealed an expression of worry. He said, “If it is determined that Ya Fei and the others are no longer in this world, little friend Chu Feng will definitely be feeling extremely hurt.”

Hearing those words, many of the crowd all grew silent. They all know that Chu Feng possessed a special relationship with those three women. Furthermore, they were all able to tell that Chu Feng felt guilt toward them.

“Haoyue, this is perfect timing. The banquet that we held for Chu Feng’s return is still here. We’ll go and replenish it so that we can celebrate your breakthrough to Martial Emperor,” Qiu Canfeng said. The other people present also expressed their approval of Qiu Canfeng’s idea.

To them, today could be said to have brought happiness twofold. If they did not enjoy themselves with wine, they would truly have wasted this happy day.

“Everyone, Haoyue just reached a breakthrough. Even though his cultivation has greatly increased, it remains that if the situation is truly as Xue Xiyue said, that the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief has already broken through to the Martial Emperor realm, they could arrive at our Misty Peak at any moment now.”

“If we were all drunk at that time, it would be very inappropriate,” Lady Piaomiao said.

“What mother says is very true. Furthermore, Haoyue just reached a breakthrough. As such, he must properly rest,” Qiushui Fuyan added.

“That’s true. It would not be too late for us to celebrate after we take care of the Blood Qilins,” Qiu Canfeng and the others nodded.

Thus, the crowd scattered. Although the crowd had scattered, Qiu Canfeng and many others remained. They stood guarding the entrance to the Immortalization Road.

They all had a lot of things that they wished to tell Chu Feng. Furthermore, they were extremely worried for Chu Feng’s safety and state of mind.

However, as they did not wish to disturb Chu Feng, they could only guard the entrance and wait for Chu Feng’s return.

Originally, Huangfu Haoyue had wanted to go there to wait for Chu Feng’s return too. However, as there were already so many people waiting for Chu Feng, and Qiushui Fuyan had told him to rest, he ended up returning to his and Qiushui Fuyan’s residence.

“Haoyue, although you’ve become a Martial Emperor, I am still worried should you fight against that Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief,” Just then, Qiushui Fuyan discarded her usual image and laid herself on Huangfu Haoyue’s bosom lovingly.

Although she was the current master of the Misty Peak and held enormous power, she remained only Huangfu Haoyue’s wife when before him. As such, the only thing in her mind was worry for her husband.

“Truth be told, if the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief has also broken through to Martial Emperor, it will truly be hard for me to attain certain victory when fighting against him.”

“After all, when I fought against him before, I was unable to attain any superiority in the battle. However, as matters stand, we have no other option. We must fight with our backs to the river,” Huangfu Haoyue said.

“How about we go and call Chu Feng out? With how powerful Chu Feng’s talent is, and how he managed to return from the Holy Land of Martialism, he might also be a Martial Emperor. If the two of you were to join hands, then,

regardless of how powerful that Blood Qilins' Clan Chief might be, he would still be no match for the two of you," Qiushui Fuyan said.

"Fuyan, you've just said it yourself. Chu Feng might be a Martial Emperor. However, it's also possible that he might not be a Martial Emperor."

"If Chu Feng is a Martial Emperor, then it would be great. However, if he isn't a Martial Emperor, we would be throwing him into this battle that did not originally concern him for no reason," Huangfu Haoyue said.

"But, Chu Feng is no stranger," Qiushui Fuyan said.

"Indeed. Chu Feng treats us like relatives. However, that is precisely why we shouldn't involve him. If he knew about this matter concerning the Blood Qilins, he would definitely not leave things be. Instead, he would fight alongside us against the Blood Qilins."

"But, you should know about Chu Feng's true identity. His identity is extremely exceptional. If something were to really happen to him, and his father were to find out about it, none of us would be able to escape the blame," Huangfu Haoyue said solemnly.

"If something were to happen to Chu Feng, it would mean that the Blood Qilins would have defeated us. At that time, we would not be alive. When we're already dead, what responsibility is there to fear?"

"I know that you just do not wish to involve Chu Feng. You are worried about him, no?" Qiushui Fuyan said.

At that moment, Huangfu Haoyue nodded his head. Then, he said, "Chu Feng has already done enough for us. Chu Feng's contribution cannot go unnoticed in how we were able to defeat the Immortal Execution Archipelago back then and obtain the status of being the overlords of the Eastern Sea Region."

"And now, Chu Feng has just returned. If he were to find out that our status as overlords was in imminent danger, what would he think of us? Wouldn't we, his seniors, be too useless?"

"Haoyue, I understand," At that moment, Qiushui Fuyan finally truly understood what Huangfu Haoyue had in mind. It turned out that while it was true that Huangfu Haoyue was worried for Chu Feng, he felt ashamed to ask for Chu Feng's assistance right after his return.

After all, this was the Eastern Sea Region. Huangfu Haoyue was the strongest individual in the Eastern Sea Region. As such, he should be the one to personally take care of this matter. He could not rely on Chu Feng since, after all, Chu Feng was only a member of the younger generation.

“It’s all the fault of that bunch of damned Blood Qilins. Exactly where did they obtain that treasure that allowed them to become this powerful in a short few years? Even when our Misty Peak joined hands with the Crippling Night Demon Sect, we are still unable to take care of them,” Qiushui Fuyan said with a frown.

“Their treasure is extremely powerful. It is precisely because of that that we cannot delay this matter. Sooner or later, their strength will surpass our own,” Huangfu Haoyue said.

“But, judging by the time, if the Blood Qilins truly plan to attack our Misty Peak, they should be arriving very soon. Even if we wish to conceal this matter from Chu Feng, we may not be able to do so,” Qiushui Fuyan said worriedly.

“Indeed. Soon, the Misty Peak will become a battlefield. Thus, Fuyan, there is a matter that I wish to request of you,” Huangfu Haoyue grabbed Qiushui Fuyan’s arms. With a very serious tone, he said, “After Chu Feng comes out of the Immortalization Road, regardless of what sort of excuse you must use, you must bring Chu Feng away from here. While we can die, Chu Feng absolutely cannot.”

“But...” Hearing those words, Qiushui Fuyan’s eyes turned moist. Before imminent battle, how could she have the heart to have her husband and relatives go and fight with their lives while she herself survived?

Right at that moment, worried shouts from a Misty Peak’s elder sounded from outside. “Milord, Milady, the situation’s bad!!!”

“Blood Qilins have appeared and surrounded our Misty Peak from all directions. We are unable to determine their numbers. However, it’s an enormous amount.”

“We fear... we fear...”

“We fear that the Blood Qilin’s entire army has arrived to attack us!!!”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2075 - Stairway To Heaven[1. Xima:

Hearing what the elder outside said, Qiushui Fuyan's petite body trembled. What she didn't wish for the most had happened. Furthermore, it had happened so quickly.

"They actually arrived this fast?" Huangfu Haoyue abruptly stood up. He dressed himself and began to walk outside. However, when he arrived before the door, he stopped. He turned around and looked to Qiushui Fuyan with a serious expression.

"Fuyan, you cannot let Chu Feng know that the Blood Qilins are attacking us. If Chu Feng is to leave the Immortalization Road, you must bring him away using the teleportation formation."

After saying those words, Huangfu Haoyue revealed a pleading expression. He added, "Absolutely nothing must be allowed to happen to Chu Feng. His battlefield is the Holy Land of Martialism. He can no longer participate in the matters of the eastern Sea Region. Fuyan, I know that having you do this will be extremely painful for you. But.... please!"

After saying those words, Huangfu Haoyue revealed reluctance to part. However, he did not allow Qiushui Fuyan to see that reluctance. Instead, his body shifted, and he disappeared.

Currently, the entire Misty Peak was in an utter mess. They had been caught unprepared by the sudden arrival of the Blood Qilin's army.

However, although that was the case, the military strength gathered in the Misty Peak all started to rush outward. They were prepared to guard the Misty Peak with their lives.

However, at such a time, not only did the master of the Misty Peak, Qiushui Fuyan, not rush out first, she instead proceeded toward the Immortalization Road.

She did not wish to go against Huangfu Haoyue's desires. At the same time, she also did not wish for anything to happen to Chu Feng. Thus, she decided

that she would guard the Immortalization Road during this time when the others were fighting with their lives on the line. After Chu Feng exited the Immortalization Road, she planned to bring him away using the teleportation formation.

Chu Feng was inside the Immortalization Road.

The Immortalization Road was very peculiar. After one entered through the gate, one would arrive at a very vast and expansive road. The road itself was formed with crystals that emitted a dazzling golden light.

Furthermore, it was not only just a vast and expansive road. On either side of the road were different sceneries.

Merely, that scenery was somewhat strange. They were very beautiful, stunningly and fascinatingly dazzling.

Furthermore, the further in one proceeded, the more beautiful the scenery became. The reason why it was strange was because there were countless bones of the dead on either side in addition to the beautiful scenery. Those were not only human bones; there were also many different monstrous beast bones.

The number of bones was too numerous. In some places, they piled up to a small mountain.

Most importantly, the scenery on either side was actually all fake. It was simply impossible to set foot into those places. The only actual thing here was the Immortalization Road.

Chu Feng felt that there was some sort of special message in the strange scenery on either side of the road. He felt that it was implying that the Immortalization Road was formed through piling up countless bones, that it was very difficult to become an Immortal, and one would die should one take a wrong step.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was that the Immortalization Road did contain a special sort of power. It was as Qiushui Fuyan said, that power was not only helpful towards martial cultivation, it also possessed a special sort of nourishment property for one’s spirit power. Merely, to the current Chu Feng, the beneficial effects were very insignificant.

Thus, Chu Feng had already arrived at the Immortalization Road's depths. In other words, he had arrived at the place where Qiushui Fuyan and the others did not dare to enter.

Why was he certain that he reached the place where Qiushui Fuyan and the others did not dare to enter? That was because enormous heaven-reaching trees had appeared to either side of the Immortalization Road. There were vines on the trees that dangled downward, decreasing the size of the Immortalization Road.

Most importantly, not only were the vines indestructible, they were also poisonous. Furthermore, the vines would move about irregularly. As long as one came into contact with the sharp thorns on the vines, one would undoubtedly be killed.

However, Chu Feng possessed a body immune to poisons. Thus, the vines' poison would naturally not stop Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng continued to rapidly move onward. Ignoring his body's immunity to poisons, those vines were simply unable to even reach Chu Feng after Chu Feng covered his body with a layer of spirit formations.

"Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu, Murong Wan, the three of you must be alive."

However, the further Chu Feng went, the more uneasy he felt. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had been probing his surroundings with his spirit power the entire time. However, not only did he not discover any remains from Ya Fei and the others, he was unable to sense the auras of the three women either.

If Ya Fei and the others were to truly have disappeared from the Immortalization Road, then it would mean that they had yet to die. Even if they were dead, it was only possible that they had died in the depths of the Immortalization Road.

Chu Feng truly did not wish for Ya Fei and the others to die.

Furthermore, the three of them were not hot-headed people. There would be no reason for them to charge into a place as dangerous as the Immortalization Road's depths.

Finally, Chu Feng walked out of the area filled with tree vines. At that moment, the Immortalization Road became wider. However, Chu Feng started to frown.

Although the sides of the Immortalization Road were no longer covered with the enormous heaven-reaching poisonous trees, enormous sculptures appeared on either sides of the Immortalization Road.

These sculptures were wearing armor and holding weapons. Each and every one of them reached a hundred meters tall. They looked extremely domineering.

At the moment when Chu Feng appeared, all of those sculptures actually turned their heads toward him. They looked at him with fiendish eyes. Those sculptures actually possessed intelligence.

Most importantly was the auras that those sculptures emitted. They were actually all peak Martial Emperors.

“What is this?”

At that moment, Chu Feng started to panic. He was panicking not because he was afraid of those sculptures. Rather, it was because he still found no trace of Ya Fei and the others even after reaching this place.

With the strength that Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan possessed, it was impossible for them to pass through those sculptures. In other words, even if the three of them had managed to pass through the poisonous trees, this would be the furthest they could go.

However, there was no trace of Ya Fei and the others here either. Not even their remains could be found. This made Chu Feng extremely puzzled. Exactly where had the three of them gone to? n𝔇𝔳𝒆(𝐿b(1n

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a shocking scene occured. At the beginning, the sculptures had been looking at Chu Feng with fierce gazes. It was as if they would execute Chu Feng should he take another step forward.

However, now, not only were those sculptures no longer looking at Chu Feng with fiendish gazes, they had also turned their heads around. Although they

still emitted the auras of peak Martial Emperors, they did not reveal any traces of hostility toward Chu Feng.

“What is this? Could it be trap?!”

Chu Feng started to frown. He was confused as to what was happening. However, he still continued to proceed onward. Since he had arrived here, Chu Feng was determined to thoroughly investigate this place.

Furthermore, even if these sculptures were peak Martial Emperors, Chu Feng, with his current level of strength, might not necessarily be destined to be killed. While he would not be able to defeat them, he might still be capable of fleeing from them.

As he continued onward, Chu Feng discovered that those sculptures did not make any other movements at all. It seemed that they really did not plan to attack him.

Although Chu Feng did not know what was going on with those sculptures, Chu Feng’s originally cautious footsteps soon started to increase in speed.

The reason for that was because the Immortalization Road was extremely long. If he wished to investigate it, he had to hasten his pace. Else, if he were to proceed at the speed of ordinary people, he would not be able to reach the end even after walking for several tens of years.

Once Chu Feng increased his speed, he started to travel like light. In a flash, he traveled ten thousand miles!!!

Finally, Chu Feng saw the end of the Immortalization Road. Even though he was still very far away from the end, he was able to see an altar-like item at the end of the Immortalization Road.

“Stairway To Heaven?”

After Chu Feng arrived before the altar, he began to inspect the altar carefully. He discovered that there was nothing special about the altar. It seemed to be composed of ordinary stones. There were many cracks in the stones. However, the altar emitted a dense amount of Ancient Era’s aura. Furthermore, there was an stele erected on top of the altar. On the stele were the words ‘Stairway To Heaven.’

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2076 - Chu Feng's Fury

"This is the end of the Immortalization Road?"

While the name Stairway To Heaven did sound very domineering, after Chu Feng inspected it carefully, he was unable to discover anything special about this Stairway To Heaven.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt a bit disappointed. Originally, he had thought that there would be something extraordinary at the end of the Immortalization Road. However, this altar by the name of 'Stairway To Heaven' that appeared before him did not satisfy Chu Feng's anticipation at all.

"Exactly where have Ya Fei and the others gone to?"

"Or, could it be that this place is not the end of the Immortalization Road?"

Although Chu Feng was disappointed after reaching the end of the Immortalization Road, he was also very worried for Ya Fei and the others.

If Chu Feng was really at the end of the Immortalization Road, then why was he unable to find Ya Fei and the others?

It should be impossible for them to have disappeared like this.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, a stream of a special sort of energy was suddenly emitted from the center of the altar.

Sensing that energy, Chu Feng hurriedly moved back. The reason for that was because that energy was extremely powerful, and simply something that Chu Feng had never sensed before.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, a golden ray of light shot forth straight from the center of the altar and toward the sky. In an instant, it pierced through layers of clouds and reached deep into the heavens.

“Heavens!!!”

At that moment, even Chu Feng was stunned. Deep shock filled his eyes.

The reason for that was because not only was that golden ray of light piercing the skies. Chu Feng felt that it was also penetrating space itself, breaking through the boundaries and entering a new world.

Most importantly, through using his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was able to clearly see what was within the golden light. They were crystal stairs.

That’s right, they were stairs. The stairs extended all the way into the depths of the skies.

The name Stairway To Heaven was not an undeserved reputation. It was truly a stairway to heaven.

“Could it be that these stairs lead to the Outer World?”

At that moment, Chu Feng felt extremely excited. He could sense that his blood was racing. It was as if his blood had been ignited.

Where was the place that Chu Feng had always wanted to go? It was the Outer World.

The reason for that was because the Outer World was where his clan was from. Chu Feng always felt that the Outer World was his actual battlefield.

He must retrieve his father’s honor. He must retrieve his lost dignity. He must let his clan know that their decision to abandon his father and him was their greatest mistake.

Merely, the Outer World was only a legend even in the Holy Land of Martialism. The people that knew of the Outer World were extremely few. As for a method to enter the Outer World, no one knew about it.

However, the place which the Stairway To Heaven lead was a place which Chu Feng could not see. Chu Feng felt that it was very possible for this Stairway To Heaven to be a divine artifact that lead to the Outer World.

After all, this place was known as the Immortalization Road. What was an Immortal? If one were to leave this world and enter a better world, wouldn’t one enter a world of Immortals?

To ordinary people, wouldn't the so-called Outer World be a world of Immortals?

"Ya Fei, Yan Ruyu and Murong Wan, they couldn't have possible ascended the Stairway To Heaven, right?"

At that moment, a speculation appeared in Chu Feng's mind. Ya Fei and the others had disappeared for no reason at all. Furthermore, there was no trace of them on the Immortalization Road. Thus, the only explanation available right now was that the three of them had entered the Outer World through the Stairway To Heaven.

However, Chu Feng did not dare to ascertain his speculation. After all, if Ya Fei and the others had truly arrived here, there would be no reason for them to directly step onto the Stairway To Heaven. Instead, they should have returned to inform Qiushui Fuyan and the others about it.

Even if they were afraid of the vines and felt that they would not be able to return safely, they should have left a letter or some sort of indication before ascending the Stairway To Heaven.

There was no reason why the three of them would leave like this without leaving any hint behind, for this would only cause everyone to be worried for them.

"Perhaps the answer to all this can only be discovered at the end of the Stairway To Heaven."

At that moment, Chu Feng truly had an urge to ascend the Stairway To Heaven. He wanted to investigate the Stairway To Heaven. It was not only because he wanted to search for Ya Fei and the others. It was also for the sake of entering the Outer World.

However, Chu Feng did not do that. Instead, he turned around to leave. The reason for that was because there was still a lot of things that he had to do. Even if he would enter the Outer World, he must first take care of the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

As such, Chu Feng could only end his investigation of what has happened to Ya Fei and the others here.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at the moment when Chu Feng moved a certain distance away from the Stairway To Heaven, the light that lead directly to the Outer World completely disappeared.

“Truly miraculous.”

At that moment, Chu Feng was certain that the Stairway To Heaven had only been triggered after he had approached it.

Most importantly, when the Stairway To Heaven was not triggered, it looked just like an ordinary stone altar. Even Chu Feng was unable to detect any peculiarity. However, that altar was actually a divine artifact that lead to the Outer World. n--o).𝒱(/ℰ)-𝒍-)𝒷--I.(n

Even though Chu Feng was currently a person capable of calling upon the wind and summoning the rain in the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng still felt himself to be extremely small when standing before the Stairway To Heaven.

Afterwards, Chu Feng began to return using the same route he had used to get here. As Chu Feng no longer needed to carefully inspect his surroundings with his spirit power, the speed at which Chu Feng traveled to return became much faster.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng walked out of the Immortalization Road, his eyes shone.

With Chu Feng’s current level of cultivation, his perception was extremely sharp. Thus, even though there was a spirit formation in the way, he was able to clearly hear all of the war cries, energy ripples wreaking havoc, and the explosions emitted by martial skills outside of the Misty Peak.

Then, upon using his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng saw that there were energy ripples and surging smoke all over. The outside of the Misty Peak had turned into a battlefield.

Qiu Canfeng, Taikou, Xue Xiyue and many of his familiar seniors were all fighting outside.

As for their opponents, it should be a monstrous beast race.

Chu Feng had never seen that race of monstrous beast before. Their entire bodies were blood-red in color, and covered in scales. They should be a sort of sea monstrous beast.

Furthermore, their number was not a lot; they numbered less than the experts from the Misty peak and the Crippling Night Demon Sect.

However, the overall strength of this group of monstrous beasts was very strong. At that moment, they were suppressing the Misty Peak and the Crippling Night Demon Sect's armies.

Furthermore, one of those monstrous beasts had taken on human form. Even though he had taken human form, his body was still covered with crimson scales. He looked extremely disgusting.

Most importantly, that monstrous beast actually possessed the cultivation of a rank one Half Martial Emperor. In the Eastern Sea Region, that cultivation was most definitely capable of ruling above everyone else.

Fortunately, he was pinned down by Huangfu Haoyue, a fellow rank one Half Martial Emperor. Else, the casualties for the Misty Peak would likely be even more severe.

However, regardless of how powerful Huangfu Haoyue might be, regardless of how he was deemed to be the strongest in the Eastern Sea Region back then, he was still in a disadvantaged position when fighting against the monstrous beast.

"They actually came here to create trouble?! Truly courting death!"

After discovering the situation outside, fury erupted in Chu Feng's heart. He did not care about where those monstrous beasts came from. However, the fact that they actually dared to bring harm to those that were close to him meant that Chu Feng would absolutely not forgive them.

"Chu Feng," Right at the moment when Chu Feng was prepared to go out, a figure suddenly arrived before him and stopped him.

It was Qiushui Fuyan. After she appeared, she immediately grabbed Chu Feng's wrist and said to him with a joyous smile on her face, "Chu Feng, quickly, come with me. I managed to find Ya Fei and the others."

After saying those words, Qiushui Fuyan began to pull Chu Feng toward the teleportation formation in the Misty Peak.

However, she was simply unable to even move Chu Feng. Confused, Qiushui Fuyan turned around and asked, “Chu Feng, what’s wrong?”

“Big sister Fuyan, that is what I should be asking you. Someone is attacking our Misty Peak. Yet, not only did you not tell me that, you instead tried to deceive me and lead me away, saying that you had found out out where Ya Fei and the others were. Exactly what is it that you’re planning?” Chu Feng narrowed his eyebrows and asked in a somewhat angry manner.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2077 - Truly Ridiculous

“Chu Feng, you...”

“I...”

At that moment, Qiushui Fuyan started to panic. She did not expect for Chu Feng to already know about what was happening outside even though he had just returned from the Immortalization Road.

However, that was not the important aspect. Most importantly, she discovered that Chu Feng was angry. She had known Chu Feng for so long, but had practically never seen him angry at his friends before. Thus, at that moment, she was startled.

“Big sister Fuyan, I have merely left for several years. Are you all treating me as an outsider already?” Chu Feng asked sternly. He was truly angry.

Chu Feng knew Qiushui Fuyan well. Thus, he naturally knew what Qiushui Fuyan planned to do. Actually, Qiushui Fuyan was thinking for his sake. She was afraid that he would be in danger. Thus, she did not wish to involve Chu Feng, and planned to deceive him and lead him away.

However, Chu Feng was still unable to contain his anger. The reason for that was because if he did not come out at the right time to discover the situation outside, he would’ve been deceived by Qiushui Fuyan. If he were truly to have

left this place, then the people from the Misty Peak and the Crippling Night Demon Sect would very likely be done for.

Even though Chu Feng was able to tell that the battle seemed to have just began, the outcome of the battle was already decided. Even with the Misty Peak and the Crippling Night Demon Sect joining hands, they would still be no match for that bunch of monstrous beasts.

If Chu Feng didn't do anything, the Misty Peak and the Crippling Night Demon Sect's joint army, those people that were extremely close to Chu Feng, would likely end up dying today.

"Chu Feng, it's not like that. We were just worried about your safety and didn't want you to..." Qiushui Fuyan hurriedly tried to explain.

"There's no need to explain," However, before Qiushui Fuyan could finish her words, Chu Feng interrupted her. He said, "Big sister Fuyan, in my eyes, you are my relative. I will not truly blame you."

"However... I absolutely cannot allow that bunch of monstrous beasts to attack you all. I do not care who they are. I will absolutely not let them get away with it."

"Big sister Fuyan, carefully and properly watch this. Watch how your little brother will take care of them."

After saying those words, Chu Feng flipped his palm. Not only did he break free from Qiushui Fuyan's hand that grabbed onto his wrist, he instead grabbed her wrist.

Then, as Chu Feng's body shifted, Qiushui Fuyan felt that her surroundings became blurry. By the time her sight returned to normal, her expression had changed enormously.

The reason for that was because she and Chu Feng were now outside of the Misty Peak.

In that sort of situation, Qiushui Fuyan subconsciously turned her gaze to Chu Feng beside her.

Even though she was a Martial King, even though she had traveled with Huangfu Haoyue before, she had never experienced speed as fast as she had

just now. They had instantly gone from inside the Misty Peak to the outside without alerting the spirit formation around the Misty Peak.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at the moment when Qiushui Fuyan was staring at Chu Feng, an even more astonishing scene appeared. Chu Feng waved his sleeve. Then, a formless wave swept forth. In an instant, it covered an area of ten thousand miles.

Being enveloped by that wave, Qiu Canfeng, Xue Xiyue, Taikou and all the other people from the Misty Peak and the Crippling Night Demon Sect all disappeared. When they reappeared, they were standing behind Chu Feng.

In fact, even the person that they thought to be a Martial Emperor, Huangfu Haoyue, had also been transported like everyone else. With a wave of Chu Feng’s sleeve, all of them had lost control of their bodies and appeared behind Chu Feng.

“Heavens!” witnessing that scene, Qiushui Fuyan was stupefied. She no longer knew how to describe her state of mind. She was someone that had trained in martial cultivation for many years. Thus, she had attained some success. However, what Chu Feng had done just now was something that she had never seen before, something that was simply unheard of.

“Chu Feng?!”

“Fuyan?!”

“Fuyan, why would you bring Chu Feng here?!!”

The others did not know that Chu Feng had teleported them next to him. Thus, they had puzzled expressions on their faces. They were confused as to what had happened. Especially after they saw Chu Feng, they all revealed extremely worried expressions.

The reason for that was because none of them wanted to involve Chu Feng in this battle. This was especially true after they discovered that the Blood Qilins were even more powerful than they had anticipated.

“Seniors, it’s only a bunch of monstrous beasts. How could I trouble seniors with that bunch of evil animals? Just leave them all to this junior,” Chu Feng said to the crowd behind him with a beaming smile.

“Chu Feng, you... could it be?!!!” The crowd were all shocked upon hearing those words. They subconsciously thought about how they were able to escape from the battle of life and death earlier and arrived behind Chu Feng, and how that might be related to Chu Feng.

But, what had happened earlier was truly too strange and too miraculous. If it was really done by Chu Feng, wouldn’t that mean that Chu Feng would, at the very minimum, be a Martial Emperor?

However, many people also revealed expressions of worry after hearing that Chu Feng planned to take on the Blood Qilins by himself.

However, regardless of what the crowd thought, they all subconsciously turned their gazes to Qiushui Fuyan. They all wished to obtain an answer from Qiushui Fuyan.

As for Qiushui Fuyan, she did not say anything. Instead, an incomparably brilliant smile blossomed on her face. She took a glance at Chu Feng, then turned to the crowd and nodded.

“This...”

At that moment, the crowd were all struck dumb. The reason for that was because the intention behind Qiushui Fuyan’s movements was very clear. She wanted to tell the crowd to believe in Chu Feng.

Believe in Chu Feng... didn’t that mean that Chu Feng was capable of handling the Blood Qilins by himself?

“Brat, where did you come from? You dare to boast so shamelessly, saying that you will take care of our Blood Qilin Race?” At that moment, the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief shouted coldly at Chu Feng. He had heard what Chu Feng said to Qiu Canfeng and the others.

Over the past several years, they, the Blood Qilin Race, had risen in power rapidly. From a small power that was looked down upon by the Misty Peak and the Crippling Night Demon Sect, they had become a huge monster that

could withstand both the Misty Peak and Crippling Night Demon Sect by themselves.

It would be understandable if someone didn't know about their Blood Qilin Race. After all, they had emerged in power too quickly. Thus, they did not have enough time to expand their reputation.

However, all those that had heard of them or seen them would all feel great respect toward them.

Yet now, a brat like that actually dared to say those sorts of shameless words. As the Blood Qilin Race's Clan Chief, he would naturally be furious.

"Blood Qilins? You are clearly a bunch of red carps. Yet you actually dare to associate yourselves with the legendary Qilin? How shameless are you all?" Chu Feng said mockingly.

"Ignorant bastard, did you know that our Clan Chief is a Martial Emperor?!"

"Do you know what a Martial Emperor is?! It is an existence that has never appeared in the Eastern Sea Region before! To see such an expert, why are you still not on your knees?!"

"That's right, get on your knees and beg for forgiveness! If you do that, then perhaps our Clan Chief might be in a good mood, and will consider leaving your corpse intact! Else, a sneeze from him would be capable of shattering your body and soul!" n)-*o*-)v/)***E***//ℓ/.***B***).I()n

The arrogant and conceited Blood Qilins were extremely furious after being insulted by Chu Feng. One by one, they began to use their Clan Chief to threaten Chu Feng.

"Martial Emperor? Hahahahahaha!!!"

After hearing how the Blood Qilins bragged about their Clan Chief like so, Chu Feng burst into a loud laughter.

Chu Feng was not laughing because he was feeling in a good mood. Rather, it was because that bunch of monstrous beasts were truly too ridiculous, too funny.

Before Chu Feng, they were nothing more than a bunch of ants. Yet, the ants actually felt themselves to be unparalleled; actually did not place Chu Feng in their eyes at all. As such, how could Chu Feng not laugh?

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2078 - Crimson Jade Pendant

“Brat, what are you laughing about?” Seeing that Chu Feng was actually laughing with such contempt and mockery, that Clan Chief of the Blood Qilins’ expression grew even uglier.

Ever since he had appeared, even Huangfu Haoyue did not dare to look at him with such contempt.

Yet, at that moment, that brat actually did not place him in his eyes at all. He truly felt as if his heart, liver, spleen and lungs were about to explode from excessive anger.

Thus, his shout of anger was not an ordinary shout. Instead, it contained a dense amount of his oppressive might. Even space itself started to tremble.

“Hahaha...”

However, after sensing that oppressive might, Chu feng’s laughter grew even louder. He felt as if a little kitten was trying to display its might before a tiger.

“You damned brat, did you think that I would not dare to kill you?” Seeing that Chu Feng’s attitude remained the same even after he had revealed his oppressive might, the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief was gnashing his teeth in anger. As he spoke, one could even hear the sound of his gritted teeth.

“Martial Emperors are extremely powerful. How about you let me experience the abilities of a Martial Emperor?”

“Come, come, come. I will stand here without moving. You can attack me as you wish. Let’s see if you can injure me,” As Chu feng spoke, he stepped forward.

“Chu Feng, you cannot be careless, he is really a Martial Emperor!!!” Seeing Chu Feng’s action, Huangfu Haoyue and the others were all deeply alarmed. Immediately, they spoke to advise Chu Feng against it.

After all, the strength of the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief was something that they had all personally seen. Even Huangfu Haoyue, a Martial Emperor, found him hard to deal with.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually planning to stand there and allow himself to be attacked? Chu Feng’s actions would simply be courting death.

Being shouted at by the crowd, Chu Feng stopped his footsteps. He turned around and said, “Seniors, do not worry about me. If he is able to injure me with his strength, then it would mean that I, Chu Feng, am incompetent.” After saying those words, Chu Feng smiled confidently and then continued onward.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Huangfu Haoyue and the others’ expressions all grew stiff.

It was not that their tolerance for surprises was low. Rather, what Chu Feng said, ‘If he is able to injure me with his strength, then it would mean that I, Chu Feng, am incompetent,’ was truly too shocking.

What sort of strength did that Blood Qilin Clan Chief possess? In their eyes, he was an actual Martial Emperor. If even a Martial Emperor could not injure Chu Feng, didn’t that mean that Chu Feng was even more powerful than Martial Emperors?

At this moment, when the crowd were all staring at Chu Feng’s back with gazes filled with incomparable shock, Chu Feng had arrived at a distance less than a hundred meters from the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief and stopped.

“Brat, exactly what are you planning?”

However, at that moment, the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief was hesitant to attack Chu Feng. He was confused as to what Chu Feng was planning.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng didn’t appear to be pretending to be looking down on him. Rather, it appeared like he was looking down on him from the bottom of his heart. This caused him to feel extremely uneasy. The confidence that he had always had started to sway.

“I’m allowing you to attack me, yet you don’t even dare to do that. You are truly trash,” Chu Feng said mockingly.

“Damned brat! If you wish to die, I shall help you accomplish your goal!” The word ‘trash’ caused the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief to explode with killing intent. Then, he shot a punch at Chu Feng. Surging martial power turned into an enormous golden fist that ruthlessly smashed toward Chu Feng.

At that moment, Huangfu Haoyue, Qiu Canfeng and many others did not dare to continue to watch. They closed their eyes. They were deeply afraid that Chu Feng would be smashed to death by that punch.

“Boom~~~”

However, when that golden fist landed onto Chu Feng, it suddenly exploded.

That explosion was extremely ear-piercing. Following that, a strange scene occurred. At the moment when the energy ripples from the explosion were about to spread, they suddenly disappeared.

Most importantly, Chu Feng was still standing in midair. Not only was he not harmed in the slightest, even his clothes were completely undamaged.

“Yoh, is this the attack of a Martial Emperor? Why is it that the attack was unable to even harm a single hair of mine?” Chu Feng said with a mocking smile.

“This!!!” At that moment, everyone was stunned. Even though the attack from the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief was something that no one other than Huangfu Haoyue was able to clearly see, they had all felt a fatal power from that attack.

To them, that power was not only something they could not withstand, it was also devastating. If they were to be struck by it, they would undoubtedly die.

Earlier, that power had clearly landed on Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng was still standing there, completely unharmed. That was truly too unbelievable.

“G-great!”

“As expected from my disciple, as expected from my, Qiu Canfeng’s, disciple!!!”

At that moment, the crowd were all wild with joy. Qiu Canfeng even started to shout in excitement.

As matters stood, they were completely convinced that Chu Feng's strength surpassed every one of them. Not only was he a Martial Emperor, he was definitely not an ordinary Martial Emperor.

Else, it would be impossible for him to possess strength that completely surpassed the Blood Qilins' Clan Chief.

"Exactly who are you?" At that moment, the Blood Qilins' Clan Chief was frowning deeply.

He was the person that shot out that fist strike earlier. Thus, he knew best how powerful that punch of his was. Not to mention others, even he himself would be seriously injured should he receive that punch.

Yet, the young man before him was completely uninjured. That made him realize that this young man was most definitely not someone ordinary. At the very least, his cultivation surpassed his own.

"Who is he? He is this old man's disciple, our Crippling Night Demon Sect's Sect Master, Chu Feng!!!" Before Chu Feng could speak, Qiu Canfeng spoke proudly. Especially when he said that Chu Feng was his disciple, his aged face was filled with pride as he said those words.

"What?! Chu Feng?! You are Chu Feng?!!!" Hearing the name 'Chu Feng', the expression on the Blood Qilin Clan Chief's face changed enormously.

"No, shouldn't you have entered the Heavenly Road?! Why would you appear in the Eastern Sea Region?!" The Blood Qilins' Clan Chief asked in an extremely puzzled manner.

"Humph, my disciple has returned from the Holy Land of Martialism," Qiu Canfeng said.

"Holy Land of Martialism, he actually successfully entered the Holy Land of Martialism, and even returned safely. No wonder, no wonder," At that moment, the Blood Qilin Clan Chief's expression grew even uglier.

Suddenly, with a ‘putt,’ he actually knelt in midair and began to kowtow to Chu Feng. He begged, “Lord Chu Feng, I have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. I was wrong to attack you earlier.”

“Please, please spare my life, please give our Blood Qilin Race another chance. From today on, we will serve you, we will do as you command.”

“This...”

No one expected that the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief would actually kneel to Chu Feng, kowtow and beg for forgiveness. Not only were Qiu Canfeng and the others surprised, even the Blood Qilins were shocked.

The Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief turned to his clansman and shouted, “What are you all still standing there for?! Quickly, apologize to Lord Chu Feng!”
no𝒱e(ℓb)1n

“Lord Chu Feng, please spare us!!!” After hearing the shout from their clan chief, the rest of the Blood Qilins all knelt in midair and began to kowtow to Chu Feng.

“Earlier, you all were trying to kill the people that I consider to be closest to me. Yet now, you all are begging for forgiveness. How am I supposed to trust you all?” Chu Feng narrowed his eyes and fixed his gaze onto the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief.

“Lord Chu Feng, in order to express my sincerity, I will offer you our Blood Qilin Race’s most valuable treasure,” As the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief spoke, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack. It was a crimson jade pendant.

Upon seeing that pendent, Chu Feng’s eyes immediately started to shine. That pendant contained a special power. To monstrous beasts, it would most definitely be a cultivation treasure that could rapidly increase their cultivation.

However, to humans, that pendant was useless. The reason why Chu Feng was so shocked was not because of the pendant’s special usage. Rather, it was because Chu Feng felt a familiar aura from that pendant.

It was Little Fishy’s aura.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2079 - Slaughter With A Single Strike

“Where did you obtain that pendant?” Chu Feng asked solemnly.

“Lord Chu Feng, this jade pendant is our Blood Qilin Race’s clan protection treasure. It is reportedly from the Ancient Era,” The Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief said.

“Bullshit. Speak the truth,” Chu Feng shouted furiously. The reason for that was because he knew that crimson jade pendent was most definitely not the Blood Qilin Race’s clan protection treasure.

“Lord Chu Feng, I am truly not lying to you,” The Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief said firmly. However, his gaze was hesitant.

“Paa~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and a resounding slap landed on the Blood Qilin Clan Chief’s face.

At that moment, the people present all sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

The reason for that was because after the slap landed, the Blood Qilin Clan Chief’s face was twisted. There was an enormous bruise and a large amount of blood was gushing out of his nostrils, his ears, and corner of his mouth. There were even wisps of blood in his eyes.

From that, one could tell how powerful Chu Feng’s slap had been. Most importantly, the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief, a Martial Emperor, was actually unable to even dodge Chu Feng’s slap. From that, people once again experienced Chu Feng’s absolute strength.

However, they didn’t know that Chu Feng had simply not used any power behind his slap. If Chu Feng were to put power behind his slap, the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief would’ve already died. Even his blood would have evaporated on the spot. How could he possibly be able to still kneel before him?

“Speak the truth!” Chu Feng shouted.

“Y-yes. It’s something that I picked up in the Everlasting Sea of Blood several years ago,” At that moment, the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief no longer dared to lie.

“You all have relied on that jade pendant to increase your cultivation, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Y-yes. We have relied on the jade pendant,” The Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief nodded.

Hearing those words, Huangfu Haoyue and the others finally found out the reason why the Blood Qilin Race had been able to increase their strength so quickly in such a short period of time. Even though they knew that the Blood Qilins must have had a treasure that helped them increase their cultivation, they had not expected it to be a simple pendant.

“It is indeed Little Fishy’s possession,” Chu Feng walked forward and took the pendant.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng’s eyes abruptly shrunk. He sensed a dense killing intent being emitted from the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief.

As he looked to the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief, he was able to clearly see that the Blood Qilins’ Clan Chief was staring at him with a murderous gaze. Furthermore, he revealed a smile of success.

Furthermore, a dagger had appeared in the Blood Qilin Clan Chief’s hand. That dagger was a Royal Armament. At that moment, it was thrust at Chu Feng’s dantian.

“Crap!!!”

“Chu Feng, be careful!” Huangfu Haoyue noticed it and hurriedly shouted to warn Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng smiled coldly. He did not bother to dodge the incoming Royal Armament aimed at his dantian.

“Clank~~~”

Finally, that Royal Armament came in contact with Chu Feng's body. However, it let out a sound as if it had collided with metal, and was unable to even penetrate Chu Feng's clothes, as if it had been blocked by a powerful force.

"Damn it!" At that moment, the Blood Qilins' Clan Chief who had staked his all on that surprise attack was gnashing his teeth. He began to gather his martial power and continuously pour it into his Royal Armament dagger. He was determined to kill Chu Feng.

"Snap~~~"

However, after pouring all of his might into the dagger, the dagger actually snapped in two. Yet, Chu Feng was still completely undamaged.

"How could this be?!!!" At that moment, the Blood Qilins' Clan Chief was completely stunned. He knew that there was a definitely a disparity between his strength and Chu Feng's strength. However, he did not expect for the disparity to be so enormous. He had used all of his strength to mount a sneak attack at Chu Feng. Yet, he was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

"Foolish dog shit. You truly cannot be spared." n/-O𝒱𝑒𝑙𝔟In

At that moment, a cold light flashed in Chu Feng's eyes. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, heaven and earth darkened. At that moment, everyone was able to clearly see that with a wave of Chu Feng's sleeve, the Blood Qilins' Clan Chief's body started to split apart. He first turned into a pile of blood, and then that pile of blood instantly turned into steam. He had evaporated into thin air.

"Heavens! Am I seeing things?!"

At that moment, Huangfu Haoyue and the others were all filled with astonishment.

The reason for that was because all of them had clearly seen what happened earlier. The Blood Qilins' Clan Chief had used all of his power, but had failed to even injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

Then, Chu Feng, with a wave of his sleeve, completely annihilated the Blood Qilins' Clan Chief, leaving not even a drop of blood.

Most importantly, they all felt an extremely frightening aura the moment Chu Feng unleashed his attack. That aura was something they had never felt before.

“Milord, please spare us, please spare us!!!”

Seeing that their Clan Chief had been slaughtered with a wave of Chu Feng’s sleeve, the rest of the Blood Qilins were all terrified. One by one, they began to continuously kowtow and beg Chu Feng for forgiveness. If they were begging Chu Feng for forgiveness earlier because they were ordered to do so by their Clan Chief, then they were doing so from the bottom of their hearts now.

“There is no sin to having power. You all could have set up your own power. Yet, you all insisted on killing others to seize their territory. From that, it can be seen that your natures are vicious and merciless. The fact that you all possess vile hearts and ambitions is only one of your crimes.”

“Next, your clan chief was killed. Yet, not only do you all not have the intention to avenge him, you instead started to kneel and beg for forgiveness. From that, it can be seen that you are neither loyal nor devoted. That is your second crime.”

“With merely these two crimes, I will absolutely not spare your lives,” After Chu Feng said those words, he waved his sleeve again.

With that wave, neither heaven nor earth turned dark. There was not the slightest trace of wind above the sea. It was strangely calm.

However, the Blood Qilins were all annihilated in an instant. Not even their remains were left behind.

“Ssss~~~”

Seeing that scene, the people present all sucked in a mouthful of cold air. They were all terrified by Chu Feng’s abilities.

Finally, Qiushui Fuyan was unable to contain herself. She stepped forward and asked, “Chu Feng, exactly what is your cultivation level now?”

“Big sister Fuyan, truth be told, I am a rank four Martial Emperor,” Chu Feng spoke honestly.

“You’re a rank four Martial Emperor? Boy, you are truly amazing. Since you’re a rank four Martial Emperor, why did you say that you’re no match for Huangfu Haoyue when we asked who among the two of you was stronger?” Someone asked in a very puzzled manner.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled. He then said, “It is not only senior Huangfu Haoyue that I am not a match for. I am no match for all the seniors here. Regardless of what cultivation I might have, regardless of how strong I become, in my heart, I am still a junior before you all. As such, how could I possibly compare to you all?”

“Oh you,” Finally, the crowd understood Chu Feng’s intentions. At that time, they became even more happy.

Huangfu Haoyue walked toward Chu Feng and asked, “Chu Feng, after entering the Heavenly Road, did you manage to meet your father?”

“No, I have not,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Why? Could it be that you didn’t find the location?” Huangfu Haoyue asked.

“No,” Chu Feng smiled and shook his head.

At that moment, Huangfu Haoyue knew that Chu Feng must have a hidden trouble that he found hard to mention. Thus, he no longer continued to linger on the topic.

However, there was another question in Huangfu Haoyue’s heart. Thus, he asked, “Chu Feng, logically, since I have broken through from the Martial King realm, I should have entered the Martial Emperor realm. Why is it that I keep feeling that something’s amiss?”

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2080 - Paying Respects To Ones Family - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2080 - Paying Respects To Ones Family

Chapter 2080 - Paying Respects To One’s Family

“Senior, the realm of cultivation that you’ve entered is not the Martial Emperor realm. Instead, it’s the Half Martial Emperor realm,” Originally, Chu Feng did not wish to mention that. However, since Huangfu Haoyue asked about it, Chu Feng would naturally have to inform him about it. After all, he couldn’t refuse to tell Huangfu Haoyue and then have him be confused for the rest of his life.

“Half Martial Emperor realm?” Hearing those words, the others were all startled. However, Huangfu Haoyue appeared to be relieved. He had already anticipated that to be the case.

“Seniors, after the Martial King realm is Half Martial Emperor realm. Half Martial Emperors are also capable of using Emperor-level martial power. However, the Emperor-level martial power that they are capable of using is not pure.”

“Only after breaking through peak Half Martial Emperor would one become an actual Martial Emperor and be able to use true Emperor-level martial power,” Chu Feng explained in detail.

“So that’s the case. No wonder I kept feeling that something was amiss. Little friend Chu Feng, thank you for informing me about it,” Huangfu Haoyue smiled. The reason for that was because the doubt in his mind was solved by Chu Feng.

After obtaining new knowledge, the crowd also nodded. At that moment, they all felt as if they had achieved speedy enlightenment, and felt that they were still only viewing the sky from the bottom of a well.

Suddenly, Qiushui Fuyan asked with a serious expression, “Chu Feng, in that case, your cultivation has increased by over a dozen levels compared to before?”

“That’s right. Chu Feng is a rank four Martial Emperor, and not a rank four Half Martial Emperor. Heavens! Boy, the speed of your progress is a bit too fast, no?” After hearing what Qiushui Fuyan said, the others also started to react.

Even though the people here were all very close to Chu Feng, they were all looking at Chu Feng as if they were looking at a monster right now.

In the several years Chu Feng had been away, they had all attained progress in their cultivation. However, only a portion of them had managed to attain

breakthroughs in their cultivation. The rest of them had only managed to obtain slight progress.

However, Chu Feng had managed to reach such a degree in a few short years. The speed of his growth caused them to be overjoyed. The reason for that was because this result was something that surpassed their expectations enormously.

At that moment, the crowd all revealed expressions of pride. They all felt proud of Chu Feng.

Of course, they still didn't know about Chu Feng's current status in the Holy Land of Martialism. If they knew that Chu Feng was a grand character in the Holy Land of Martialism, their expressions of pride would definitely be even stronger.

Afterwards, Chu Feng chatted with the crowd some more. He came to know that the Blood Qilin Race had indeed only risen in power in the recent years. Several years ago, they had only been an obscure and unknown small monstrous beast race.

Thus, Chu feng was even more certain that the jade pendant should have been Little Fishy's possession. Merely, Chu Feng did not expect for Little Fishy's mere pendant to possess such enormous power. It had nearly caused an unremarkable monstrous beast race to become the overlords of the Eastern Sea Region.

"Little Fishy, oh Little Fishy, you should be from the Outer World, right?"

The person that had made the deepest impression on Chu Feng in the Eastern Sea Region was that little girl who would play around in the water. Her name was Little Fishy.

Little Fishy had revealed her miraculous abilities back then. Later on, Little Fishy had left, saying that she would be going to other places to play. After that, Chu Feng had never seen her again.

Originally, Chu Feng thought Little Fishy to be an existence that possessed a special sort of power. He thought that it was possible that she was a Natural Oddity.

However, as matters stood, Chu Feng felt more and more uncertain the more he thought about Little Fishy. He kept feeling that Little Fishy could not be an existence from the Eastern Sea Region. The reason for that was because her miraculous abilities were something that would be extremely rare even in the Holy Land of Martialism.

After seeing the pendant, Chu Feng was even more certain that Little Fishy likely possessed a remarkable origin. It might be possible... that Little Fishy was from the Outer World. When she left, she had not only left the Everlasting Sea of Blood. Instead, she had left the Eastern Sea Region, left this world.

“If fate has it, I hope that we will be able to meet again,” In the end, Chu Feng placed the jade pendant in his Cosmos Sack.

Although the pendant was extremely powerful, it was only effective for monstrous beasts. Thus, it would have no effect if it were given to Huangfu Haoyue and the others. Furthermore, it was Little Fishy’s possession. Chu Feng felt that Little Fishy would not have left that pendant in the Everlasting Sea of Blood for no reason or cause. It was very possible that she might’ve lost it by accident.

Thus, Chu Feng was determined to keep it so that he could return it to Little Fishy should he meet her again in the future. Even if he were to never meet her again, he could keep the pendant as a keepsake.

At the same time Chu Feng put the crimson jade pendant away, he placed his hand around his neck. On his neck was a hemp rope necklace. If he were to pull the rope, a little black stone would be pulled up from his chest.

There was nothing extraordinary about the little stone or the hemp rope. They were as ordinary as could be.

However, the necklace was something that Little Fishy had gave to Chu Feng as a present. Furthermore, she had made the necklace personally. Thus, Chu Feng cherished it deeply.

After that, Chu Feng chatted with Huangfu Haoyue and the others for a slight bit longer. However, it was truly a very short chat.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng did not forget that the Holy Land of Martialism was still in a deep crisis. Thus, he soon left the Eastern Sea Region and proceeded toward the Nine Provinces Continent.

.....

Back then, it had taken Chu Feng a long time to travel from the Nine Provinces Continent to the Eastern Sea Region. However, with Chu Feng's current cultivation, the distance between the Eastern Sea Region and the Nine Provinces Continent could not be considered far for him.

After traveling for some time, Chu Feng arrived at a familiar location. He had reached the Nine Provinces Continent's Azure Province. Specifically, he had arrived at a place called Leaning Mountain Town. This place was where the Chu Family had originally lived.

However, the current Leaning Mountain Town was desolate and uninhabited. The only things here were graves.

They were graves for the people of the Chu Family. Back then, Chu Feng had offended a lot of people in the Nine Provinces Continent. His family, the people of the Chu Family, were massacred by Chu Feng's enemies.

Afterwards, although the people that had massacred Chu Feng's family were killed by Chu Feng, Chu Feng ended up offending new enemies. In order to prevent the Chu Family's dead from being implicated, their graves were moved many times.

However, in the end, Chu Feng moved the graves of the Chu Family back to Leaning Mountain Town. As the saying goes, one must return to one's roots upon death. Regardless of how that place had changed, it remained the home of the Chu Family.

"Father, grandfather, uncle, I, Chu Feng, have returned to see you all."

When Chu Feng saw those graves, his eyes started to moisten. When he kneeled before the graves, tears involuntarily flowed from his eyes.

Those were not only tears of longing for his family, they were also tears of remorse. The massacre of the Chu Family had always been a knot in Chu Feng's heart. If it wasn't for the fact that he was wild in his youth and did not consider the consequences of his actions, the Chu Family would not have been massacred.

Thus, at times, Chu Feng deeply detested himself. He hated the younger him. It was because of the fact that he had offended others that he had caused the deaths of those that had raised him.

“Who is it that dared to trespass into the Chu Family?!!!”

Suddenly, a shout was heard. Then, over a hundred people appeared from all directions, surrounding Chu Feng.

Those people were all wearing the outfits of the Azure Dragon School. Evidently, they were from the Azure Dragon School. The people from the Azure Dragon School were guarding the Chu Family’s graves.

Merely, not only were these people holding weapons, they also had imposing expressions on their faces.

The reason for that was because this place had a spirit formation that Chu Feng had personally set up. It was simply impossible for ordinary people to trespass into that place.

Yet, there was a man who had managed to enter without anyone noticing. As such, they subconsciously felt that that man was not someone to be looked down upon.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2081 - Succession Ceremony

“Chu Zhen!!!” Turning his head, Chu Feng discovered a familiar face among the group of people from the Azure Dragon School. That person was Chu Zhen.

“Chu Feng, it’s you?!!” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Chu Zhen’s body trembled. Then, he revealed an overjoyed expression, and quickly walked toward Chu Feng to carefully inspect him from head to to toe.

“Heavens, it’s really you! When did you return?! How have you been all these years?!” Chu Zhen was exceptionally happy and excited upon seeing Chu Feng.

“I’ve just returned. I decided to pay my respects to grandfather and the others first,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he asked, “Why would you be here?”

“This place is, after all, our Chu Family’s cemetery. Although there are people from the Azure Dragon School guarding this place, we are still worried about it. Thus, the remaining brothers and sisters of our Chu Family take turns guarding this place. I happened to be the one guarding here this month,” Chu Zhen said with a light smile.

“Lord Chu Zhen, this person... could he be?” At that moment, the others from the Azure Dragon School all walked over curiously. They used gazes filled with reverence and a slight bit of timidity to look at Chu Feng.

“This person is our Azure Dragon School’s world-shaking and all-powerful Chu Feng. Why are you all still standing there? Quickly, pay your respects,” Chu Zhen said with a smile.

“We pay our respects to Lord Chu Feng,” After verifying Chu Feng’s identity, the others from the Azure Dragon School uniformly half-kneeled before Chu Feng to courteously greet him.

Chu Feng’s fame was truly too enormous. His fame was not just limited to the Azure Province, but was now known throughout the entire Nine Provinces Continent and the entire Eastern Sea Region.

The name Chu Feng had long since become a legend in the Eastern Sea Region. Thus, even though a lot of people had never met Chu Feng before, they all felt deep admiration and adoration for Chu Feng. Chu Feng could be said to be the idol of countless people.

“Quickly, get up,” Chu Feng lightly waved his hand, and those people were all brought back up. Then, with a wave of Chu Feng’s sleeve, many Martial Beads landed in those people’s hands.

“Heavens! Lord Chu Feng, what are these?! They actually contain such a dense amount of Natural Energy?!”

Once the Martial Beads landed in their hands, the eyes of those people immediately started to shine. They could be considered to be people with decent levels of martial cultivation in the Azure Dragon School, all in the Profound Realm. Thus, they could be said to be experienced individuals that

had seen many cultivation treasures. However, they had never seen pearls like the ones in their hands.

“Those are called Martial Beads. Consider them my greeting gift,” Chu Feng said.

“Thank you, Lord Chu Feng. Thank you, Lord Chu Feng!!!”

Hearing those words, those Azure Dragon School’s disciples once again began to express their thanks toward Chu Feng by bowing to him. Merely by looking at those Martial Beads, they knew that they were extremely valuable items. Yet, Chu Feng had actually given them a hundred Martial Beads each. As such, how could they not be excited? They truly felt that they would become extremely rich just by having those Martial Beads.

“Little brother Chu Feng, you’ve truly become more and more heroic. Those are some extremely precious treasures to be used as greeting gifts,” Chu Zhen said. There was a trace of jealousy in his words. It was as if he was saying that since Chu Feng had given that many precious Martial Beads to outsiders, he should give him some too.

“Chu Zhen, I’ve already prepared your gift,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a Cosmos Sack and placed it in Chu Zhen’s hand.

Chu Zhen received the Cosmos Sack and opened it. Immediately, his expression changed enormously. He was overjoyed, and felt as if he was dreaming.

Merely counting the Martial Beads, that Cosmos Sack contained hundreds of thousands. In addition to the Martial Beads, there were also other treasures. They were all treasures that he had never seen before.

“Little brother Chu Feng, you are truly more and more amazing. You’re actually gifting things this precious so casually. Truly, the gap between you and us is growing greater and greater,” Chu Zhen carefully put the Cosmos Sack away and looked at Chu Feng with an expression filled with admiration.

Back then, he and Chu Feng had both been disciples of the Azure Dragon School. At that time, he had looked down upon Chu Feng and bullied him.

Yet now, the disparity between the two of them was truly as enormous as the heavens from the earth. Even though it had been many years, Chu Zhen always felt ashamed upon remembering what what he had done back then.

“We’re brothers of the same family, you don’t have to distance yourself,” Chu Feng said with a light smile. Then, he asked, “How is the Azure Dragon School doing?”

“Now that you mention it, there will be a grand happy occasion that will happen in the Azure Dragon School today,” Chu Zhen said happily.

“Happy occasion? What might that be?” Chu Feng asked.

“The succession of the new headmaster. Guess who the new headmaster will be?” Chu Zhen said.

“Who is it? Tell me,” Chu Feng said.

“Haha, it’s your big brother Chu Guyu,” Chu Zhen said.

“My big brother?!” Chu Feng was also overjoyed upon hearing such news.

Chu Guyu was originally a disciple of the Qing Province’s Lingyun School. Later on, due to many unforeseen events, he ended up joining the Azure Dragon School.

Chu Guyu had possessed a very decent talent to begin with. Furthermore, Chu Feng had also provided Chu Guyu with a lot of cultivation resources, and the Azure Dragon School had also focused on the cultivation of the people from the Chu Family because of Chu Feng. Chu Guyu’s current cultivation was extremely exceptional in the Nine Provinces Continent. Thus, it did not come as a surprise for Chu Feng that he would be the next headmaster.

Merely, Chu Feng had actually managed to return right on the day when his big brother was to succeed as the new headmaster. It was truly fortunate for Chu Feng.

“I’ll go and congratulate my big brother,” Chu Feng said.

“Little brother Chu Feng, while it’s good that you want to congratulate him, I fear that the Succession Ceremony would’ve ended by the time we reach the

Azure Dragon School. After all... it is already in the noon hours now," Chu Zhen said with regret after looking to the sky.

"That might not necessarily be the case," Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he grabbed Chu Zhen and soared into the sky. He began to fly toward the direction of the Azure Dragon School.

The current Azure Dragon School was filled with excitement. Not only had all of the schools and sects from the Azure Province come to visit and congratulate them, even the Jiang Royal Clan's ancestor and the Ten Thousand Monstrous Mountain's Monstrous Monkey King arrived to offer their congratulations.

It could be said... that all of the grand characters in the Nine Provinces Continent had gathered at the Azure Dragon School.

At that moment, the person sitting in the headmaster's seat was no longer the previous headmaster, nor was it the Azure Dragon Founder. Instead, it was a handsome man. That person was none other than Chu Feng's big brother, Chu Guyu.

"Headmaster Chu, this is our Void School's congratulatory gift. Please accept our kind regards."

At that moment, all the schools and sects were offering their congratulatory gifts. Regardless of who it was, the Azure Dragon School would accept all of their congratulatory gifts. Not only that, they would also present gifts to the people that gave them gifts. Furthermore, the gifts which they would give out would oftentimes be much more precious than the gifts they received.

After all, with the resources provided by Chu Feng, the current Azure Dragon School was extremely rich. It had become the fully deserving overlord of the Nine Provinces Continent. The previous overlord of the Nine Provinces Continent, the Jiang Royal Dynasty, also paled into insignificance by comparison.

"Headmaster Chu, this is my congratulatory gift. Please accept my kind regards."

At that moment, a sweet-looking woman walked over to Chu Guyu and gifted him an ugly-looking straw hat.

If anyone else dared to do something like that, they would definitely be dragged away on the spot and then killed. The reason for that was because it was most definitely a show of disrespect toward the new headmaster.

However, when it was done by that woman, no one said anything. Instead, they all started to laugh.

The reason for that was because that woman was Chu Feng's older cousin, Chu Yue. n-)$\mathbf{O}$).$\boldsymbol{V}$()e)-l)/$\boldsymbol{B}$-.1-/n

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2082 - School Protection Grand Formation

"You're no longer a child, why are you still this mischievous?" Chu Guyu cast a side eye at Chu Yue. Then, he smiled lightly and received the straw hat. Not only did he accept the straw hat, he even put it on his head.

"Big brother Guyu, I have gifts too. You must accept them," In response, more and more of the Chu Family siblings ran forward to present their gifts. Their gifts were not very precious. However, they represented their kind intentions.

At that moment, the smile on Chu Guyu's face grew even more brilliant. He was even happier than when he had received the gifts from the various schools and sects.

He knew very well how he had obtained his status as headmaster. It was because of his younger brother Chu Feng. Thus, he knew very well how important one's family was. In truth, there was nothing in his heart that could surpass the importance of these family members.

"Headmaster Chu, I've heard that you plan to construct a new group of palaces on Azure Dragon Mountain. I've heard that you've already chosen the construction site, and are only missing a blueprint for the group of palaces that satisfies you."

"For that, I have specially invited several famous artisans to work together and design a blueprint for the group of palaces as my congratulatory gift for Headmaster Chu," An old man presented a blueprint. n-)$\mathbf{O}$).$\boldsymbol{V}$()e)-l)/$\boldsymbol{B}$-.1-/n

“Oh? Let me have a look,” After Chu Guyu received the blueprint, he hurriedly opened it to look it over. The reason for that was because he really did want to construct a group of palaces in the Azure Dragon School. Due to the fact that that group of palaces was to be constructed for the people of the Chu Family, he was especially meticulous about their designs.

Over the years, he had hired many artisans to design countless blueprints. However, in the end, he still hadn’t managed to find a blueprint design that satisfied him.

And now, someone was actually presenting him a blueprint as a congratulatory gift. Naturally, he would be extremely interested in it. Upon opening the blueprint, he discovered that the blueprint was indeed extremely well-designed. Although it too had not managed to meet his expectations, he was capable of accepting it.

“Headmaster Chu, how is it? For that blueprint, I invited many secluded artisans. For the sake of requesting their assistance, I have put forth quite a lot of effort,” The old man said proudly. As he spoke, he deliberately looked to the several white-haired old men behind him.

Those old men were all commoners without any cultivation. If they were any other commoner, they would definitely tremble with fear and feel extremely uncomfortable upon entering a place like the Azure Dragon School.

However, those old men were different; they were all very calm and collected. Their appearances were those of people that had experienced great things. In fact, even before all these martial cultivators, they still managed to display pride and arrogance.

The reason why they dared to behave in such a manner was because they possessed true ability. Although it was said that world spiritists were omnipotent, they were even greater experts than world spiritists in the aspect of constructing palace halls. The blueprints which they designed were things that world spiritists were incapable of designing.

“It’s so-so. If my younger brother Chu Feng were here, he would definitely be able to design something many times better than that,” Chu Yue said with curled lips. It was not that she looked down on those artisans, as that was not the sort of person that she was. Merely, she deeply missed Chu Feng. She knew that if Chu Feng were here, they would definitely not be stumped by a mere blueprint for so long.

“Please forgive me for my boldness, but although Lord Chu Feng is amazing, he might not necessarily be superior to these several artisans in designing a blueprint. After all, each and every one of them are experts that have studied that field their entire lives,” That old man who presented the blueprint said.

At that moment, those artisans snorted lightly. It was as if they were declaring that Chu Feng would not be able to design a blueprint that surpassed the one which they had designed.

“What audacity!!!” At that moment, the Monstrous Monkey King was unable to contain himself. He slapped his table and smashed it to bits. He pointed at the old man that had presented the blueprint and the several artisans and shouted, “What is the meaning of this?! Are you saying that my brother Chu Feng is inferior to you all?!”

“No, no, we wouldn’t dare, we wouldn’t dare,” Seeing that the Monstrous Monkey King had grown furious, the old man hurriedly knelt on the ground to beg for forgiveness.

However, those artisans had the appearance of being unafraid of death. They did not kneel to the Monstrous Monkey King, and one among them even said brazenly, “I have also heard of little friend Chu Feng’s reputation. He is definitely a king in terms of martial cultivation, and a grand master in world spirit techniques.”

“However, as they say, people specialize in different things. In terms of martial cultivation or world spirit techniques, we would naturally be incomparable to little friend Chu Feng.”

“However, in terms of designing blueprints for palaces, little friend Chu Feng might not necessarily surpass us.”

“Aiyah! You bunch of damned shameless old farts. Watch how I’ll tear you all apart,” The Monstrous Monkey King was immediately enraged upon hearing those words. He was truly angry because what he could not bear the most were others speaking ill of Chu Feng.

However, right at the moment when the Monstrous Monkey King was planning to attack, the Azure Dragon Founder stopped him. “Monstrous Monkey King, these people are guests. Don’t be rude. Don’t forget what day today is.” His oppressive might swept forth and directly suppressed the Monstrous Monkey King’s oppressive might.

“Monstrous Monkey King, do not forget that today is your brother Chu Feng’s blood brother’s succession ceremony. Do not ruin this harmonious atmosphere,”

“That’s right. No matter what, you are a monstrous beast king. How could you attack ordinary mortals? If this matter were to spread, it would only ruin your reputation,” The Jiang Royal Dynasty’s ancestor and others also spoke out against his actions.

“Humph,” At that moment, the Monstrous Monkey King snorted coldly. He had decided to not attempt to attack again to give Chu Guyu face. As for why he was giving Chu Guyu face, it was because of Chu Feng. However, it remained that the Monstrous Monkey King was extremely furious.

There were this many cultivators and even world spiritists present. Yet, they were actually looked down upon by a couple of ordinary mortals. Naturally, he would feel extremely displeased.

In fact, he was not the only one feeling displeased right now. Many others felt the same way. One among them was Chu Feng’s first master, Zhuge Liuyun.

No matter what, he was a world spiritist. When they had first planned to construct palace halls for the people of the Chu Family, he was the one who had been tasked to design the blueprints.

Merely, as the palaces were meant for the people of the Chu Family, he had placed high requirements on himself. When he failed to even pass the standards he had placed on himself, he had decided to give up on it.

Originally, he had thought that they would be able to ask a world spiritist even more powerful than himself to design an amazing blueprint. Never did he expect that it would be several ordinary artisans that appeared. He was deeply unconvinced by them.

Regardless of how well their blueprint was designed, he was unconvinced by them merely because of their status. Especially after he saw how those ordinary commoners were so arrogant and conceited, he felt even greater displeasure.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, a dazzling light suddenly flashed in the distant sky. Soon, that light grew closer and closer. It was like an approaching sun. It was so dazzling that the crowd were unable to open their eyes.

“This is bad! Quickly, activate the School’s Grand Protective Formation!”

At that moment, the expressions of the Azure Dragon School’s Founder and the others all changed. Merely by looking at it, they knew that that golden light was not something ordinary. Likely, it was the arrival of an enemy. Furthermore, that enemy was most definitely not someone from the Nine Provinces Continent. It might be possible that the incoming enemy was an expert from the Eastern Sea Region.

After the Azure Dragon Founder shouted the order, the Azure Dragon School’s Grand Protective Formation was activated, enveloping the entire region.

After the School Grand Protective Formation was activated, the suspended hearts of the crowd were relieved. The reason for that was because the Azure Dragon School’s Grand Protective Formation was something that Qiushui Fuyan, Huangfu Haoyue and many other experts had worked together to set up.

Thus, that Grand Protective Formation was many times more powerful than the Azure Dragon Founder and the others.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2083 - Kowtow

After the Grand Protective Formation was activated, a layer of powerful spirit formations sealed off the entire region, shielding them within it.

Furthermore, enormous golden dragons began to emerge from the Grand Protective Formation. Those enormous golden dragons were all over a dozen meters long. The largest one was several tens of meters long. They were all extremely domineering, and actually emitted the aura of Martial Kings.

“Heavens! I have heard that the Azure Dragon School’s Grand Protective Formation is extremely powerful. Seeing it for myself today, it is truly extraordinary.”

At that moment, while the people from the Azure Dragon School and the Jiang Royal Dynasty were still calm, the others that had come to congratulate Chu Guyu were all struck dumb by the Grand Protective Formation.

In fact, even those haughty and arrogant artisans revealed expressions of admiration. Although they did not possess cultivations, they had lived in the world of martial cultivators their entire lives. However, even with that, it was still the first time that they were seeing such a Grand Protective Formation.

At that moment, they possessed a whole new level of respect toward the Azure Dragon School. The reason for that was because the Azure Dragon School possessed the qualifications to make them feel respect.

“Such a grand formation. Even Martial Kings would be seeking death by coming here. I shall see exactly who it is that is ignorant enough to trespass upon the Azure Dragon School during its day of celebration,” said many of the people that had come to offer their congratulations.

“Buzz~~~”

However, that golden ray of light was simply too fast. In the blink of an eye, it had managed to arrive before the Azure Dragon School, before the Grand Protective Formation.

At that moment, the Azure Dragon School’s Founder started to frown deeply. He shouted ‘Oh no!’ in his heart. The reason for that was because regardless of what that golden ray of light might be, it had reached the range of their Grand Protective Formation’s range of attack. Yet, that Grand Protective Formation actually did not seem to have the slightest intention of attacking the golden ray of light. It was an abnormal sign.

Then, an even more shocking scene happened. Not only did the golden dragons not attack the golden ray of light, they instead allowed the golden ray of light to continue to approach the Grand Protective Formation.

Most importantly, the golden ray of light treated the Grand Protective Formation as if it was nonexistent. Just like that, it passed through the Grand Protective Formation and arrived at the vast plaza.

“Aiya! This is bad!!!”

Seeing that the golden ray of light had penetrated the grand formation, many people present started to panic. Some among them even turned around to escape.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the golden ray of light disappeared. When the dazzling light disappeared, the crowd discovered that a little city was actually floating in the sky.

The little city was not very large. However, it was covered with bejeweled jade palaces. Most importantly, not only were those palaces extremely beautiful, there were also many beautiful plants and rare flowers, as well as high mountains and waterfalls. Beautifully arranged, the city simply appeared like a city where Immortals resided.

“There are actually such beautiful palaces in this world? Today, this old man has truly broadened his horizons.”

At that moment, many of the martial cultivators were still frightened. However, those artisans that didn’t fear death all took out paper and pencils to carefully sketch the floating city before their eyes.

“Big brother, is this congratulatory gift to your satisfaction?”

Right at that moment, a laugh was suddenly heard. At that moment, the crowd discovered that two people had appeared at the summit of the floating city’s city gates. One was Chu Zhen. As for the other person, it was Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Everyone was enormously shocked to see Chu Feng. They simply did not dare to believe their eyes.

“What? Chu Feng? That is Chu Feng?!” At that moment, the others also turned their gazes toward Chu Feng. Even those artisans turned their gazes to Chu Feng. The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s reputation was truly renowned.

“Woosh~~~”

At that moment, Chu Feng floated down to the surface with Chu Zhen. He half knelt onto the ground and began to courteously greet his seniors.

“Azure Dragon School’s disciple Chu Feng pays his respects to ancestor.”

“Disciple Chu Feng pays his respects to master.”

After paying his respects to his seniors, Chu Feng stood back up and clasped his hand to Chu Guyu, “Disciple Chu Feng pays his respects to Lord Headmaster.”

“You brat, are you planning to make me out as old?” Chu Guyu stood up and ruthlessly hit Chu Feng’s head. Although his appearance seemed to indicate that he was angry, he had a glimmering smile on his face.

As for Chu Feng, he was not angered by Chu Guyu. Instead, he scratched his head and said, “Big brother, is this congratulatory gift to your satisfaction?”

“You made that?” Chu Guyu asked. n/)𝒐-.𝑣.-ₑ-(𝑳/-𝑏-.I(/n

“I heard from Chu Zhen that you were to succeed the position of headmaster today. Originally, I was worried about what to gift you. Fortunately, Chu Zhen told me that you were vexed about the construction of a set of palaces. Thus, I decided to create one for you.”

“I like it, I like it a lot. Sure enough, the person that knows me the best is still my younger brother,” After hearing that it was personally constructed by Chu Feng, Chu Guyu’s smile grew even more brilliant.

“Since you like it, then let’s move it to where it belongs,” As Chu Feng spoke, he pointed with his hand. Then, the floating city began to float into the distance. In the end, it landed on a large mountain. That was the place where the set of palaces were meant to be constructed.

“Lord Chu Feng, may I ask how long it took you to design that city?” At that moment, the artisan that had spoken against the Monstrous Monkey King earlier stood forth and asked curiously.

“You’re talking about that city? I don’t know how long my brother Chu Feng took to design it, but I do know that he constructed it instantly,” Chu Zhen said.

“What? Instantly?” Hearing those words, that artisan revealed an expression of shock.

“Impossible! That city is that exquisite and refined. Something like that would take at least eight to ten years to construct,” The other artisans also walked over.

“Seniors, are you all artisans?” Chu Feng asked with a smile. It was the first time he was meeting these people. However, looking at their coarse hands, he was able to determine their occupations.

“Yes, Milord, we are,” The artisans clasped their fists. Compared to when facing others, they were extremely respectful toward Chu Feng.

The reason they treated Chu Feng so respectfully was because the city that caused them to gasp in amazement was constructed by Chu Feng. Thus, they felt admiration for Chu Feng from the bottoms of their hearts, for they were incapable of constructing such a city.

“Seniors, it seems like you all are fond of that city?” Chu Feng asked.

“It is truly the peak of perfection. Even if the several of us here were to join hands, we would likely still not be able to construct something like that.”

“Thus, little friend Chu Feng, we hope that you can frankly tell us how long exactly you used to construct that city,” The leading artisan asked.

“I already said it was instant. Why are you all asking again?” Chu Zhen said in a slightly angry manner.

However, Chu Feng stopped Chu Zhen and then said to the old men, “Since seniors are fond of my style, I am able to gift each senior one of my works.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he waved his sleeve. Then, boundless golden world spirit power enveloped the sky.

Chu Feng began to form hand seals with one hand, and started to make an outline at the sky. His speed was so fast that simply no one was capable of following his movements.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng retrieved his sleeve. The golden light in the sky dissipated. At that moment, six palaces appeared in the sky.

The six palaces all stood apart from each other. They each possessed three levels, and were not very large. However, they were extremely elaborate. Not only were there courtyards, there were also flowers, plants and trees. Although they were not as impressive as the city before, they were all unique and exquisite.

Chu Feng waved his hand, and the six palaces landed in the plaza. Then, Chu Feng turned to Chu Guyu and said, “These six palaces are my gifts to the six seniors. Big brother, I’ll have to trouble you with ordering men to bring the six palaces to the six seniors’ homes.”

“No problem,” Chu Guyu nodded.

At that moment, the six artisans revealed complicated expressions in their aged eyes.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, the leader of the six artisans kneeled before Chu Feng and began to kowtow to him.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2084 - Presenting Enormous Gifts

“Seniors, what are you doing?” Chu Feng hurriedly helped the artisans up.

“Lord Chu Feng, this old man has never felt admiration for another in his entire life as a artisan. However, today, this old man has been fully won over. Lord Chu Feng, please take me as your disciple,” At that moment, that old artisan was so emotional that his cheeks were streaming with tears. n--o).𝒱(/ℰ)-𝓁-)𝒷--I.(n

“Lord Chu Feng, please take us as your disciples too,” At that moment, the other five artisans also planned to kneel and kowtow to Chu Feng.

However, this time around, Chu Feng was already prepared. Thus, he prevented them from kneeling to him. That said, he was also able to tell that these six artisans did not care about fame and profit. Instead, they truly adored their work.

Thus, after Chu Feng helped the six artisans up, he made an outline with his palm toward the sky. Soon, a small scale spirit formation appeared. It then turned into six thick books, each landing into the hands of each artisan.

“Seniors, this junior doesn’t have much that I can teach you all. However, since you all are fond of palaces, I have gathered the drawings of the most beautiful palaces that I’ve seen for you all to see. I hope that you all can attain enlightenment from them,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Thank you!!!” At that moment, the six artisans spoke emotionally. The reason for that was because the books not only contained the designs of many palaces they’d never seen before, there was also all sorts information about the details and designs of the palaces. From that, it could be seen how diligent Chu Feng was.

To them, the books that Chu Feng was giving them were simply treasures. Yet, Chu Feng had gifted these sorts of treasures to them so casually. As such, how could they not express their thanks?

“Earlier, who said that my brother Chu Feng’s ability to create palaces was inferior to professional artisans?” At that moment, Chu Yue said with curled lips. As she spoke, she deliberately took a glance at the old man that presented the blueprint design earlier.

“Lord Chu Feng, please spare me, please spare me,” In response, that old man who had presented the design hurriedly knelt on the ground and started begging for forgiveness.

He was extremely scared. He deeply regretted his arrogance and conceit. At that moment, other than feeling deep admiration for Chu Feng’s attainments in building construction, he was also deeply certain that Chu Feng was someone that could drown him to death with a mouthful of spit. Someone like Chu Feng was already no longer capable of being considered a human. He was simply an existence akin to a god. Chu Feng was someone that he could not afford to offend.

“What’s going on?” Since Chu Feng had arrived late, he did not know about what had happened earlier. As such, he looked to Chu Yue.

“No one’s going to kill you. Stop crying. Don’t ruin this happy occasion,” Chu Yue glared at that old man.

“Yes, yes, yes,” After the old man stood up, he wiped his tears and hurriedly ran toward the exit, clearly truly frightened.

“After not seeing you for several years, my kind-hearted and understanding big sister Chu Yue actually also learned to bully others,” Chu Feng looked to Chu Yue with a beaming smile. He had already managed to guess what had happened.

“No, how could I?” Chu Yue smiled sweetly. Then, she grabbed Chu Feng and said, “Little brother Chu Feng, how have you been these past couple years?”

“It’s been good. I merely missed everyone,” As Chu Feng spoke, he looked to his surroundings. At that moment, the people close to him had all walked over and tightly surrounded him.

“Say, little brother, your big brother Chu Guyu is your big brother, but I, big brother Monkey, am not your big brother anymore, is that right?” The Monstrous Monkey King looked to Chu Feng with a joking smile.

“Big brother Monkey, what sorts of words are those? How could I have forgotten about you?” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a Cosmos Sack and pushed it into the Monstrous Monkey King’s hands.

“Woah! You are truly my good little brother,” After seeing the contents of the Cosmos Sack, the Monstrous Monkey King was so excited that he started to jump up and down. He was truly overjoyed.

“This won’t do. They have all been given gifts. What about us?” At that moment, the others all began to demand gifts from Chu Feng.

“Of course, of course, there’s gifts for everyone,” Chu Feng had already prepared gifts for all those that were close to him. Each and every one of them obtained a gift.

After he gave gifts to all the people close to him, he looked to the unfamiliar elders and disciples of the Azure Dragon School.

He was able to tell that all of these people were extremely afraid of him. However, they all contained gazes of longing in their eyes. It was as if they wanted Chu Feng to take a couple more glances at them and then conveniently give them some gifts too.

“I, Chu Feng, am a disciple of the Azure Dragon School. As such, I would never forget about my Azure Dragon School’s seniors and fellow disciples.”

“Today, I, Chu Feng, have not only returned with gifts prepared for all the seniors, I have also prepared gifts for all my fellow disciples of the Azure Dragon School.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and an overflowing amount of Martial Beads appeared in the sky. There were several tens of millions of Martial Beads.

Then, as if those Martial Beads possessed awareness, the Martial Beads began to land in the hands of the Azure Dragon School’s elders and disciples. Each and every person obtained a lot of Martial Beads.

“Thank you, Lord Chu Feng!!!” Upon receiving the Martial Beads, all the elders and disciples were overjoyed. They began to kneel courteously to thank Chu Feng.

“You’re thanking me already? That’s a bit early,” Chu Feng smiled. Then, his hands began to move, and a grand formation appeared in mid-air.

Then, Chu Feng began to throw materials into the grand formation nonstop. Everything happened too quickly. Simply no one was capable of seeing Chu Feng’s movements.

After roughly an hour passed, Chu Feng finally finished setting up that grand formation. Merely, no one knew what that golden and dazzling grand formation was for.

However, without a doubt, they all were filled with expectations toward that grand formation. Chu Feng was able to construct those beautiful palaces instantly. For him to spend an hour to construct that grand formation, it would definitely be something extremely shocking.

“What is that? Lord Chu Feng couldn’t possibly be constructing palaces for every one of us, right?” Said a disciple with an expression filled with anticipation.

“Stop dreaming. What sort of status do we possess? Lord Chu Feng has already treated us extremely well to present us gifts. How could he spend the time to create that sort of refined palace for us? Besides, there are so many people in our Azure Dragon School; how could he possibly be able to construct that many palaces in such a short period of time?” Someone said. However, they were also unable to take their eyes off Chu Feng’s grand formation. Their eyes were also filled with anticipation.

“Scatter!!!”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spread open his closed arms. Then, many dazzling rays of silvery light began to shoot out from the golden formation.

There was an enormous amount of silvery lights. They totaled tens of millions. Like silver meteors, they flew through the skies as if they were dancing. It was an extremely dazzling sight.

After the silvery lights floated in the sky for a while, they started to descend into the hands of the Azure Dragon School’s elders and disciples.

When the silvery rays of light landed in the hands of the crowd, they were all shocked to discover that they had all received a weapon, a silver sword. Not only were the silver swords beautiful, the words ‘Azure Dragon School’ were also inscribed on the blade.

“My god! Am I dreaming?!”

At that moment, not to mention the people that were given swords, even the ones that did not obtain swords revealed faces of disbelief.

Tens of millions of swords. They were all exactly the same. Most importantly, none of those swords were ordinary swords. Instead, they were Elite Armaments.

Tens of millions of Elite Armaments. Furthermore, all of them were top quality Elite Armaments. That was something that shocked the crowd endlessly.

However, they were even more shocked by how Chu Feng had managed to create all of those swords in merely an hour.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2085 - Seeing The Emperor's Gate Again

At this moment, when the crowd looked to Chu Feng again, they simply no longer had the gaze of looking at a man. Instead, they all had gazes as if they were looking at a god.

In their hearts, only a god would be capable of accomplishing what Chu Feng had just done.

"Chu Feng, may I ask what level your world spirit techniques are at now?" Zhuge Liuyun asked curiously.

"Master, disciple is now a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Sssss~~~"

Hearing those words, Zhuge Liuyun immediately sucked in a mouthful of cold air. The reason for that was because he had simply never heard of Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists before.

However, he was certain that it was most definitely an extremely amazing level. His disciple had left him, the master, a hundred and eight thousand miles away. [1. A hundred and eight thousand is a distance used to describe an enormous length... kinda like how they use heaven and earth to describe the enormous disparity.]

"The student surpasses the master. Truly, the student surpasses the master," Zhuge Liuyun said while laughing. In his life, while he had never been the best, he had always been decent. Compared to ordinary people, he was someone extraordinary. However, when compared to real extraordinary people, he was a nobody.

He was someone that had done wrong things before, but had also done correct things before. That said, he felt that the most correct thing that he had ever done in his life was take Chu Feng as his disciple.

“Brother Chu Feng, in that case, what level is your current cultivation?” The Monstrous Monkey King asked curiously.

Upon mentioning Chu Feng’s cultivation, the people present all turned their curious gazes toward Chu Feng. They all wished to know exactly what level of cultivation Chu Feng currently had.

“Rank four Martial Emperor,” Chu Feng answered.

“Ah?!!!” The crowd were all stunned upon hearing those words.

Martial Emperor. In their eyes, Martial Emperors were simply akin to legends. Yet, Chu Feng had actually stepped into the Martial Emperor realm. In other words, the person standing before them was not only a mere Chu Feng, he was also a legend.

After a moment of astonishment, the Azure Dragon School’s Founder said, “Great! Our genius has finally grown up!” Pride filled his face. It was not only him; all of the people present that knew Chu Feng revealed the same sort of expression as him.

“Martial Emperor? Heavens! Chu Feng is actually already a Martial Emperor!”

“It would seem that we can offend anyone but the people from the Azure Dragon School in the future. Not a single person from the Azure Dragon School can be offended.”

Chu Feng’s words were also heard by the people from the other schools and sects. When they looked to the people from the Azure Dragon School, they all started to tremble with fear.

Before, no matter how powerful the Azure Dragon School was, it was only a powerful power in their eyes. It remained that they were people from the same world.

However, the way they viewed the Azure Dragon School had now changed completely. To them, the Azure Dragon School had ascended to a completely different world. It was now a power completely different from them.

“Headmaster Void,” Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly turned his gaze to the Void School’s headmaster.

“Lord Chu Feng, what might it be that you need?” The Void School’s headmaster hurriedly walked over to Chu Feng’s side. Even though he was a school’s headmaster, he was extremely afraid of Chu Feng. In fact, Chu Feng was even able to tell that this headmaster’s aged body was violently trembling.

“Senior, this junior had taken away things that belonged to the Void School from your Void School in the past. Back then, I had declared that I would make up for them twofold.”

“And now, I think it is time for me to compensate your Void School,” As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve. Then, over ten thousand Elite Armaments flew out from the spirit formation that he had set up in midair.

Those Elite Armaments were all spears. Furthermore, the words ‘Void School,’ were inscribed onto them.

“Thank you, Lord Chu Feng. Thank you, Lord Chu Feng,” At that moment, the Void School’s headmaster was both excited and extremely moved.

He was able to tell that Chu Feng had thought about their Void Sect the moment he had set up that spirit formation. He was truly overjoyed at this turn of events. He did not expect that Chu Feng would still remember their Void School even after so many years had passed.

“Senior, please accept these too,” Right at that moment, Chu Feng took out a Cosmos Sack and handed it to the Void School’s headmaster.

“Lord Chu Feng, I absolutely cannot accept this,” After opening the Cosmos Sack, the Void School’s headmaster’s expression changed enormously. He hurriedly pushed the Cosmos Sack back to Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because not only did that Cosmos Sack contain legendary Royal Armaments, it also contained countless treasures and many martial skills. The value of the Cosmos Sack was over several hundreds of times the wealth that the Void School had.

That gift was too astonishing. The moment he saw it, he was nearly stunned with terror. Naturally, he would not dare to accept them.

“Senior, please hear me out. Although those Elite Armaments are useful, they remain only a small gift. They are nowhere near enough to make up for the assistance that your Void School provided me back then. Thus, those things in the Cosmos Sack are the things that I truly wish to gift the Void School,” Chu Feng forced the Cosmos Sack back into the Void School’s headmaster’s hands.

“Just accept them. They are Chu Feng’s kind intentions, you don’t have to continue to decline. Just accept them. Don’t forget, the Void School is our Azure Dragon School’s ally. In the future, our two powers will have to endure trials and tribulations and enjoy riches together,” The Azure Dragon School’s Founder said with a smile.

“That’s right, just accept them. My brother Chu Feng is not someone who lacks wealth,” The Monstrous Monkey King heckled from the side.

“Alas,” In this sort of situation, the Void School’s headmaster ended up accepting the Cosmos Sack. He had an uncontainable smile on his face.

The things in that Cosmos Sack given by Chu Feng were so precious that they could simply be considered a treasure deposit. Not to mention him, even if the entire Void School was to save up riches for tens of thousands of years, they would still not be able to save up so many treasures.

Yet now, their Void School was actually being given these treasures. He actually only refused them because he found it embarrassing to accept them. However, it would be a lie if he said that he didn’t want to accept them.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said to the crowd, “Ancestor, big brother Monkey, big brother, big sister Chu Yue, seniors, I have returned with an important task. Thus, I am unable to stay for long. I’m afraid that I will have to leave right away.”

“Really? You’re leaving right after returning?”

“That’s right. Your return was hard to come by, can’t you stay for a couple more days?”

“That’s right, you don’t have to stay for long, just a couple days would do,” Seeing that Chu Feng planned to leave, the crowd all revealed expressions of reluctance, and all spoke to urge Chu Feng to stay.

“If I could, I also wished to stay for a couple more days. Merely, my task is extremely urgent, and concerns the lives of several hundreds of millions of people. I truly cannot delay this matter,” Chu Feng said.

“This...” After hearing that it concerned several hundreds of millions of lives, the crowd were unable to continue to urge Chu Feng to stay.

Even though they deeply missed Chu Feng, they were able to tell from his words that he possessed a heavy responsibility. In that sort of situation, as Chu Feng’s relatives and friends, they should support him, and must absolutely not burden him.

“Chu Feng, since it’s of utmost importance, you should take your leave. As for us, we will remain here. You can come and visit us anytime in the future,” The Azure Dragon School’s Founder said.

“That’s right, go ahead,” Following him, the others also started to voice their agreement.

“I will definitely return again,” At that moment, the person feeling the most pained would naturally be none other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had been away from home for years. It had been many years since he had returned and seen his family and friends. How could he not wish to stay?

In the end, Chu Feng resisted the pain of missing his friends and family and left. As for the place that he proceeded toward, it was naturally the Emperor’s Tomb left behind by Qing Xuantian. n).O$v\mathcal{E}\ell$**b**1n

The Emperor’s Tomb remained the same as before. Merely, the traps and mechanisms that had been so frightening to Chu Feng back then were only a child’s tricks to him now.

After Chu Feng entered the Emperor’s Tomb, he continued onward and saw all the familiar scenes. What emerged in his mind was not only the anticipation toward the Emperor’s tomb. At the same time, there were his memories from back then.

In a blink of an eye, so many years had passed. Chu Feng... was also not the hot-headed youngster from back then.

“I have grown. I wonder if I am qualified to obtain your inheritance now.”

At that moment, Chu Feng had arrived before the Emperor’s Gate.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2086 - Challenging The Emperor’s Might

The Emperor’s Gate was golden, and yet emitted a golden shine brighter than gold itself. However, it was not made out of simple gold. The reason for that was because it was also emitting a sort of indestructible and sacred sensation.

Upon seeing that gate, one would feel the absolute desire to open it gate and enter. However, that was actually only a hallucinatory sensation. Back then, Chu Feng had been bewildered by it. However, thigns were different now.

“Come on out.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng shot a fist out explosively. A stream of martial power surged forth. “Boom,” it smashed into that Emperor’s Gate.

Chu Feng’s fist was extremely powerful. However, when it smashed into the Emperor’s Gate, the Emperor’s Gate showed absolutely no change at all. It had not even shook in the slightest.

Upon seeing that, Chu Feng frowned slightly. With his current strength, even an Imperial Armament would not remain unchanged after being struck by his fist. Yet, that Emperor’s Gate was capable of accomplishing that. This meant that that Emperor’s Gate was stronger than he had imagined it to be.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the Emperor’s Gate emitted an invisible stream of power. It was Emperor’s might.

The invisible Emperor’s might began to take form. Soon, blue skies, white clouds, rivers and the earth appeared in the places covered by the Emperor’s might. In the blink of an eye, beautiful scenery appeared in the underground world.

Not only that, the scenery was still changing. In the end, a golden ray of light shot out from the scenery. That golden ray of light began to rapidly grow larger. In the end, it took on a humanoid form.

His head reached the blue skies, and his feet were on the earth. Even though his entire body was emitting golden light, and his appearance could not be determined, no one would dare to doubt the strength that he possessed.

As for that, it was the Emperor's might that Chu Feng had not dared to confront, the Emperor's might that he had not even dared to look straight at back then.

"Are you going to be my opponent? I'm afraid that the current you will be insufficient."

Chu Feng smiled lightly. He was able to tell that that Emperor's might was no ordinary Emperor's might. Although the strength that Emperor's might possessed was only that of a rank one Martial Emperor, it remained a Martial Emperor.

To the Chu Feng from back then, that Emperor's might was something that he could not defeat.

Back then, this Emperor's might had been like a God of War when it had appeared before Chu Feng. It had been an existence that Chu Feng simply could not contend against. It was as if that Emperor's might could kill Chu Feng merely by blowing air at him.

However, when the Emperor's might appeared this time, Chu Feng was capable of not placing it in his eyes.

The reason for that was because the current Chu Feng was no longer the Chu Feng from back then. He was a rank four Martial Emperor that could defeat rank eight Martial Emperors.

"Roar~~~"

Seemingly understanding what Chu Feng said, that Emperor's might let out a roar. Then, he stepped forward. With each step, space trembles. It actually took the initiative to attack Chu Feng.

“Senior, my apologies,” Chu Feng did not attack immediately. Instead, he first clasped his fist toward the Emperor’s might.

Even though it was only an Emperor’s might, Chu Feng felt that it possessed significance. If it were to disappear, it might be gone forever. That would in turn mean that the past would all be in the past, and would never be able to return. [1. YWL: I have no freaking clue what this means. Rebel: it means what’s lost can’t be regained. Xima: thanks Bee, I earned a 3-hour headache trying to figure that one out!]

After Chu Feng took the time to clasp his hands respectfully, the attack from that Emperor’s might was about to land on him. A large fist descended from the sky. It was less than ten meters from him.

The powerful impulse of the fist caused Chu Feng’s clothes and long hair to flutter about.

“Haaahh!!!”

At that moment, Chu Feng shouted. Then, he clenched his five fingers into a fist and shot it upward.

“Boom~~~” n-/**o**(-v)-$\mathcal{E}$)/**L**)-b--l--n

In an instant, two widely different-sized fists collided.

However, upon impact, the enormous fist immediately disintegrated into pieces. Following that, the Emperor’s might also disappeared.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right after that Emperor’s might disappeared, ten more streams of Emperor’s might flew out. One by one, they turned into enormous golden humanoids.

Merely, not only had the quantity of Emperor’s might increased, their cultivations had also increased. They were ten rank three Martial Emperors.

“Scatter!!!”

However, Chu Feng merely waved his sleeve, and the ten bodies made from Emperor's might were scattered instantly. He did not even give them the time to attack.

The reason for that was because these ten bodies of Emperor's might were different from the one earlier. That Emperor's might was something that Chu Feng had seen before in his youth, something that served as a memory in Chu Feng's heart.

However, those ten bodies Emperor's might did not bear any memory in Chu Feng's heart. As such, Chu Feng possessed absolutely zero sentiments toward them, and would naturally be ruthless in his attacks.

After that, more and more bodies of Emperor's might began to appear in succession. Their numbers also grew greater and greater. However, they were all instantly erased by Chu Feng.

However, as the Emperor's might forming them grew stronger and stronger, Chu Feng ended up having to use his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, unleashing his true abilities.

"Buzz~~~"

After Chu Feng eliminated another group of bodies made from Emperor's might, a total of three hundred forms appeared. This time around, they were not just standing in front of the Emperor's Gate. Instead, they appeared all around Chu Feng, completely surrounding him.

Most importantly, this time around, all of the forms possessed rank eight Martial Emperor-level cultivations. Furthermore, the sensation they gave off was different from the earlier bodies made of Emperor's might. The Emperor's might this time around was emitting dense killing intent.

"Senior Qing Xuantian, you're deliberately making things difficult for others here," Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, with a flip of his palm, his Imperial Armament, the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader, appeared in his hand. Then, he said, "Merely, if that's all there is, it will be insufficient to stop me."

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Then, Chu Feng took the initiative to attack. The Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader he held was like a silver dragon. With every slash, it would emit

overwhelming destructive power that caused the Emperor's Tomb to tremble violently. In fact, even the seemingly indestructible walls of the cave started to crack, and a large amount of stones began to scatter downward.

This region of the Emperor's Tomb was in utter chaos. It had turned into a frightening battlefield.

"Roar, roar, roar, roar, roar~~~"

However, those three hundred bodies of Emperor's might were absolutely not to be looked down upon either. They did not attack by themselves, and were instead attacking and defending together in a coordinated manner. In fact, they even set themselves up in a formation to attack Chu Feng in groups.

Under these sorts of circumstances, even Chu Feng, who did not place rank eight Martial Emperors in his eyes, started to feel that the situation was thorny. He had to admit that the three hundred bodies of Emperor's might were the strongest rank eight Martial Emperors that he had encountered so far.

It was not that the three hundred bodies of Emperor's might were thorny because of their numbers; rather, it was because all three hundred bodies of Emperor's might were thorny by themselves.

Thus, one could very well imagine how difficult it was to deal with all three hundred of them together.

"Senior Qing Xuantian, you are truly amazing. The Emperor's might that you left behind with world spirit techniques is already this powerful. This junior could very well imagine how powerful you were back then."

"However, this junior really does need your inheritance now. Thus, please excuse my offense. Even if this Emperor's might was meticulously created by you, I must still eliminate it."

Suddenly, ruthlessness flashed through Chu Feng's eyes. The moment after that ruthlessness appeared, a boundless amount of crimson gaseous substances appeared in a flash, enveloping the entire region.

It was Chu Feng's Heaven Taboo Martial Skill, the Profound Firmament Annihilation.

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted, “Scatter for me!!!”

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Following that loud shout, the might of his Profound Firmament Annihilation burst forth explosively. The three hundred ferocious bodies were all scattered in an instant.

Even though Chu Feng had eliminated them, he did not dare to relax his guard in the slightest.

After all, he had only been able to eliminate those three hundred bodies of Emperor’s might after going all-out, activating his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings and using his Profound Firmament Annihilation, a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.

If more bodies of Emperor’s might were to appear now, they would definitely be existences even more powerful than the three hundred just now. Chu Feng... would likely not be able to handle it.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2087 - Meeting Qing Xuantian

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was extremely worried, the Emperor’s Gate suddenly trembled. That trembling greatly resembled the time when the three hundred bodies of Emperor’s might had appeared. The only difference was that the trembling this time was even stronger than before.

Although everything happened in an instant, Chu Feng’s heart sunk. He subconsciously felt that the situation was extremely bad. However, he did not cower, because he did not wish to give up on this opportunity.

As matters stood, he no longer possessed any certainty of victory. However, he was determined to fight.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

However, the very next moment, a scene that came as an enormous joy to Chu Feng occurred. After that trembling, that Emperor's Gate actually opened.

At the moment when the Emperor's Gate was opened, Chu Feng felt a peculiar sensation. The sensation he felt was that he was standing at the edge of a bottomless cliff, and there was an invisible power pushing him forward. He was on the verge of falling from the cliff. However, at the moment of imminent crisis, a path suddenly appeared on the cliff.

Merely, that path was floating in midair. Chu Feng was uncertain whether that path was real or fake.

Would he really be able to walk safely on that path to the other side and obtain treasures, or would that path collapse the very moment he stepped onto it, making him fall down the cliff?

Thus, even though Chu Feng was overjoyed and saw hope the moment the Emperor's Gate opened, it was only for a moment. The reason for that was because Chu Feng was uncertain as to whether or not he would be able to obtain Qing Xuantian's inheritance, or if he'd be met with another trial after the Emperor's Gate opened.

"Buzz~~~:

At the moment when Chu Feng's head was filled with complicated thoughts, dazzling light suddenly blossomed from within that Emperor's Gate. Soon, that light covered all the surroundings.

When the light gradually faded away, Chu Feng discovered that he was in another world.

This place was no longer the Emperor's Tomb. A clear blue sky and white clouds were above him. Underneath his feet was a boundless meadow.

As a gentle breeze brushed past, the grasses were lifted. Chu Feng could hear birds singing, and smell flowers. It was truly vibrant and filled with life.

"It seems that I have been extremely fortunate."

At that moment, Chu Feng finally revealed a smile of ease. His suspenseful heart was finally mostly at ease.

He knew that he was currently in a special space, a special illusory world. The reason why it was special was because it was both fake and real.

Most importantly, there was a figure in the distance, standing with his hands behind his back.

That man was wearing plain cotton clothes. The clothes he wore were made of ordinary materials. They were no different from the clothing of ordinary commoners.

However, when worn by that man, those clothes appeared very extraordinary. It was as if even if he stood within a crowd of hundreds of millions, one could still notice him at the very first glance.

That sort of illustriousness was not because of his clothes or his appearance. Rather, it was the aura that he emitted.

At that moment, that man had his back facing Chu Feng. As such, Chu Feng was unable to see his facial features. Only his long, pitch-black hair that draped down from his head to his waist like a waterfall could be seen.

This was an unrestrained and unruly man. He was also a man who possessed outstanding strength. If Chu Feng guessed correctly, that man should be the man whose fame was renowned throughout the entire Eastern Sea Region, and was deemed as the strongest person since the Ancient Era in the Holy Land of Martialism, Qing Xuantian. n/-O𝒱𝒆𝒍𝔟In

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to senior Qing Xuantian,” After finally meeting the master of the Emperor’s Tomb, the master of the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills, how could Chu Feng dare to neglect his respect? He clasped his fist toward the man’s back and greeted him.

“Regardless of who you are, regardless of what gender you are, since you’ve managed to reach this place, it means that you possess extraordinary talent.”

“I am Qing Xuantian. Although I do not know if the people of this world still remember my name, all that I have learned and gained came from this land. Since I must leave, it is only natural that I return them to this land for the benefit of later generations.”

After Qing Xuantian said those words, he suddenly waved his sleeve. Then, four gates appeared before Chu Feng.

The four gates possessed different names. They were respectively the Gate of Wealth, the Gate of Martial Skills, the Gate of Weaponry and the Gate of Cultivation.

“The first gate, the Gate of Wealth.”

“The Gate of Wealth contains all of the treasures that I’ve accumulated in my lifetime. You will be able to obtain that wealth by entering the Gate of Wealth.”

“The second gate, the Gate of Martial Skills.”

“The Gate of Martial Skills possesses a certain amount of danger. It contains all of the Martial Skills I’ve learned in my lifetime. If you are to enter it, the Martial Skills will forcibly enter your mind, fusing with you. It has a very high requirement for your body’s constitution. If your constitution is weak and your spirit power insufficient, it is very likely that your body will explode and you will die.”

“The third gate, the Gate of Weaponry.”

“The Gate of Weaponry is even more dangerous. Inside it is a single Imperial Armament. That Imperial Armament originated from the Ancient Era, and is a rarely-seen divine artifact. However, that Imperial Armament is extremely vicious, and possesses a killing nature. If you enter the Gate of Weaponry, you will either subdue that Imperial Armament, or be killed by it. You must consider carefully before setting foot into the Gate of Weaponry.”

“The fourth gate, the Gate of Cultivation. It is the most dangerous of all four gates.”

“That gate is something that I personally refined. It is also the gate which I poured the most effort into. From all the treasures I obtained in my lifetime, I gathered all of the cultivation resources and, through the use of world spirit techniques, changed them into substantial cultivation. Entering that gate, one will be able to obtain a certain amount of cultivation.”

“However, what I’ve done is against the rules of martial cultivation. It is a feat that goes against the natural order, and thus, I ended up failing to accomplish my aim.”

“The reason why I failed is because even though the Gate of Cultivation contains a boundless amount of cultivation, it remains that the cultivation

within was formed from Natural Energies. The Natural Energies possess berserk natures. Thus, unless one possesses an extremely powerful constitution, one's body will not be able to withstand the cultivation within the Gate of Cultivation. Furthermore, even those with an extremely powerful constitution might not necessarily be able to assimilate all of the cultivation within the Gate of Cultivation."

"That gate is a failure. Originally, it was supposed to be destroyed. However, I was reluctant to do so. After all, it was created through meticulous effort by me."

"However, I must admit that the Gate of Cultivation is most definitely incomplete. Thus, I have only left that gate as a remembrance for myself. I'd suggest that no one enter that gate."

"I have said all that I should say. You, who has come here by fate, I hope that you weigh your own abilities carefully, and act accordingly." After saying those words, Qing Xuantian waved his sleeve once more.

At that moment, heaven and earth started to tremble. Violent winds formed. In that sort of environment, Qing Xuantian's body turned into a strand of smoke that soon dissipated into thin air.

The moment Qing Xuantian disappeared, the world suddenly started to sway left and right, and started to crumble.

Soon, the shattered sky and earth began to turn into smoke. Like Qing Xuantian from earlier, they began to dissipate into thin air.

At that moment, Chu Feng discovered that he was still in the Emperor's Tomb. The Emperor's Gate was still before him. It had not actually opened.

However, there were four other gates below the Emperor's Gate. They were the Gate of Wealth, the Gate of Martial Skills, the Gate of Weaponry and the Gate of Cultivation.

It was all as Chu Feng had anticipated. The scene from before was both real and illusory. However, the things most important to Chu Feng were real. The reason for that was because they were all right before his eyes.

Suddenly, Chu Feng clasped his fist and bowed. "Thank you, senior Qing Xuantian, for leaving all these behind."

Chu Feng actually knew that the Qing Xuantian before him earlier had not even been a strand of awareness. It had merely been an image left behind by Qing Xuantian through the use of a spirit formation. As the image was created by a spirit formation, it naturally did not contain Qing Xuantian's emotions.

In other words, that image of Qing Xuantian had only been a spirit formation, set there to explain the four gates. Perhaps, at the time of Chu Feng's arrival, the actual Qing Xuantian was no longer in this world.

However, even though the Qing Xuantian before was only an image formed by a spirit formation, Chu Feng still acted extremely respectfully towards him. After all, no matter what, this Emperor's Tomb was something that Qing Xuantian had left behind. As such, Chu Feng should express his thanks.

Next, even though that Qing Xuantian was an image formed with a spirit formation, his each and every action allowed Chu Feng to know that Qing Xuantian was an extremely extraordinary person.

He was someone that even Chu Feng felt admiration for. Thus, although the person he met was only an image formed by a spirit formation, Chu Feng still felt that he should pay his respects to him.

Chu Feng felt that Qing Xuantian was someone who deserved the reputation that he possessed in the Holy Land of Martialism now.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2088 - Emperor Taboo Martial Skill

"Let me see exactly how many treasures senior Qing Xuantian has left behind."

After courteously clasping his fist, Chu Feng stepped into the first gate, the Gate of Wealth.

The Gate of Wealth was a special small-scale isolated space. Although it was said to be small, it was not really small. The space was the size of a palace hall capable of containing tens of thousands of people. Treasures densely packed this place from the floor to the ceiling.

“As expected of the Gate of Wealth. The amount of treasures here is so enormous that it is difficult for one to not be shocked.”

Seeing those treasures, even Chu Feng, who felt himself to be very experienced, was unable to contain himself from opening his mouth wide. He was overwhelmed with excitement.

Treasures filled the entire space. It was truly a delight to the eye. They were dazzling with sparkling luster, with all sorts of treasures everywhere

There were materials for concocting medicines, materials for refining weapons and materials for setting up formations.

There were treasures that one could eat, treasures that one could play with, and treasures that one could keep in a collection.

Not mentioning the incredible amount of Incomplete Imperial Armaments there, even the Imperial Armaments that were rarely seen in the Holy Land of Martialism numbered twenty-three. Furthermore, every one of them emitted a dense Ancient Era’s aura. As for their quality, none of them were actually inferior to Chu Feng’s Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader; they were all top quality Imperial Armaments.

When even the Imperial Armaments were like this, the Incomplete Imperial Armaments were simply too many to count. Furthermore, each and every one of them were top quality items.

In short, this place contained all the treasures that Chu Feng had seen before, as well as a whole bunch of treasures that Chu Feng had never seen before. In fact, there were even several Golden Flash Birds that were rarely seen in the Holy Land of Martialism and deemed to be near extinction.

Seeing those living Golden Flash Birds that were kept within a spirit formation cage, Chu Feng became curious about those little fellows again. It had been a great many years. There was no food in the spirit formation cage at all. Thus, how had those Golden Flash Birds managed to survive for so many years? Could it be that they were the same as Martial Cultivators, and did not need food to survive?

While he was curious, Chu Feng still took all the treasures in this place without the slightest bit of restraint. Even though many of the treasures in this

place were no longer useful to him, they were useful to others. As such, he absolutely could not let them go to waste.

After Chu Feng stored away all of the treasures in the Gate of Wealth, his surroundings turned into strands of golden gases that soon dissipated into thin air. As for Chu Feng... he returned to the Emperor's Tomb.

As he looked around, he saw that the Gate of Martial Skills, the Gate of Weaponry and the Gate of Cultivation were still there. However, the Gate of Wealth that Chu Feng had entered earlier had disappeared.

Likely, it was a special trick that Qing Xuantian had left behind. As long as the contents of the gate were taken away, the gates themselves would disappear.

"Senior Qing Xuantian, I bet even the Ancient Era's Elves do not possess as many riches as the riches you left behind."

Even though the Gate of Wealth had already disappeared, Chu Feng revealed a dense smile as he touched the Cosmos Sack on his waist. His harvest this time around was truly enormous.

"In that case, allow me to experience exactly what sort of Martial Skills senior Qing Xuantian left behind."

After obtaining the treasures from the Gate of Wealth, Chu Feng started to look forward to the Gate of Martial Skills even more. After all, to martial cultivators, wealth was merely worldly possessions, whereas martial skills that one mastered would become one's ability forever; they were things that others could not snatch away.

Based on what the image Qing Xuantian left with his spirit formation had said, upon entering the Gate of Martial Skills, the martial skills within the gate would be forcibly assimilated with Chu Feng. Even if Chu Feng didn't want to learn them, he would not be able to refuse their entry. Furthermore, it was likely that Chu Feng would directly grasp those Martial Skills.

"Buzz~~~"

As Chu Feng stepped into the Gate of Martial Skills, a burst of vast energy immediately rushed into his head. Even though Chu Feng possessed an extremely strong tolerance, he still felt as if he was about to explode at that very instant.

Chu Feng was someone that had experienced all sorts of pain. Even the pain of his body shattering was something that he had endured before. However, the pain that he felt right now was extremely unbearable even for Chu Feng. At that moment, Chu Feng was screaming.

If this were anyone else, even if it was the Elf King, they might not necessarily be able to endure the pain. The reason for that was because the pain not only placed a heavy demand upon one's cultivation, it also demanded an extremely powerful spirit.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was able to endure it. At the moment when the spirit power that rushed into his head from all sides like violent tides finally stopped, sweat covered Chu Feng's face.

After wiping away the sweat on his face, Chu Feng revealed a slight smile. He knew that the hard times were over, and the good times were just beginning.

The reason for that was because there were many additional martial skills that had appeared in Chu Feng's mind

These martial skills were all Taboo Martial Skills. There were a total of eighteen Earthen Taboo Martial Skills and eight Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.

Most importantly, other than the Earthen Taboo Martial Skills and the Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, there was actually also an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill.

It was the character 'Emperor', and not the character 'Earth.' [1. Emperor and Earth sounds the same... so... earthen taboo and emperor taboo sound the same...]

Most importantly, when the martial skills had been pouring into Chu Feng's head, Chu Feng was able to sense that the most powerful among them was not the eighteen Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, nor the eight Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, but rather the single Emperor Taboo Martial Skill. [2. You don't say... Xima: shhh, let Bee write nonsense. He has a quota to fill]

The name of that Emperor Taboo Martial Skill was Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation.

"What's going on? That Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation is extremely powerful. It is the most powerful martial skill I've seen. Its power most definitely surpasses that of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills."

“But, aren’t the skills above Heaven Taboo Martial Skills supposed to be Divine Taboo Martial Skills? Why would it be called an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill instead of a Divine Taboo Martial Skill? Or, could it be... that this martial skill is a Divine Taboo Martial Skill, but is instead called an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill?”

At that moment, Chu Feng was a bit confused. According to Eggy, there should be four kinds of Taboo Martial Skills: Mortal Taboo, Earthen Taboo, Heaven Taboo and Divine Taboo. The Emperor Taboo was something that Chu Feng had never heard of before.

Although Chu Feng felt that this martial skill by the name of Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation was very likely a Divine Taboo Martial Skill, he did not dare to be certain as to whether or not it really was one. The reason for that was because he had heard from Eggy that Divine Taboo Martial Skills were absolute legends. Even she did not know whether or not they still existed in this world. As such, how could Chu Feng possibly obtain a Divine Taboo Martial Skill and completely grasp it so easily?

“Senior Qing Xuantian is truly powerful. Merely in terms of martial skills, I am already incapable of being compared to him.”

Chu Feng felt that he was greatly inferior when compared to Qing Xuantian. Inevitably, he felt even greater admiration for Qing Xuantian.

Right at that moment, the Gate of Martial Skills that Chu Feng was in started to disappear. Chu Feng did not hesitate, and directly entered the third gate, the Gate of Weaponry.

Inside the Gate of Weaponry. The Gate of Weaponry possessed an area much larger than the Gate of Wealth and the Gate of Martial Skills. Right after entering the Gate of Weaponry, Chu Feng was immediately met with an extremely powerful Emperor’s might.

It was coming from an enormous chunk of black metal. To be exact, it looked more like an enormous sword that was missing a hilt. Placed in the Gate of Weaponry’s isolated world, it reached the sky as it stood in the distance.

It appeared as if it were the ruler of that place, and was intimidating everything in the world with its overwhelming Emperor’s might.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a vast amount of killing intent was emitted by that enormous sword. n((O𝑽𝒆𝑳𝔅In

If it were anyone else, they would definitely be extremely frightened upon sensing that killing intent. However, Chu Feng smiled at it. He said, “It would seem that you are that Ancient Era’s Imperial Armament.”

“Boom~~~”

Right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, the enormous sword suddenly started to move. From top to bottom, it slashed toward Chu Feng. [3. YWL: So... a vertical overhead strike? GNE:So it would seem. Though technically not overhead, as you’d need a head for that]

That enormous sword contained an extremely ferocious Emperor’s might. At that moment, it was simply not as simple as an attack from a mere weapon. Rather, it was as if the entire sky was collapsing onto Chu Feng.

However, when faced with that sort of attack, Chu Feng did not fear it in the slightest. He held his Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader and sliced it upward. Then, a silver blade ray shot toward the sky.

“Boom~~~”

A loud rumble sounded. Chu Feng was not moved in the slightest. However, the enormous sword began to emit trembling cries nonstop. It had been knocked back by Chu Feng’s blade ray.

After being knocked back by Chu Feng’s attack, the enormous sword stood motionless. At the same time, the killing intent that it emitted greatly decreased. It was as if it was feeling shock after being knocked back by Chu Feng.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2089 - Fusion

Seeing that the enormous Imperial Armament actually had a reaction, Chu Feng was delighted. Although all Imperial Armaments possessed a certain amount of sentience, it was the first time that Chu Feng had seen an Imperial

Armament like that sword, a sword that actually revealed its sentience so clearly by attacking someone of its own initiative.

That sort of situation could be described with a single word: miraculous.

“I’ll give you two options. You will either submit to me obediently and serve me, or I’ll properly take care of you first and then make you submit to me,” Chu Feng said to that enormous Imperial Armament. He felt that this Imperial Armament was capable of understanding his words.

“Woosh~~~”

Right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, the enormous sword once again started attacking Chu Feng.

“Interesting,” Chu Feng smiled and said, “Seems like you’ve chosen the latter.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Then, Chu Feng leapt into the sky. The Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader he held turned into many silver blade rays that whistled through the sky like silver dragons and ferocious beasts that planned to shatter and tear apart everything before their path.

Regardless of how powerful that enormous Imperial Armament sword might be, it remained only a single Imperial Armament. As there was no one controlling it, its power was limited. As such, how could it possibly withstand Chu Feng’s ferocious attacks?

After all, the current Chu Feng was someone that most rank eight Martial Emperors would not be able to match.

At that moment, the enormous Imperial Armament sword was gradually knocked back. The enormous body of the sword started to tremble more and more distinctly as it continued to let out ear-piercing cries.

Toward the end, that enormous Imperial Armament was only trembling nonstop, and stopped trying to attack Chu Feng. Not to mention it’s killing intent from earlier, even its boundless Emperor’s might from earlier had completely disappeared.

Under those circumstances, Chu Feng stopped his attacks. He narrowed his eyes and stared at the enormous Imperial Armament. He asked, “Are you planning to submit to me now?”

However, that Imperial Armament did not have any reaction to Chu Feng’s words. It had chosen to remain silent, as if it had not heard Chu Feng.

“It seems that you want me to put you in order again before you are willing to submit to me,” The corners of Chu Feng’s mouth lifted into an evil smile. Then, he began to wave the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader that he held in his hand once again.

Chu Feng’s attacks this time around were not as simple as merely using his Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader. The sky and earth darkened as a frightening burst of energy was emitted from the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader.

That energy formed an illusion throughout the region. It was an illusion of a ferocious beast. It had an appearance resembling that of a tiger or leopard, but was several hundred meters in length and contained an extremely frightening power.

It was a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill that Chu Feng had just grasped. It was the first time that Chu Feng was using this Heaven Taboo Martial Skill since it was a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill that he had just inherited from Qing Xuantian.

“Buzz, buzz~~~”

Seemingly realizing Chu Feng’s power, and also seemingly recognizing that martial skill, the enormous Imperial Armament sword trembled violently. Even that region of space was affected by its trembling.

Finally, its trembling started to calm down. However, at that moment, the enormous sword was rapidly shrinking in size. In the end, from the size of a colossus, it turned into a two meter-long sword.

After that sword shrunk in size, the gate that Chu Feng was in also began to dissipate. Even though that Imperial Armament had yet to recognize Chu Feng as its master, it was clear that it no longer possessed any hostility toward Chu Feng anymore.

In other words, it no longer dared to emit any hostility toward Chu Feng. Chu Feng had subdued it with his strength.

After the enormous sword shrunk, Chu Feng was able to see its characteristics more clearly. Indeed, that sword did not possess a hilt. It was a broken sword. However, although it was a broken sword, that did not affect its power.

The dense Ancient Era's aura and the air of arrogance that the sword emitted both made it stand out from the masses. It was not only a slight bit more powerful than Chu Feng's Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader. Instead, it was much more powerful.

That Imperial Armament was a true top quality weapon among Imperial Armaments. Chu Feng even felt that if that Imperial Armament were to be completed, it would surpass all other Imperial Armaments.

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his head and turned his gaze to the Emperor's Gate.

The more Chu Feng looked at it, the more marvelous of an expression Chu Feng revealed. The reason for that was because that Emperor's Gate was also not an ordinary Imperial Armament.

"It seems that my guess was correct," At that moment, a complacent smile emerged on Chu Feng's face. Even though he was already excited, he became even more excited.

The reason why Chu Feng was so pleased with himself was because he had discovered that that Emperor's Gate was actually a complete Imperial Armament. However, on top of that Emperor's Gate, Chu Feng had discovered the traces of an enormous sword.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was also able to find traces of the Emperor's Gate on the enormous sword. Furthermore, the location where the two traces were found was the location where the sword's hilt should be.

In addition to that, both the sword and the Emperor's Gate possessed a spirit formation over them. The spirit formations would not affect the two of them. However, they possessed a special sort of power capable of fusing the two of them.

If Chu Feng guessed correctly, someone had tried to fuse those two extraordinary Imperial Armaments together, making them one extraordinary Imperial Armament. However, that attempt had ended in failure.

Chu Feng felt that it was very likely that it was Qing Xuantian that had attempted to do that.

However, the discovery of those clues was not something that could cause Chu Feng to be this pleased with himself. The reason why Chu Feng was so pleased was because he felt that, with his current world spirit techniques, he might be able to accomplish what Qing Xuantian had been unable to accomplish.

In other words, Chu Feng was capable of fusing the two Imperial Armaments.

What sort of character was Qing Xuantian? He was the person the entire Holy Land of Martialism accepted as the strongest since the Ancient Era.

Chu Feng deeply respected Qing Xuantian. However, Chu Feng also wished to surpass Qing Xuantian. However, for the current Chu Feng, surpassing Qing Xuantian in terms of martial cultivation would be absolutely impossible.

However, if he could surpass Qing Xuantian in terms of world spirit techniques, it would still be something that he could be proud of. n((O*VeL*ℬIn

“Senior Qing Xuantian, please excuse this junior’s offense. I am going to fuse the two Imperial Armaments you left behind.”

“However, I think that if you were here, you would also support this junior.”

“Because you are definitely the same as this junior, and would also want to know what sort of weapon these two Imperial Armaments will become after fusing together.”

“Without a doubt, it will definitely be an extraordinary weapon.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation.

That spirit formation was extremely refined. Chu Feng used tens of thousands of materials to set it up. The spirit formation possessed a total of a thousand three hundred and eighty-nine foundation cores.

Even though Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were extremely exceptional right now, it still took Chu Feng a total of nine days and nine nights to set up that spirit formation.

Logically, as Chu Feng was in a rush to return to the Holy Land of Martialism, he should not have wasted this much time on a single weapon.

However, Chu Feng felt that those two Imperial Armaments were both extraordinary items. Although they did not possess the same body, he might be able to create a weapon that surpassed Imperial Armaments should he be able to fuse the two of them together into one.

If he possessed a weapon like that, Chu Feng's strength would increase enormously. At that time, he would have a greater certainty in being able to defeat the Dark Hall's Hall Master.

Chu Feng did not wish to let such a great opportunity slip by him.

After Chu Feng finished setting up the grand spirit formation, Chu Feng placed the two Imperial Armaments into his grand spirit formation. Although that Emperor's Gate was still enormous, it was actually the same as that enormous sword. After Qing Xuantian's spirit formation was gone, it immediately submitted to Chu Feng after revealing his might.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Martial God Asura #Chapter 2090 - The Reemergence Of The Four Secrets - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 2090 - The Reemergence Of The Four Secrets

Chapter 2090 - The Reemergence Of The Four Secrets

After that Emperor's Gate was intimidated by Chu Feng, it began to, as Chu Feng had expected, shrink in size. In the end, it became a gate that was only three meters tall.

However, even with that being the case, the gate was still very big. Thus, Chu Feng used a special spirit formation to shrink the Emperor's Gate further.

Evidently, Qing Xuantian had used that sort of spirit formation on the Emperor’s Gate before, because it was extremely smooth and easy when Chu Feng shrank the Emperor’s Gate again. The Emperor’s Gate that was originally enormous like a colossus had shrunk to the size of a sword hilt.

After that was finished, Chu Feng tossed the Emperor’s Gate into the fusion formation. [1. Bee... you just said he did that last chapter...]

Merely, before fusing the two Imperial Armaments, Chu Feng did not attempt to make either the enormous sword or the Emperor’s Gate recognize him as their master.

Why did he do that? The reason for that was because masterless weapons were also the purest. What Chu Feng wanted was precisely that sort of purity.

After the fusion formation was activated, it continued to operate for thirteen days.

“Boom~~~”

Finally, the grand formation that was sealed off for thirteen days opened.

After the grand formation was opened, a sword over two meters long appeared before Chu Feng, floating in midair.

That sword was pitch-black in color. Even though the veined patterns from the enormous sword were still present, they were no longer that distinct. It looked like a newly refined Imperial Armament.

That Imperial Armament was not an ordinary Imperial Armament. It was an Imperial Armament created through the fusion of the enormous sword and the Emperor’s Gate. Chu Feng had succeeded. He had successfully accomplished what even Qing Xuantian had failed to do, and fused the two Imperial Armaments.

Once that Imperial Armament appeared, even the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader Chu Feng held in his hand started to involuntarily tremble.

It was afraid. The aura emitted by that Imperial Armament caused even Chu Feng’s Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader to tremble in fear. However, Chu Feng’s Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader was something from the Ancient Era, and a top quality weapon among Imperial Armaments.

Yet, that sword was capable of bringing fear to even the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader. From that, one could imagine how powerful that Imperial Armament was. Likely, one would not find a weapon as powerful as that in the Holy Land of Martialism.

That sword was truly a king among Imperial Armaments.

“Truly, never would have I expected you, boy, to be able to accomplish that.”

“Not bad, not bad. You have truly broadened the horizons of us four old fellows.”

“If Qing Xuantian were to know this, he would definitely be extremely overjoyed too.”

“Mn, after all, those two Imperial Armaments are both treasures he obtained from that remnant.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly heard four voices sounding in his ear. He was startled upon hearing those voices.

Even though it had been a long time since he had heard those voices, it still felt so very familiar to hear them again. Furthermore, those four voices were the voices that Chu Feng wanted to hear the most.

They were the voices of the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique, the Vermilion Bird Resurrection Technique and the Black Tortoise Armor Technique.

“Junior Chu Feng respectfully greets seniors.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng half knelt onto the ground as he faced the sky. Even though Chu Feng was kneeling, his face was covered with a smile.

After all, this moment was a moment that he had looked forward to for a very long time!!!

“Hahaha...”

The very next moment, four laughters sounded from Chu Feng’s body. Soon, four bodies of light flew out from Chu Feng’s body.

Soon, the four bodies of light took shape and became four huge monsters. They were the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Black Tortoise, the true forms of the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills.

Even though it had been many years since then, the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills still appeared to be very domineering when they reappeared before Chu Feng in their true forms.

“Chu Feng, truly never would I have expected that not only did you manage to obtain Qing Xuantian’s inheritance, you also accomplished what even he had failed to do. Do you know how extraordinary those two Imperial Armaments are?” The Vermilion Bird said to Chu Feng with a beaming smile on its face.

“Senior, please explain,” Chu Feng said curiously.

The White Tiger sighed. “Those are things from the past. There’s nothing interesting about them. Chu Feng... all you have to know is that those two Imperial Armaments are both extremely extraordinary. As for you, you’ve done something even more extraordinary,” It said casually.

“How could that do? Chu Feng is currently the true successor to Qing Xuantian. Naturally, we must let him know about certain things,” The Vermilion Bird said.

“What Vermilion Bird says is reasonable,” The Black Tortoise nodded.

“It’s better that I explain it for you,” The Azure Dragon smiled lightly. Then, it said, “Back then, it was no coincidence that Qing Xuantian was able to attain his extraordinary accomplishments. He had discovered a complete Ancient Era’s remnant in the Holy Land of Martialism, and gained enormous benefits from it.”

“Even though Qing Xuantian possessed overwhelming talent to begin with, an undeniable fact, his rapid growth in such a short period of time was actually greatly related to that Ancient Era’s remnant.”

“Right now, many of the treasures from that Ancient Era’s remnant are already in your possession. That said, the Imperial Armament that you managed to refine could be said to be one of the most precious treasures in that Ancient Era’s remnant.”

“Firstly, there’s the gate that Qing Xuantian placed deep in this Emperor’s Tomb amidst many layers of spirit formations to find his successor.”

“That gate’s name is the Fiend Gate. Reportedly, its master was a monstrous beast from the Ancient Era. That monstrous beast was a ruthless evildoer. He was deemed to be an era’s demon lord.”

“Furthermore, according to the legends, in the hands of that demon lord, the Fiend Gate would cause hundreds of millions of creatures to meet with violent deaths instantly the moment it was opened. After their bodies were all badly mutilated, only their bones would remain.”

“Most importantly, ordinary Imperial Armaments were simply incapable of withstanding the Emperor’s might from that Fiend Gate. Even in the Ancient Era, that Fiend Gate was a nightmare to countless people. Practically everyone below Half Martial Ancestor would be deeply afraid upon seeing the Fiend Gate.”

“However, that Fiend Gate was too nefarious an item. It would end up affecting one’s state of mind. As such, even Qing Xuantian never used it. Instead, he used spirit formations to remove its nefarious nature. It was only after the Magma Emperor appeared that he finally managed to succeed in completely eliminating the nefarious nature of the Fiend Gate. However, at that time, he no longer had the heart to subdue it.”

“As for that sword, it’s name was the Nameless Broken Sword. Although it was called Nameless, it was even more powerful than that Fiend Gate. Reportedly, when it was complete and not broken, it was not an Imperial Armament, but rather an Incomplete Ancestral Armament.”

“Incomplete Ancestral Armament,” Chu Feng was shocked upon hearing those words.

Imperial Armaments were already extremely rare treasures in the Holy Land of Martialism. As for Incomplete Ancestral Armaments, they were things that he had never even heard of before, much less seen.

“Indeed, it was an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. That Ancient Era’s remnant contained a written record of that Nameless Broken Sword.”

“Although we do not know who the first master of that Nameless Broken Sword was, the second master of that Nameless Broken Sword was the master of that Ancient Era’s remnant. He was also an extraordinary person.”

“According to the records he left behind, the Nameless Broken Sword was already in that broken state when he obtained it. Thus, at the time he had obtained it, it was already a broken Incomplete Imperial Armament that was beyond repair, a piece of scrap even.”

“However, that man forged it into an Imperial Armament. However, an Incomplete Ancestral Armament remains an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. Even though it was already badly damaged, even though it had lost its original power and greatly depreciated in strength to that of an Imperial Armament, it remained something that ordinary Imperial Armaments could not compare to. Among Imperial Armaments, it could be said to be the king.”

“Back then, Qing Xuantian had used many Imperial Armaments. However, among them, the strongest would naturally have to be that Nameless Broken Sword.”

“But, even though that Nameless Broken Sword was already not something that ordinary Imperial Armaments could compare with, Qing Xuantian still said that he was unable to unleash the true power of that Nameless Broken Sword.”

“We asked Qing Xuantian why he said that before.”

“To which, Qing Xuantian smiled at us and said, ‘Perhaps because the Nameless Broken Sword was originally an Incomplete Ancestral Armament, it is unwilling to allow its master to obtain all of its power after it degenerated into an Imperial Armament,’” The Azure Dragon explained.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2091 - Gate of Cultivation

“Although it was only a joke, we all felt it to be a very feasible theory,” the Vermilion Bird added.

“Never would I have imagined that Imperial Armament to possess such an origin. It’s no wonder it stands out from the masses like that, and actually took the initiative to attack me,” After hearing about the origin of that Imperial Armament, Chu Feng began to cherish the fused sword before him even more.

“Qing Xuantian only managed to subdue that Imperial Armament when he became a rank five Martial Emperor. You, on the other hand, have managed to subdue it at a cultivation of rank four Martial Emperor. Boy, that clearly demonstrates how extraordinary you are,” The White Tiger praised. He seemed to think very highly of Chu Feng.

After all, he was the first of the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills that Chu Feng became acquainted with. In other words, he had met Chu Feng at his weakest. Over the years, Chu Feng’s growth in strength was all clearly seen by him.

“Chu Feng is, after all, someone from the Outer World. It is normal that his talent would surpass Qing Xuantian’s. However, for him to be able to fuse the Nameless Broken Sword with the Fiend Gate into a new Imperial Armament truly has me taken aback. That is something that Qing Xuantian had prepared for for a long time, yet still failed to accomplish,” The Azure Dragon also praised.

Following that, the Vermilion Bird and the Black Tortoise also nodded. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng now were all different from the gazes with which they had looked to Chu Feng when they first met him. Not only was there appreciation and admiration, there was also pride in their eyes.

When they had first met Chu Feng, they had looked to him with the eyes of strangers. But now, looking at Chu Feng again, they were no longer looking at him like a stranger. Instead, there was familiarity in their gazes.

Seeing the reaction of the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills and hearing what they said, Chu Feng realized that even though they had been silent all these years, seemingly as if they had lost their awareness, they had actually been conscious the entire time. They had simply been unable to communicate with him due to what Qing Xuantian had done to them. However, they knew extremely well what Chu Feng had experienced.

“Seniors, in that case... am I able to obtain your acknowledgement now?” Chu Feng asked.

“For you to accomplish what you have, you have naturally obtained our acknowledgement. As long as you find our bodies, we will no longer be mere Secret Skills. Instead, we will be able to return to our bodies and serve you.”

“It is not that we are being conceited here, but if you were to help the four of us regain our physical bodies, that Dark Hall’s Hall Master would only be a piece of cake for us,” the White Tiger said confidently.

“In that case, seniors, you all were actually Half Martial Ancestors?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was overjoyed.

“No matter what, we are Divine Beasts. Although we were created by Qing Xuantian and not natural-born Divine Beasts, it remains that we are still Divine Beasts. If we do not possess the strength of Half Martial Ancestors, how could we have the audacity to declare ourselves Divine Beasts?” The White Tiger gently caressed his whiskers with his claw and spoke in a very proud manner.

“Great! With the assistance of the four seniors, this junior would no longer have to worry,” Chu Feng was extremely overjoyed after confirming that matter.

The thing he was worried about the most right now was the Dark Hall’s Hall Master. If the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Black Tortoise were truly capable of taking care of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master, Chu Feng would be able to untie that knot in his heart.

“White Tiger, do not speak too determinedly. The cultivation of that Dark Hall’s Hall Master was still very unstable at that time. To be exact, he was not yet an actual Half Martial Ancestor back then.”

“If he manages to stabilize his cultivation and starts to massacre the living beings of the Holy Land of Martialism, his cultivation will definitely increase enormously. If he is a rank two Half Martial Ancestor when we meet him again, even we would not be a match for him,” The Azure Dragon said.

“You’re joking! How could rank two Half Martial Ancestor be so easily obtained? Do not forget that Qing Xuantian was also only a rank one Half Martial Ancestor back then.”

“Furthermore, the four of us contributed greatly to Qing Xuantian being able to become a Half Martial Ancestor. How could one become a Half Martial Ancestor that easily?” The White Tiger said.

“That was then, this is now. That Dark Hall’s Hall Master is even more thorny than that Magma Emperor from back then,” The Vermilion Bird said.

“What? Even more thorny than that Magma Emperor? Don’t forget that Magma Emperor was the absolute genius of the subterranean world.”

“Even Qing Xuantian said that the Magma Emperor’s talent was extremely frightening. If he had trained a bit longer before emerging into this world, even if Qing Xuantian and the four us were to join hands, we would likely still not have been a match for that Magma Emperor.”

“As for that Dark Hall’s Hall master, he was unable to even take care of a mere Elf King. Furthermore, he needed to rely on some sort of demonic technique that took him an enormous amount of time to prepare in order to obtain his current strength.”

“Yet you’re saying that that Dark Hall’s Hall Master is even stronger than the Magma Emperor?” The White Tiger refuted. n).O$v\mathcal{E}\ell$**b**1n

“It is true that the Magma Emperor came from the subterranean world. However, the Dark Hall’s Hall Master originated from the Outer World. Is there even a need for me to declare who among the two of them is stronger?” The Azure Dragon snorted coldly.

“Humph, Outer World, is the Outer World that amazing? You’ve never been there, so how would you know if the Outer World is filled with geniuses like Chu Feng? It might be that the Outer World is inferior to our Holy Land of Martialism,” The White Tiger refuted even more determinedly.

“If the Outer World is as weak as you said, how could Qing Xuantian be so insistent on going to the Outer World?” The Azure Dragon was also furious.

“Perhaps he was wrong and regretted his decision later, but is unable to return,” When mentioning that matter, the White Tiger also felt dissatisfied.

“There’s another possibility. That is, Qing Xuantian failed to enter the Outer World. That is why he never returned,” The Vermilion Bird suddenly said in a very sentimental manner.

At that moment, the Azure Dragon, the Black Tortoise and even the White Tiger grew silent. It could be seen that even though the White Tiger was

complaining about it, he actually also possessed deep sentiments for Qing Xuantian.

“Seniors, I feel that with the strength that senior Qing Xuantian possessed, it is impossible that he died. Thus, seniors, please don’t worry about it,” Chu Feng spoke to console them.

“Chu Feng, we will definitely help you take care of the Dark Hall’s Hall Master. Furthermore, after taking care of him, we are also willing to continue to serve you. However, there is one thing that we must inform you of beforehand,” the Vermilion Bird said suddenly.

“Senior, please speak away,” Chu Feng said.

“If we were to encounter Qing Xuantian after entering the Outer World, we would like to follow Qing Xuantian. After all... we originally belonged to him,” The Vermilion Bird said.

“That’s true. Chu Feng, although this request is extremely excessive, we are, after all, Qing Xuantian’s Divine Power. It is only with us that his Four Symbols Divine Power will be complete,” The Black Tortoise said. [1. The Four Symbols are the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Black Tortoise. They are all creatures in the chinese constellation.]

“What seniors said is very reasonable and fair. This junior naturally has no objection to it.”

“Actually, the assistance senior Qing Xuantian and four seniors have given me is already sufficient. This junior is extremely grateful. As such, how could I have such an extravagant hope?” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Good. Straight and forward, that’s what I like about you. Since that’s the case, let’s leave now,” As the White Tiger spoke, he planned to leave this place.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the Gate of Cultivation. “Wait a moment. Before leaving, we cannot forget about the most important thing,”

“Chu Feng, are you certain that you want to attempt that? Although your body’s constitution is special, the Natural Energies contained in that Gate of Cultivation have been completely transformed into cultivation. Thus, its

berserk nature is extremely frightening. After all... it was a failure," The Vermilion Bird said.

"That's right. Qing Xuantian should not have kept that Gate of Cultivation," The White Tiger said.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2092 - Rank Six Martial Emperor

"Seniors, I appreciate your kind intentions. However, I still wish to give it a try," Chu Feng said with a light smile. He was already determined; no one would be able to change his mind.

At that moment, the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and the Black Tortoise all understood Chu Feng's intentions. Thus, they looked to one another.

"Chu Feng, we know that you need power. However, you can gain power by slowly cultivating. You must not throw your life away for the sake of power," After some deliberation, the Black Tortoise still continued to urge Chu Feng against it.

"You can't say it like that. Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline is very special. Regardless of how berserk the cultivation was, it remains that it was formed from Natural Energy. I feel that Chu Feng should give it a try."

"If he truly can't withstand the Gate of Cultivation, it would not be too late for him to immediately withdraw from it. After all, with the constitution of Chu Feng's body, even if he cannot withstand it, it would not necessarily mean that he will be killed. He should be able to get out in time," Compared to the other three, the Azure Dragon approved of Chu Feng's decision.

After the Azure Dragon said those words, the Vermilion Bird hesitated for a while before adding, "In the end, we are only giving our own suggestions. The person who gets to decide what to do will still be you, Chu Feng."

"Chu Feng, although I am urging you against it, if you have truly decided that you want to attempt it, we will still support you," The White Tiger said.

“In that case, I will have to trouble seniors. Please wait a while for this junior,” As Chu Feng spoke, he entered the Gate of Cultivation.

Seeing that Chu Feng had entered the Gate of Cultivation, the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and the Black Tortoise’s expressions all changed. Involuntarily, they revealed expressions of worry.

However, the Gate of Cultivation soon started to dissipate. When the Gate of Cultivation dissipated completely, Chu Feng was standing there completely unharmed. He appeared exactly the same as compared before he had stepped into the Gate of Cultivation. The only difference was that Chu Feng’s spirit appeared to be much better than before.

“Rank six Martial Emperor. Chu Feng, it seems you’ve succeeded.”

Upon seeing the current Chu Feng, the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Black Tortoise all revealed expressions of joy.

They knew Chu Feng’s cultivation the best. Earlier, he had only been a rank four Martial Emperor. However, he had become a rank six Martial Emperor now. Furthermore, that cultivation was when he was not using the Thunder Wings and Thunder Armor. This meant that Chu Feng’s cultivation had increased. Furthermore, it had increased by two entire levels of cultivation. This most definitely meant that Chu Feng had succeeded.

Merely, upon thinking of how Chu Feng had managed to successfully obtain the power of the Gate of Cultivation without suffering any harm from it, the Four Great Divine Beasts were all astonished.

After all, they had accompanied Qing Xuantian to create all these gates, and knew how frightening that Gate of Cultivation was. It was indeed an incomplete gate. Even Qing Xuantian had not dared to set foot into it.

In other words, Chu Feng had accomplished what was impossible for even Qing Xuantian. As such, how could they not be astonished?

“Senior Qing Xuantian, you have truly helped this junior enormously. Rank six Martial Emperor; when added to my Thunder Wings and Thunder Armor, my cultivation would be that of a rank eight Martial Emperor.”

“Adding on my heaven-defying battle power, I am already able to fight against ordinary rank one Half Martial Ancestors now,” At that moment, Chu Feng was

unable to conceal the joy on his face. When he became a rank four Martial Emperor, he had realized that it was extremely difficult for him to increase his cultivation. The reason for that was because the amount of Natural Energies he needed was truly too frightening.

However, Chu Feng had actually managed to increase his cultivation by two entire levels in succession. That came as an enormous surprise for Chu Feng. However, most importantly, the Natural Energies contained in Chu Feng's dantian were not limited to that.

Based on the Natural Energies contained in Chu Feng's dantian now, he was not far away from becoming a rank seven Martial Emperor. He must admit that the Gate of Cultivation was the greatest harvest he had gained from this journey.

"Great, great, great. Like this, even without us, you will be able to fight against that Dark Hall's Hall Master," The White Tiger said very excitedly. The four Divine Beasts were all feeling happy for Chu Feng.

Although they only possessed one true master, Qing Xuantian, in their hearts, they had followed Chu Feng for so long, and seen all that he had experienced, as well as how he invested himself for his friends. After understanding Chu Feng's character and moral conduct, they unwittingly started to not only acknowledge Chu Feng, but also to feel deep affection for Chu Feng.

At that moment, the Four Great Divine Beasts looked to one another. Then, as if they had come to a mutual understanding, they smiled simultaneously. Then, the four of them turned into four rays of light and entered Chu Feng's body.

"Chu Feng, let's go. Grab your weapon, and let's set off to retrieve our bodies."

The Four Divine Beasts said in unison. Even though they had already regained their freedom, it remained that they were still Secret Skills. In other words, they had become a special sort of Secret Skill that could freely enter and exit Chu Feng's body while also possessing their own awareness.

"Okay," Chu Feng nodded. He made a grabbing motion, and that Imperial Armament created by the fusion of the Fiend Gate and the Nameless Broken Sword flew into Chu Feng's grasp.

“Sure enough, it’s a good sword,” Holding onto the sword that was over two meters long, Chu Feng revealed an extremely dense smile on his face. Before the two Imperial Armaments were fused, Chu Feng had guessed that the fused Imperial Armament would be something other Imperial Armaments could not compare to. Looking at it now, it was as he had expected. This weapon was simply about to surpass the limits of Imperial Armaments.

“Chu Feng, you should give that sword a name. Right now, it belongs to you. It is a unique and unmatched Imperial Armament,” The White Tiger said.

“Indeed, I should give it a new name. However, I feel that it is not the time to do so yet,” Chu Feng said.

“Not the time? Why is that?” The Four Great Divine Beasts asked in confusion.

“I keep feeling that this Imperial Armament is lacking something,” Chu Feng said.

“Lacking what?” The Four Great Divine Beasts became even more curious. The way they saw it, that weapon was simply perfect. It was no longer capable of being described as a top quality Imperial Armament. Yet, Chu Feng said that it was still lacking something? As such, they were truly curious as to what the sword was lacking.

“If I must say it, then I feel that this sword is missing a soul,” Chu Feng said.

“Missing a soul?” n).O$v\mathcal{E}\ell$**b**1n

“That’s right, it’s missing a soul. Before fusing them, both the Nameless Broken Blade and the Fiend Gate possessed their own spirituality.”

“Now that they are fused into one, their respective spirits are still present in this weapon. In other words, the weapon possesses two completely different spiritualities.”

“Most importantly, those two spiritualities are inhibiting one another and fighting one another over the rights to the weapon. This leads to the weapon being somewhat inadequate. I feel that... I should form a soul for it, a soul that could suppress those two spiritualities and rule over this Imperial Armament,” Chu Feng said.

“To put it simply, no matter how powerful this Imperial Armament is, it remains only an empty shell. Its true master has yet to enter it,” Chu Feng said.

Suddenly, the White Tiger spoke emotionally, “Heavens! Chu Feng, if you are truly capable of finding this soul you speak of, that Imperial Armament would no longer be an Imperial Armament anymore. Instead, it will become an Incomplete Ancestral Armament,”

“That’s right. Qing Xuantian has mentioned before that Incomplete Ancestral Armaments are weapons that possess actual souls.”

“They are weapons that can speak,” The Black Tortoise and the Vermilion Bird added.

“Chu Feng, to tell you the truth, Qing Xuantian also attempted to forge the Nameless Broken Sword and the Fiend Gate into an Incomplete Ancestral Armament.”

“He also attempted to create a soul. However, in the end, he failed. He felt that unless it was a Half Martial Ancestor-level soul, even if he successfully created a soul, it would still not end up becoming an Incomplete Ancestral Armament, and would only remain an Imperial Armament,” said the Azure Dragon.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2093 - Searching For Physical Bodies

“So a Half Martial Ancestor soul is required? That is great to know. Merely, a soul of that level is extremely difficult to refine,” Chu Feng felt somewhat disappointed. Originally, he had been planning to quickly obtain materials to refine a soul for the weapon. However, it would seem that he could only drop the subject now.

“Actually, it’s a very simple task. After you enter the Outer World, there will definitely be a lot of Half Martial Ancestor-level experts. At that time, you can just use the souls of other cultivators,” The Azure Dragon said.

“Isn’t something like that too cruel?” The Vermilion Bird asked.

“What’s cruel about it? If you are to find evildoers and refine their souls, there would not be anything cruel about that. To them, this might serve as a kind of redemption,” The White Tiger refuted.

“In that case, wouldn’t it do if we were to use the Dark Hall Hall Master’s soul?” The Azure Dragon asked.

“That’s feasible. The Dark Hall’s Hall Master has done all sorts of evil. He is someone that should be killed.”

“Furthermore, he is a Half Martial Ancestor in the Holy Land of Martialism. As long as you are able to refine that man’s soul, you would be able to assimilate it into the Imperial Armament,” At that moment, both the White Tiger and the Vermilion Bird expressed their approval.

“No, I can’t do that,” However, Chu Feng shook his head at that exceptionally good proposal from the Four Great Divine Beasts.

“Why’s that?” The Four Great Divine Beasts asked in a confused manner.

“The Dark Hall’s Hall Master must be killed,” A ruthless expression flashed through Chu Feng’s eyes.

At that moment, the Four Great Divine Beasts all understood Chu Feng’s intentions. Thus, they said no more.

As for Chu Feng, he put that Imperial Armament away and then moved to leave this place.

However, before leaving, Chu Feng sealed this region with his own world spirit techniques.

He was afraid that someone might accidentally enter this place. As he had taken away all of the treasures here, this place was already empty.

If one were to enter this place, one would only be met with danger upon danger. Rather than having the people that enter this place in the future encounter those dangers, he felt that it was better to seal this place off to solve any future troubles.

Through the directions given by the Four Great Divine Beasts, Chu Feng came to find out what had happened back then.

It was as Chu Feng had guessed. Back then, the battle between Qing Xuantian and the Magma Emperor could be said to have been world-shocking. However, with the assistance of the Four Great Divine Beasts, Qing Xuantian had managed to suppress the Magma Emperor completely.

Just when Qing Xuantian was about to obtain absolute dominance in the battle, a spatial crack leading to the Eastern Sea Region had appeared at a place near where the two were fighting.

The Magma Emperor escaped into the spatial crack. As for Qing Xuantian, he followed after the Magma Emperor. Just like that, the two of them had shifted the battlefield from the Holy Land of Martialism to the Eastern Sea Region.

It was also in the Eastern Sea Region that the Four Great Divine Beasts had used their own bodies to seal off the Magma Emperor.

As for what had happened afterwards, Chu Feng already knew about all It.

.....

At Present, Chu Feng had arrived at the Eastern Sea Region, secretly flying above the sea waves.

Although Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast, no one was able to notice his existence. After all, with Chu Feng's current level of cultivation, he was already an existence akin to god in the Eastern Sea Region.

After making inquiries about the matters regarding Qing Xuantian, Chu Feng asked, "Seniors, I have another question in mind. I don't know if seniors might be able to tell me the answer to this question?"

"What is it? Ask away," The Four Great Divine Beasts said in unison. After chatting with Chu Feng, they began to like Chu Feng more and more, and were extremely fond of chatting with him. They would not hold anything back in their chats.

"This junior has obtained the martial skills senior Qing Xuantian left behind in the Gate of Martial Skills. Among them is an extremely powerful martial skill by the name of Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation."

"The Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation's power already surpasses those of Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. I wonder, does that Emperor

Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation belong among Heaven Taboo Martial Skills, or could it be a legendary Divine Taboo Martial Skill?" Chu Feng asked.

"Haha, it turns out that that's actually what you are wondering about. Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, how could Divine Taboo Martial Skills be that easily obtained? You're thinking too much," The White Tiger burst into loud laughter.

"In that case, it's only a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill then? But, for a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill to be this powerful..." Chu Feng gasped in admiration.

To him, the matter concerning the Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation was no longer a question of quality anymore. Instead, it had completely surpassed all other Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.

It was just like that Imperial Armament that he had fused. It had already surpassed all other Imperial Armaments, and was no longer on the same level as them.

"No, the Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation is neither a Divine Taboo Martial Skill nor a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill," The Azure Dragon said.

"Then, what is it?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng became even more curious.

"It is an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill. That Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation is also one of the most precious treasures that Qing Xuantian obtained from that Ancient Era's remnant."

"Back then, there was a complete record of that Taboo Martial Skill. According to the records, it is a Taboo Martial Skill, an Emperor Taboo Martial Skill, that surpasses Heaven Taboo Martial Skills," The Azure Dragon explained.

"In that case, above Heaven Taboo Martial Skills is not actually Divine Taboo Martial Skills, but instead the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill?" Chu Feng asked in astonishment.

He had firmly believed in what Eggy said the entire time. Yet now, the Azure Dragon and the others had shattered the words Eggy had told him before.

"We, and even Qing Xuantian, are also uncertain about the specifics. However, we have heard about Divine Taboo Martial Skills. The Divine Taboo

Martial Skills that we heard about are legends. We do not even know whether or not they actually exist in this world.”

“Thus, we are certain about one thing: above Heaven Taboo Martial Skills should be the Emperor Taboo Martial Skill. As for whether or not Divine Taboo Martial Skills actually exist or not, you will likely only find out about them after entering the Outer World,” The Azure Dragon said.

“This junior understands,” Chu Feng truly understood. The reason for that was because Eggy also mentioned that Divine Taboo Martial Skills were legends.

Thus, though incomparable to Divine Taboo Martial Skills, it was reasonable to say that Emperor Taboo Martial Skills were existences above Heaven Taboo Martial Skills. After all, Chu Feng had completely grasped that Emperor Taboo: Heavenly Dome Transformation. n𝒐𝒱𝒆(ℓ𝒷)1n

Suddenly, the Azure Dragon said, “Chu Feng, we’ve arrived. It’s right ahead.”

Hearing what the Azure Dragon said, Chu Feng immediately stopped in midair and turned his gaze downward.

Upon first glance, he noticed that the region of water down below him did not appear to be any different from the rest of the water in the sea. Other than the fact that the surrounding ten thousand mile radius was completely uninhabited, there was nothing strange about it.

Thus, Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes to inspect the sea.

Sure enough, with his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng discovered the abnormality. However, he only discovered it after observing the sea carefully. If he had not observed it carefully, even Chu Feng would not have been able to tell.

“Senior Qing Xuantian’s world spirit techniques are truly exceptional.”

Chu Feng exclaimed in admiration. The reason why this place was so hard to discover was because there was a layer of concealment formations around it. Evidently, the only person who could set up that level of concealment formation would be Qing Xuantian.

“Splash~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng's body shifted, and the water on the surface of the sea soared into the sky. Like a dragon, he entered the water.

Chu Feng's speed was so fast that he instantly arrived at the seafloor, a place where no light could penetrate.

Even though this place was pitch-black, and not a single life form was present, Chu Feng was able to clearly see everything around him with his Heaven's Eyes.

Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation that could undo the concealment formation. After some time and effort, Chu Feng soon succeeded.

"This!!!"

When the concealment formation was undone, Chu Feng was astonished.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2094 - Enormous Change In Expression

The reason for that was because a grand formation sparkling with light had appeared before Chu Feng's eyes.

That spirit formation was enormous. Like a sun placed on the seabed, it brightly illuminated the deep sea.

Most importantly, there were five giant monsters contained within that grand spirit formation.

Among them, four were several hundred meters tall. They were, respectively, the physical bodies of the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird and Black Tortoise.

However, there was another huge monster contained in the center of the four Divine Beasts. That huge monster was actually several thousands of meters tall, many times larger than even the physical bodies of the Four Great Divine Beasts.

Even if the four Divine Beasts combined, they would only amount to half the size of that giant monster. That monster possessed a humanoid appearance.

Its entire body was blazing red in color. It possessed a very fierce appearance like that of a demon. It was truly frightening.

It was different from how monstrous beasts appeared to be frightening. Instead, it caused one to feel fear from the bottoms of their hearts.

“That is the body of the Magma Emperor.”

Right at that moment, the Four Great Divine Beasts flew out from Chu Feng’s body and stood to either side of Chu Feng. They were staring at the scene below.

“Is that the Magma Emperor? It’s actually that enormous,” Chu Feng had actually managed to guess that that huge monster was the Magma Emperor the moment he saw it. However, he was still astonished by it.

Even though it was only the corpse of the Magma Emperor, Chu Feng was able to imagine how frightening the Magma Emperor was when it had wreaked havoc in the Holy Land of Martialism. It was most definitely a true disaster.

“Don’t be afraid. After this much time has passed, it is most definitely dead now. Right now, it is nothing more than a corpse. It poses absolutely no threat,” The Azure Dragon said.

“Then, if I am to undo the spirit formation, will you all be able to fuse with your physical bodies and regain your cultivations?” Chu Feng asked.

“That is the case,” The Four Great Divine Beasts nodded.

“Since that’s the case, let’s begin,” After verifying it, Chu Feng started to undo the spirit formation. He was more impatient than anyone else to have the Four Great Divine Beasts regain their bodies.

After all, they were Divine Beasts, beings above monstrous beasts. They were existences not present in the current Holy Land of Martialism.

The spirit formation here was very exceptional. Even though ten thousand years had passed, it remained very difficult for Chu Feng to unseal it even with his current level of world spirit techniques.

As such, it took Chu Feng three entire days to set up the unsealing formation. After that spirit formation was activated, it took him two entire days to disable the grand sealing formation.

Logically, the spirit formation should have weakened by a lot after ten thousand years had passed. However, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still needed such an enormous amount of effort to undo it. From that, it could be seen how exceptionally powerful that sealing spirit formation was.

Suddenly, Chu Feng clasped his hands together and shouted, “Condense blade!!!”

Dazzling light emitted from his clasped hands. When Chu Feng extended his fingers, the dazzling light began to overflow from Chu Feng’s two fingers. The light formed into a two thousand meter-long blade of light. [1. If I’m not mistaken, he clasped his hands together, formed light, held two fingers out from one hand and then the light went out top of his fingers forming an enormous blade of light...]

Chu Feng waved the blade of light and sliced it at the grand sealing formation down below.

“Rumble~~~”

In an instant, rumbling sprung up everywhere. Violent wind erupted. The seawater started flaring up.

“Scatter!”

Under that sort of frightening situation, Chu Feng’s sleeve waved lightly. Then, all of the abnormal signs happening in his surroundings disappeared. He had returned this place to its former tranquility.

When the flaring seawater returned to normal, Chu Feng’s line of sight was no longer blocked. At that moment, the Four Great Divine Beasts were so excited that their souls were trembling. To be separated from their physical bodies for so many years and having to survive as Secret Skills, that sort of depression and misery was something that only they understood.

And now, they were finally able to regain their physical bodies and live in their original forms again. Naturally, they would be filled with endless excitement and joy.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, four rays of light flew past. The Four Great Divine Beasts flew toward their respective bodies.

Due to the fact that the speed of the Four Great Divine Beasts was extremely fast, they raised violent waves in the seawater.

After the Four Great Divine Beasts entered their respective bodies, everything grew silent. When the violent waves in the seawater faded away, there was no sound in that region of water at all. It was frighteningly quiet.

However, Chu Feng was staring at the Four Great Divine Beasts’ bodies the entire time. Furthermore, he was emitting an aura, the aura of nervousness, from all over him.

He was using his Heaven’s Eyes to look. Thus, he was able to tell that the Four Great Divine Beasts were fusing with their bodies. However, it remained that they had been separated from their bodies for ten thousand years, and that they were no longer ordinary souls but instead survived as souls to Secret Skills. Thus, the fusion process was not that simple.

That was why Chu Feng was worried; he was worried that the Four Great Divine Beasts would fail.

“Seems like it’s a success.”

Finally, the nervousness that Chu Feng was emitting fade away. In its place was an unconcealable joy.

“Roar~~~”

The very next moment, an ear-piercing roar was heard and the seawater started to rapidly boil.

It was the White Tiger. The White Tiger was the first to resurrect. After it resurrected, it flew toward Chu Feng. Pushing Chu Feng with its head, it rushed out from the seawater instantly.

“Haha, I’ve revived, I have finally been revived!”

After the White Tiger rushed out from the waters, it began to gallop in the air and roar nonstop. It was celebrating its rebirth.

“Half Martial Ancestor. That is an actual Half Martial Ancestor.”

As for Chu Feng, the smile on his face grew even wider. Standing on top of the White Tiger, he was able to clearly sense how powerful a Half Martial Ancestor was.

In fact, he was even able to sense the legendary Ancestor-level martial power appearing in thin air and following the White Tiger’s galloping with an inconceivable speed. It was as if it was ready to be used by the White Tiger at any moment.

This sort of sensation was simply wondrous. After all... it was a power above that of Martial Emperors.

Even though Chu Feng’s battle power would also reach that level after using his various abilities, it remained that it was only his battle power, and not his actual cultivation. There was still... a difference between them.

“Pulalala~~~”

Right at that moment, another wave of water soared into the sky and pierced through the clouds.

“Roar~~~”

Soon, another roar could be heard. That roar was actually even more ear-piercing than the White Tiger’s roar.

When the waves of water faded away, Chu Feng was able to see that an enormous cyan dragon was flying toward him. It was the Azure Dragon.

Immediately following the Azure Dragon, the Vermilion Bird and the Black Tortoise also flew out of the water.

Merely, when compared to the White Tiger and the Azure Dragon, their emergence was a lot more low-key; they did not let out intimidating roars.

However, even though they had emerged from the waters in a low-key manner, their excitement and joy were still uncontainable. After all, to be able to successfully fuse with their physical bodies was something extremely significant for them.

Rebirth. To them, it was simply a rebirth, a rebirth after ten thousand years.

The Four Great Divine Beasts, led by the Azure Dragon, suddenly said to Chu Feng in an extremely grateful manner, “Chu Feng, thank you, thank you for giving us this opportunity to be reborn.”

“Heavens, the four of you are my seniors. Yet, you’re expressing your thanks to me, a junior. Wouldn’t this simply be akin to cursing my lifespan?” Chu Feng complained with a smile on his face.

“Haha. Boy, you don’t have to pretend. You’re feeling extremely pleased that we are expressing our thanks to you, right?” The White Tiger said with a beaming smile.

Although its body was enormous, and it possessed an extremely ferocious appearance, its current appearance was truly quite adorable. It was like a giant white cat.

“Speaking of it, I am feeling extremely pleased. Seniors, how about you thank me some more?” Chu Feng started to joke around.

“Haha, you wish. I have only ever thanked others once in my lifetime. There’s no twice to it,” The White Tiger laughed heartily. Even though the White Tiger was fond of laughter to begin with, Chu Feng had never seen it laughing this heartily. It could be seen that it was truly happy.

In fact, it was not only the White Tiger that was feeling very joyous. The Vermilion Bird and the Azure Dragon were also very happy. Furthermore, even the Black Tortoise, the individual who was always calm and unflustered, had an unconcealable smile on its face. n/-O𝒗𝒆𝒍ƀIn

“Crap!” However, right at that moment when everyone was smiling and laughing happily, Chu Feng started to frown. His expression changed enormously. Then, he turned his alert gaze toward the sea.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2095 - Magma Emperor

Seeing Chu Feng’s expression, the Four Great Divine Beasts also frowned. They asked, “Chu Feng, what’s wrong?”

“It’s alive,” Chu Feng said.

“What?” The Four Great Divine Beasts were confused.

“Snap~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, a lightning strike suddenly flashed through the skies. Soon, the entire sky was covered with black clouds as a violent wind began to blow. In an instant, the area tens of thousands of miles in the sea around them was completely covered by the black clouds and violent winds.

“What is this?” At that moment, the Four Great Divine Beasts all turned their gazes down below. They were shocked to discover that an extremely frightening aura was being emitted from the sea below them.

“Alive, the Magma Emperor is alive!” Chu Feng shouted.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, four waves of water soared into the sky.

Those waves of water were no ordinary water. Even peak Martial Emperors would not be able to withstand those waves of water. The reason for that was because the water contained Ancestral-level martial power.

The four waves of water were aimed at the Four Great Divine Beasts. In an instant, those waves arrived before them.

“Humph.”

However, the Four Great Divine Beasts only snorted coldly at the sudden incoming attack. Without even lifting an arm, their bodies trembled slightly as they unleashed their own Ancestral-level martial power that directly shook away the four waves of water.

“Splash~~~”

Suddenly, the water below started to surge. Then, a huge monster flew out from the water. It was the Magma Emperor.

“It’s actually really alive. How could this be?”

Upon seeing the Magma Emperor alive and standing at the bottom of the sea down below, the Four Great Divine Beasts all revealed alarmed expressions. n𝒐𝒱𝒆(ℓ𝒃)1n

Even though ten thousand years had passed, they would never forget how fierce the Magma Emperor was. Although the Magma Emperor had been sealed by the Four Great Divine Beasts, it was mainly only sealed because Qing Xuantian had suppressed it.

And now, Qing Xuantian was not here. Thus, the Four Great Divine Beasts were lacking confidence in being able to take care of the Magma Emperor by themselves.

“Grumble, grumble~~~”

After the Magma Emperor appeared, the heat which its body emitted caused even the surging seawater down below to boil.

Not only that, even the sky turned fiery in color, and space itself started to distort. The frightening heat that was being emitted sealed off the entire area for several tens of thousands of miles around them, and no one could enter that sealed area.

The reason for that was because the heat was simply too fierce. Those below Martial Emperor-level cultivation would simply evaporate upon coming into contact with the heat.

Inferno. This region of several tens of thousands of miles had turned into an inferno.

“That’s the Magma Emperor?”

At that moment, Chu feng’s gaze turned serious as it was fixed onto the Magma Emperor.

This existence before him was the Magma Emperor, the demon that had nearly destroyed the entire Holy Land of Martialism ten thousand years ago.

Most importantly, this place was the Eastern Sea Region. The people closest to Chu Feng were in this place. Chu Feng could not allow this fellow to cause destruction here.

“Your grandmother’s tits, you four little trash are actually still alive?” Suddenly, the Magma Emperor spoke. However, he spoke with profanity right away. Most importantly, that extremely ferocious and fiendish looking Magma Emperor actually had a childish voice. It was like a little child was swearing at others. Chu Feng was truly taken aback by it.

“Is that really the Magma Emperor?” Unable to help himself, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the Four Great Divine Beasts.

“Indeed, that is the Magma Emperor. It’s the Magma Emperor that all the powers in the Holy Land of Martialism were afraid of back then, the Magma Emperor that was planning to enslave all living things,” The White Tiger spoke solemnly.

“Chu Feng, you must not be deceived by its voice. Perhaps it might not be very old, but it has harmed countless living beings. This thing before you is fully deserving of the title of demon,” The Azure Dragon warned.

“So that’s the case,” After hearing those words, Chu Feng’s gaze grew more serious as he looked to the Magma Emperor again.

A single Dark Hall’s Hall Master was already thorny enough. Yet now, a Magma Emperor had appeared too. The pressure Chu Feng felt had doubled. After all, the Magma Emperor was an existence that even Qing Xuantian had failed to eliminate.

Yet, after carefully inspecting the Magma Emperor, Chu Feng’s cautious gaze started to change. It turned into one of pleasant surprise.

“Heh...” After that, Chu Feng actually started to laugh.

“Brat, what the fuck are you laughing at?!”

Instantly, the Magma Emperor became enraged. It had thought that Chu Feng would piss his pants in terror after surveying it. For that, it had deliberately unleashed its Half Martial Ancestor-level aura to intimidate Chu Feng.

After all, it had been sealed for ten thousand years. during that period of time, it had not managed to enjoy seeing humans in terror. As such, it wanted very much to feel that sensation again.

However, what was with this? After Chu Feng surveyed it, not only did he not reveal fear, he instead started to laugh. This greatly enraged the Magma Emperor.

At the same time, the Four Great Divine Beasts also turned their gazes to Chu Feng. They were also confused by how Chu Feng could laugh when faced with a great enemy like the Magma Emperor.

“Seniors, before this Magma Emperor was resurrected, I truly did not notice it.”

“However, now that it’s resurrected, I found out that its entire body is filled with treasures,” Chu Feng said.

“Brat, what the fuck are you talking about?”

“Do you fucking know who this Emperor is?!”

The Magma Emperor stared at Chu Feng angrily. It had truly never seen a brat that dared to speak with it so impudently.

Who was the Magma Emperor? It was an existence that everyone in the Holy Land of Martialism feared back then.

“Chu Feng, you must not be careless. That is the Magma Emperor,” The Azure Dragon warned.

“Seniors, I am not lying here. That Magma Emperor is truly a treasure. You all have just been resurrected. Thus, you should properly rest yourselves. There is no need for you all to trouble yourselves with taking care of it.”

“Just leave this Magma Emperor to me,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Chu Feng, what kind of nonsense are you talking about? That is the Magma Emperor, the actual Magma Emperor!” The White Tiger was astonished. To them, the Magma Emperor was extremely ferocious. After all, they were present in the bloodbath from back then.

Yet, Chu Feng actually looked down on the Magma Emperor, that enormously dangerous being, this much? It was truly unbelievable, and didn't seem to be Chu Feng's nature.

"Seniors, I am not joking around. Leave it to me. I have certainty in being able to take care of this Magma Emperor," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. When he spoke those words, he did not seem to be joking around. The reason for that was because his eyes were filled with confidence.

"Chu Feng, since you are already determined, we will not interfere."

"However, I must warn you. Although your battle power is capable of fighting on par with Half Martial Ancestors, you remain only a Martial Emperor. Most importantly, that Magma Emperor is no ordinary Half Martial Ancestor."

"Back then, Qing Xuantian was someone unparalleled against those of the same level of cultivation as him. Yet, we were needed to help him suppress that Magma Emperor," The Azure Dragon warned solemnly. It wanted Chu Feng to know how powerful the Magma Emperor was.

"Understood," Chu Feng smiled and nodded. Then, he began to walk in the air towards the sea below.

How could Chu Feng not know about how ferocious the Magma Emperor was? If he didn't, he would not have panicked when the Magma Emperor was revived.

However now, Chu Feng dared to say those sort of words. Naturally, there was a reason why he was so confident.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2096 - Chu Feng Vs. Magma Emperor

After seeing that Chu Feng was really walking toward the Magma Emperor to fight him alone, the Four Great Divine Beasts looked to one another and then began to move slowly toward the Magma Emperor and Chu Feng.

While they would not interfere with Chu Feng's battle, they would still act to save Chu Feng should he be in fatal danger; they would definitely not remain indifferent when Chu Feng was in fatal danger.

At that moment, Chu Feng was less than ten thousand meters away from the Magma Emperor. In fact, they were already very close in range with one another.

Chu Feng was able to clearly see the flames surging from the Magma Emperor's body. Those flames were demon-like as they made threatening gestures. That sort of sensation was something that one could only feel upon personally confronting the flames at close range.

Chu Feng was also able to sense the extremely frightening aura which the Magma Emperor emitted. Especially the heat it emitted; even though Chu Feng was a rank six Martial Emperor and possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting five levels of cultivation, he still found it difficult to endure.

Sure enough, the Magma Emperor was extremely powerful, more powerful than any opponent Chu Feng had ever faced before. However, after Chu Feng stopped his footsteps, he said in a very calm manner, "Are you prepared to die?"

"Wait. Brat, do you not know the situation you are in now? Do you know who this Emperor is? Do you know what this Emperor has done?" The Magma Emperor was unable to accept Chu Feng completely not placing it in his eyes. Thus, it spoke to question Chu Feng.

"I naturally know who you are. You're the Magma Emperor that came from the Magma World ten thousand years ago. The Magma Emperor that wanted to enslave all living things," Chu Feng replied.

"Brat, then this Emperor is even more confused. Since you know who this Emperor is, why would you dare to still continue to boast so shamelessly? Has your head been kicked by a donkey, or was it crushed by a door when you were younger?" The Magma Emperor asked in a confused manner.

"Heh... never would I have imagined that the grand Magma Emperor would actually possess a sense of humor," After hearing what the Magma Emperor said, Chu Feng was unable to contain his laughter. Then, he said, "Magma

Emperor, I know how powerful you are. However, regardless of how awe-inspiring you were back then, your era has already passed.”

“Today... I will end you and avenge the innocent lives you took ten thousand years ago.”

“Motherfucker! The hell is this?! Are all the human brats in this era capable of shooting off their mouths like you? A mere rank six Martial Emperor actually dares to boast of ending this great Emperor? Hahaha, you’re simply trying to kill me from laughter,” The Magma Emperor sneered. His laughter was filled with contempt toward Chu Feng.

“What? Are you saying that Half Martial Ancestors are so amazing that they can despise Martial Emperors?”

“Today, I insist on eliminating you, the so-called Magma Emperor, with my cultivation of a Martial Emperor.”

After Chu Feng said those words, his body shifted. Holding the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader, he charged to attack the Magma Emperor.

“Zzzzz~~~”

Chu Feng’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings emerged together. Instantly, his cultivation increased from rank six Martial Emperor to rank eight Martial Emperor.

“An increase in two levels of cultivations in succession? Seems like you’ve got some tricks. However, you’re still only a Martial Emperor. How could you possibly contend against this Emperor?”

Although the Magma Emperor was surprised by Chu Feng’s increase in cultivation, it still did not place Chu Feng in its eyes. Its body trembled, and then fireballs shot toward Chu Feng like a rainstorm.

The flames of those fireballs were no ordinary flames. They looked like magma, and contained Ancestral-level martial power. n(-OveI***B***1n

As they flew toward Chu Feng, they caused the wind to whistle like a myriad of demons shouting war cries before conducting their massacre.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Chu Feng was already prepared. His feet moved nonstop as he slashed with his Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader. Boundless martial power turned into a whirlwind, forming a defensive wall that forcibly stopped the storm of fireballs the Magma Emperor had unleashed at him.

“Mn, that brat is actually able to withstand my grand Half Martial Ancestor-level attack with merely a Martial Emperor-level cultivation?”

Seeing that Chu Feng had managed to effortlessly block his attack, the Magma Emperor’s gaze shone with surprise.

Even though the attack he had unleashed earlier had only been made casually, and had not possessed actual destructive power, he felt that, not to mention a mere rank eight Martial Emperor, even a thousand rank nine Martial Emperors would have been killed by his earlier attack.

“I got it. Your heaven-defying battle power surpasses that of ordinary Martial Emperors by two entire levels,” Suddenly, a serious expression and astonishment emerged in the Magma Emperor’s flickering gaze.

The reason why it was astonished was because Chu Feng possessed the capabilities to make it astonished. After all, it had seen all the strongest experts in the Holy Land of Martialism from ten thousand years ago. However, never had it seen someone with such a frightening battle power like Chu Feng.

In the moment when the Magma Emperor was astonished, Chu Feng had arrived before the Magma Emperor with his Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader in hand.

“Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.”

After Chu Feng approached the Magma Emperor, he immediately unleashed the Earthen Taboo; Firmament Slash and sent forth nine consecutive slashes.

The nine crimson slashes whistled past in succession. They were like the sickles that death gods carried on the way to take the life of a demon. Their might was extremely fierce.

“Humph.”

However, facing Chu Feng's ferocious attack, the Magma Emperor only snorted coldly. It waved its enormous arm and brought forth a burst of wind. That wind was so strong that it directly dispersed Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

Ancestral martial power. Although the Magma Emperor's movement earlier might seem to be simple, it was a violent burst of wind formed with Ancestral-level martial power. Thus, it was extremely mighty.

"Half Martial Ancestor is truly thorny."

At that moment, Chu Feng started to frown slightly. Although he possessed a battle power capable of contending against ordinary Half Martial Ancestors, it remained that he could only use Emperor-level martial power. He was still unable to use Ancestral martial power.

That might be the so-called boundary between cultivations. Regardless of how powerful Chu Feng's battle power might be, he remained a Martial Emperor. As Chu Feng was a Martial Emperor, Ancestral-level martial power would not acknowledge him.

Thus, even though Chu Feng was capable of contending against rank one Half Martial Ancestors, he suffered from an enormous handicap in the essential qualities of his martial power.

"Haha, brat, so what if you possess an extremely powerful battle power? A Martial Emperor will always remain a Martial Emperor. You wish to defeat me? That is simply a pipe dream," After easily blocking Chu Feng's attack, the Magma Emperor was extremely proud of itself and started to openly mock Chu Feng.

Actually, after the Magma Emperor experienced Chu Feng's battle power, it was a bit worried. After all, it had never seen someone like Chu Feng, someone who possessed such a frightening battle power, before.

However, after it blocked Chu Feng's attack with its true power, it managed to regain its confidence. It felt that its worries were unnecessary, because Chu Feng was only a clown that was seeking his own humiliation when standing before him.

"Pipe dream? Are you certain of that?"

Chu Feng's gaze narrowed. The confidence in his eyes did not decrease. Instead, he revealed an unfathomable smile.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Suddenly, he once again brandished the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader that he held in his hand. His body shifted, and he turned into a ray of light that shot directly toward the Magma Emperor.

"You actually dare to still attack this Emperor after experiencing this Emperor's strength? You are truly courting death here," Seeing that Chu Feng was charging toward it, the Magma Emperor revealed a complicated gaze. There was not only anger and killing intent in its gaze. In addition to those was a special sort of sensation.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's actions most definitely trampled upon its dignity. As for that, it was something that the Magma Emperor could not tolerate.

Thus... it had already made a firm resolution to eliminate Chu Feng. Merely... it would not allow people that dared to trample upon its dignity to meet a simple death.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2097 - Eternal Nightmare

Chu Feng rapidly approached the Magma Emperor. In the blink of an eye, he was already less than three thousand meters away from the Magma Emperor.

Logically, in a normal situation, Chu Feng would be able to kill his opponent using merely his oppressive might when at such a close distance.

After all, people of Chu Feng's level of cultivation were capable of unleashing their martial power with a single thought. They could call upon the wind and summon the rain, turning a range of ten thousand miles to utter destruction in an instant.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng's opponent was not an ordinary. Instead, it was the Magma Emperor, who was practically undefeated ten thousand years ago. It

was a nightmare in the hearts of countless people ten thousand years ago. Even to this day, it was still the most frightening existence in the eyes of countless individuals from the Holy Land of Martialism.

Thus, Chu Feng's oppressive might was simply unable to injure the Magma Emperor in the slightest. Even if he were to instantly destroy everything within ten thousand miles, he would still not be able to cause the slightest bit of harm to the Magma Emperor.

Faced with an opponent like that, the only thing Chu Feng could do would be to fight it at close range using martial skills.

"Bang, bang, bang~~~"

When Chu Feng was less than two thousand meters away from the Magma Emperor, the Magma Emperor was shooting out balls of magma nonstop. Not only were those balls of magma extremely large, they were also very powerful. They were simply not comparable to the fireballs it had shot out earlier.

In that sort of situation, even though Chu Feng was holding the Furious Coiling Dragon Beheader, he was simply unable to approach the Magma Emperor.

In fact, Chu Feng had to use Taboo Martial Skills in order to ward off the Magma Emperor's attacks.

Although Chu Feng was indeed capable of withstanding the Magma Emperor's attacks after utilizing his various techniques, he was withstanding them with great difficulty.

From a single glance, the superior party and inferior party of the battle could be seen.

"This won't do. That Magma Emperor is too powerful. It's impossible for Chu Feng to be its match. We cannot continue to watch without doing anything," The White Tiger was unable to continue watching the battle. It was very worried that Chu Feng would be injured.

Chu Feng had utilized his Imperial Armament from the very beginning. However, the White Tiger knew that the Magma Emperor had an Imperial Armament in its body too. That Imperial Armament was extremely powerful.

The Magma Emperor had yet to use its Imperial Armament. However, he was already able to suppress Chu Feng. If the Magma Emperor were to use its Imperial Armament, one could very well imagine the consequences.

In fact, the way the White Tiger saw it, it was clear what the outcome of the battle would be. No matter how powerful Chu Feng was, he would still be no match for the Magma Emperor.

However, the Azure Dragon spoke to stop the White Tiger. “Wait a bit longer.”

“If Chu Feng is really no match for the Magma Emperor, he would request our assistance.” It was not that the Azure Dragon wasn’t worried about Chu Feng. Rather, it wanted to respect Chu Feng’s decision.

In its impression, Chu Feng was not a reckless individual. Since Chu Feng had decided to take on the Magma Emperor alone, it meant Chu Feng must have his own plan. The Azure Dragon also wished to see exactly what Chu Feng had in mind.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the Magma Emperor suddenly extended its enormous hand and grabbed Chu Feng.

As the Magma Emperor possessed an enormous body, his hand was like a small mountain crushing down on Chu Feng. Immediately, Chu Feng vomited a mouthful of blood.

“Crap!” Seeing that scene, the Four Great Divine Beasts were all unable to contain themselves. They moved their enormous bodies and arrived before the Magma Emperor. They planned to attack the Magma Emperor to stop it.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng shouted at them, “Seniors, please stay your hands!!!”

“.....” Hearing those words, the Four Great Divine Beasts were all startled. They looked to Chu Feng with confused expressions.

As for Chu Feng, even though his mouth was full of blood, he was smiling calmly. He turned around and said, “I can take care of him.”

“Brat, what did you say? If this Emperor is to just exert a slight bit of strength, I will be able to crush you. Yet, you dare to continue to boast like that?”

“Oh, I got it. You’re afraid that I will torment you. Thus, you want me to let you die quickly. That is why you’re deliberately provoking me.”

“Not bad, not bad. Brat, I must admit that you’re quite smart. Unfortunately, this Emperor is even smarter than you. Trying to plot a scheme against this Emperor? You’re destined to be suppressed by my intelligence,” The Magma Emperor mocked.

“Puu...” At that moment, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and spewed out a mouthful of, not blood, but loud laughter.

“I must admit that you’re a very amusing fellow. However, I will still eliminate you, since you’ve done too many evils and are not a good individual,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Your fucking grandmother! Brat, you truly have no shame, do you?” Seeing that Chu Feng dared to continue to insult it, the Magma Emperor was truly enraged. In anger, it said, “If I don’t teach you a lesson, you truly would not know the situation you’re in.”

Seeing that the Magma Emperor was furious, Chu Feng’s gaze grew sharp. With a cold tone, he said, “Magma Emperor, the person who doesn’t know what sort of situation they’re in is you.”

“Remember this moment. From this moment on, I, Chu Feng, will become your eternal nightmare.”

“What did you say?” The Magma Emperor asked furiously. It wasn’t that it was confused by what Chu Feng meant, but rather that it did not believe its ears.

In fact, it was not only the Magma Emperor. The Four Great Divine Beasts were also stupefied by Chu Feng’s words. While they had seen people that were unafraid of death, they had never seen someone court death like this.

“Ahhh!!!”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly opened his mouth and then bit down on the Magma Emperor’s indestructible finger covered in rising flames.

“Snap~~~”

Following Chu Feng’s bite, a shattering sound was heard. Chu Feng had actually managed to damage the Magma Emperor’s body with his teeth.

“Noo!!!”

After the Magma Emperor’s finger was bitten, its expression changed enormously. Furthermore, it let out an extremely ear-piercing snarl. n((O𝑽𝒆𝑳𝔅In

Its voice was so ear-piercing that it brought forth large waves of seawater on the surface of the sea down below and shattered the space itself.

That sudden, unforeseen event shocked the Four great Divine Beasts even more. They were utterly puzzled by what was happening.

It was only when the Magma Emperor raised its other hand and extended it toward Chu Feng that the Four Great Divine Beasts were stunned. A never-before-seen fear appeared in their eyes.

At that moment, the other hand that the Magma Emperor extended toward Chu Feng was extremely slow-moving. It looked as if it were stuck.

In fact, at that moment, the several thousand meter-tall enormous body of the Magma Emperor was trembling nonstop. Furthermore, the trembling was growing more and more obvious.

When the shattered space returned to normal, the fiery red sky returned to normal. The Magma Emperor’s powerful oppressive might was fading away.

“Brat! What did you do to me?!”

“Stop! Stop immediately! Stop for this Emperor right now!!!”

The Magma Emperor continued to snarl. Even though its voice was still so loud and resounding, it had lost its intimidating might from before.

Most importantly, the extremely confident and demon-like Magma Emperor’s bright, sun-like eyes were flickering nonstop. Panic and fear completely filled its eyes.

“Heavens! What is going on here?!”

At that moment, the Four Great Divine Beasts slowly recovered from their stunned states. They looked to one another as the shock in their eyes further increased.

The reason for that was because they were surprised to discover that not only had the Magma Emperor's powerful oppressive might faded away, even its body covered with blazing flames was changing.

The fiery flames that had been like demon claws were disappearing. They were returning to its body. Soon, that magma-like fiery body started to grow dim.

Soon after that, the enormous body of the Magma Emperor no longer possessed the frightening magma or flames. Furthermore, there was no trace of life left in it. It stood there like an enormous rock humanoid.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2098 - Rank Seven Martial Emperor

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, the Magma Emperor's body lost its ability to continue to support itself, and crashed into the seawater.

"Splash~~~"

Enormous waves of water soared into the air. However, the Magma Emperor's body did not actually sink into the seafloor. It was not because the Magma Emperor had done something. Rather, a layer of majestic and powerful golden spirit power was in the water supporting the body of the Magma Emperor.

It was Chu Feng. That was a spirit formation Chu Feng had set up. He had supported the Magma Emperor with his world spirit techniques.

Not only that, Chu Feng had released his mouth that was biting the Magma Emperor. Furthermore, he had escaped from the Magma Emperor's grasp.

Chu Feng stood in midair, and his hands were changing nonstop. He was rapidly forming complicated hand seals. His speed was so fast that only blurs of his hands could be seen.

Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped his movement. He pointed to the Magma Emperor below and shouted, “Seal!”

“Rumble~~~”

In an instant, countless golden bodies of light filled with spirit power flew out from Chu Feng’s fingers. They were like chains that grew larger and larger. Each one of them became over a dozen meters thick. Then, they tightly covered the Magma Emperor’s body.

“Snap~~~”

“Snap~~~”

After being shackled by the world spirit chains, cracks started to appear on the Magma Emperor’s indestructible body. It was like enormous stone starting to shatter.

“Bastard! What did you do to my body?! Exactly what did you do to me?!”

The Magma Emperor continued to snarl at Chu Feng. However, compared to before, its voice no longer possessed any intimidation, and had become many times weaker.

Even its fiendish gaze grew many times dimmer.

“Chu Feng, w-what is going on here?” At that moment, the Four Great Divine Beasts looked to Chu Feng with confused expressions. n((O$\mathcal{V}e\ell\boldsymbol{B}$1n

They were truly curious as to how Chu Feng managed to force the Magma Emperor, an extremely ferocious existence in their memories, into such an state.

“Seniors, check out my current cultivation and you’ll know the answer,” Chu Feng said to the Four Great Divine Beasts.

“This... how could this be?!” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Four Great Divine Beasts all revealed extremely wonderful expressions.

At that moment, while utilizing his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, Chu Feng's cultivation was no longer that of a rank eight Martial Emperor.

Instead, he was a rank nine Martial Emperor!!!

In other words, after Chu Feng canceled his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, the methods that increases his cultivation, his actual cultivation would remain that of a rank seven Martial Emperor.

However, Chu Feng was clearly only a rank six Martial Emperor earlier. This meant that Chu Feng had reached a breakthrough.

The Four Great Divine Beasts were both astonished and excited. Unable to contain themselves, they asked, "Chu Feng, could it be... you've used that Magma Emperor's body to reach a breakthrough?"

"Precisely. The Magma Emperor contained a very dense concentration of Natural Energies. To me, those Natural Energies were akin to cultivation treasures. As long as I am able to come in contact with the Magma Emperor's body, I would be able to absorb those Natural Energies."

"Furthermore, the Magma Emperor's body is extremely special. Its body is completely different from ours. As long as I absorb and refine those Natural Energies, the Magma Emperor will lose control over its body. In fact, even its soul will be affected by it."

"That is why I said to seniors that I will be able to handle the Magma Emperor by myself," Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

"So it was true!" After Chu Feng verified their guesses, the Four Great Divine Beasts revealed extremely excited expressions.

Thinking about it, how ferocious was the Magma Emperor? Back then, even when working together with Qing Xuantian, they were only able to seal the Magma Emperor and attempt to kill it by sealing it away for an extended period of time.

For that reason, the four of them had sacrificed their own physical bodies. If it wasn't because of Qing Xuantian's techniques, their souls would have been lost too. Without those techniques, they would not have been able to continue standing here.

Yet now, Chu Feng had actually managed to subdue the Magma Emperor by himself. Furthermore, when he subdued the Magma Emperor, Chu Feng's cultivation was only that of a rank six Martial Emperor. This made it even more unimaginable.

"Could it be that this is what is meant by there being a weakness to everything?" Overwhelmed with excitement, the Azure Dragon burst into laughter. At that moment, there was a greater sense of admiration in the Azure Dragon's gaze as it looked to Chu Feng. It truly understood what Chu Feng had schemed.

Chu Feng's scheme was something that even the Azure Dragon felt astonished by.

"Bullshit! You're spouting bullshit!!" Suddenly, the Magma Emperor snarled furiously. It evidently could not accept Chu Feng's statement.

"Magma Emperor, you are indeed very powerful. However, regardless of how powerful you are, you remain only a Son of Magma. To me, Sons of Magma are only cultivation treasures. Thus... you are destined to be restrained by me."

"However, rest assured, I have said before that I will give you an eternal nightmare. Thus, I will not kill you," As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the Imperial Armament sword from his Cosmos Sack.

"Chu Feng, could it be that you want to...." Seeing that Imperial Armament sword, the Four Great Divine Beasts revealed even more wonderful expressions in their gazes. They had already realized what Chu Feng planned to do.

"Brat, what are you planning to do to this Emperor?" At that moment, the Magma Emperor had started to panic completely. Even though it was still pretending to be calm, its flickering gaze had betrayed it.

The Magma Emperor had always been extremely confident. However, when facing the current Chu Feng, it was filled with fear.

As matters stood, it was stunned to discover that the brat before it was simply someone that could not be judged with common sense. He was a brat that possessed powers that surpassed one's imagination.

With merely a single bite, he had completely sucked all of the power in its body dry.

Then, with a mere spirit formation, he had bound its body. Even its soul was restricted.

And now, even though it was deemed to be an absolute genius in the Magma World, the Magma Emperor was nothing more than a sheep waiting to be slaughtered when before Chu Feng. As such, how could it not panic?

“I am going to make you the soul of this sword,” Chu Feng said as he raised that Imperial Armament.

At the moment the Magma Emperor had been revived, Chu Feng had truly felt fear. After all, the Magma Emperor’s ferociousness was akin to a legend.

However, after he carefully inspected the Magma Emperor, Chu Feng became secretly delighted. It was as he had said from the very beginning; the Magma Emperor’s entire body was filled with treasures.

Firstly, the Magma Emperor’s physical body was a cultivation treasure that Chu Feng could absorb and refine.

Next, the Magma Emperor’s soul, its spirit body, possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Ancestor. As long as he instilled it’s soul into the Imperial Armament Sword, he would have forged an Incomplete Ancestral Armament.

If, to the others, the Magma Emperor’s revival was a disaster.

Then, to Chu Feng, the Magma Emperor’s revival was a blessing, an enormous fortune.

“Brat, it is best that you kill this Emperor. Else, this Emperor will definitely make you wish you were dead should the opportunity present itself!!!” Suddenly, the extremely weak sounding Magma Emperor let out a snarl filled with anger. In fact, a killing intent that it had never revealed before was being emitted by it.

At that moment, the nerves of the Four Great Divine Beasts started to tighten. They thought that the Magma Emperor’s spirit body had managed to break through Chu Feng’s binding spirit formation.

However, Chu Feng was still as calm and collected as before. With the same sort of smile on his face, he said, “Let me return to you what you said to me earlier. Your deliberate provocation is useless against me.”

“Brat, remember this carefully. What this Emperor said is not to scare you. As long as this Emperor is still alive, I will definitely not spare you,” Cold and overflowing killing intent filled the Magma Emperor’s gaze. It was truly furious.

The reason for that was because it was not afraid of death. However, it was afraid of living in a petty and low manner.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2099 - Incomplete Ancestral Armament

“I am also not frightening you.”

After Chu Feng said those words, he suddenly tossed the Imperial Armament sword he held downward. “Snap,” the sword pierced into the Magma Emperor’s forehead.

Then, Chu Feng clasped his palms together and shouted with a low voice, “Assimilate.”

“Buzz~~~”

In an instant, the spirit formation that bound the Magma Emperor shone much brighter, illuminating the surrounding area like a bright sun.

“Ahhh~~~”

Instantly, the Magma Emperor let out a painful scream of grief.

Miserable. Its current state was truly miserable. Chu Feng’s spirit formation was not a simple weaponry refinement formation. Rather, it was refining the Magma Emperor’s soul.

If Chu Feng wanted to successfully assimilate the Magma Emperor’s soul into the Imperial Armament sword, he would have to refine it, forge and transform it.

Else, if the Magma Emperor's soul were to be allowed to assimilate into the Imperial Armament sword as a complete entity, it would definitely not obey Chu Feng, and might even use the strength of the weapon to attack Chu Feng. At that time, the gains would not make up for the losses.

However, this sort of refinement, forging and transformation process was extremely cruel. After all, the Magma Emperor's soul was an actual living soul, and not something that Chu Feng had created.

If it were any other person, Chu Feng would definitely not have the heart to do such a thing. However, as it was the Magma Emperor, Chu Feng was capable of being ruthless.

On their way here, Chu Feng had inquired of the Four Great Divine Beasts about what had happened ten thousand years ago, and came to know about the various crimes that the Magma Emperor had committed.

Although that Magma Emperor possessed an amusing temperament and a childlike voice, it was most definitely vicious and merciless. In fact, it was simply ruthless and heartless.

The lives lost at its hands were too many to count. It would not even spare newborns. As long as it wished to kill them, it would kill anything before it. Wherever it went, it would either force the people to submit to it or leave behind a bloodbath.

Even though ten thousand years had passed, the crimes the Magma Emperor had committed were still unpardonable. Chu Feng did not plan to kill it. Instead, he planned to forge its soul as its punishment.

"Buzz, buzz, buzz~~~"

Soon, that Imperial Armament sword started to tremble. As it trembled, its boundless powers started to wreak havoc through its surroundings. Once again, that entire region was filled with frightening darkness.

This time around, it was not caused by the might of a martial expert. Rather, it was caused by a weapon.

That sort of situation persisted for ten entire days and nights. After ten days and nights passed, the sword stopped trembling, and the Magma Emperor stopped letting out anguished wails.

However, the aura emitted by the sword was now much more frightening than the aura it had emitted ten days ago. The power that was wreaking havoc through the surroundings was no longer Emperor-level martial power. Instead, it had become Ancestral-level martial power.

It was not only its aura that had changed. The appearance of the sword itself had also changed.

The entire sword had become blazing red in color. Magma-like veins were flowing through it and the sword was also emitting roasting hot flames. It was truly extremely domineering.

“Snap... snap... snap...”

“Rumble, rumble, rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the Magma Emperor’s body shattered and fell into the sea. Slowly, the shattered pieces began to sink.

Its shattered body pieces were like stones now. There was nothing special about it anymore now that the Magma Emperor had died. At least, its physical body had been completely destroyed.

However, the sword was still floating in midair above the surface of the water. The fiery aura emitted by the sword caused the surface of the water to boil and the once ice-cold seawater had already become boiling hot water.

“Incomplete Ancestral Armament. Chu Feng... you’ve succeeded. You’ve actually succeeded.”

“That is most definitely an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. That aura, it most definitely surpasses that of Imperial Armaments.”

The Four Great Divine Beasts spoke in succession. At that moment, they were bustling with life and filled with endless excitement.

After all, even for them, this was the first time that they were seeing an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. Furthermore... that was something that Chu Feng had personally refined.

Chu Feng had once again accomplished what even Qing Xuantian was unable to accomplish.

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng shouted, “Seniors, step back!”

After Chu Feng’s shout was heard, an invisible burst of power suddenly pushed the Four Great Divine Beasts aside.

While that power was very strong, it was also very gentle. That power managed to push the Four Great Divine Beasts a distance of hundreds of thousands of meters away.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had used his power to push the Four Great Divine Beasts away.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, that Incomplete Ancestral Armament suddenly waved itself.

With that slash, a beam of flame was shot forth from the Incomplete Ancestral Armament. It was aimed at Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

However, Chu Feng had already dodged to the side. Even though the attack from that Incomplete Ancestral Armament was extremely fast, it was unable to land on Chu Feng. Chu Feng had dodged it easily.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

However, that Incomplete Ancestral Armament did not just stop right there. Instead, it slashed toward Chu Feng repeatedly. At that moment, soaring flames filled with a powerful might covered the entire sky. Those beams of flames were also leaving enormous whirlpools in the seawater down below.

“Chu Feng, you think yourself clever, eh? Did you think that after refining this Emperor’s body and putting this Emperor’s soul into this weapon, you would be able to make this Emperor submit to you? You are truly overestimating yourself.”

“Even now, this Emperor is capable of killing you,” Suddenly, the Magma Emperor’s voice sounded from the Incomplete Imperial Armament.

“Crap! Chu Feng’s refinement failed. The Magma Emperor’s soul is still there. Furthermore, it is controlling that Incomplete Ancestral Armament.”

At that moment, the Four Great Divine Beasts' different colored faces all turned somewhat pale. At that moment, they all started to panic. The reason for that was because that outcome was something that none of them had expected.

[1. How could a white tiger turn pale if it's already white? Xima: Tigers have stripes that are black. Those black stripes turned white.]

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng stopped dodging the incoming flames. He stood in midair motionlessly, and allowed an enormous beam of flame to sweep through the air and toward his body.

"Chu Feng, what are you doing? Quickly, dodge it!!!"

Chu Feng's action caused the Four Great Divine Beasts' complexions to turn green and they began to shout at Chu Feng hysterically.

The reason for that was because they were able to clearly sense the might contained in that beam of flame. It was a power that surpassed rank one Half Martial Ancestors. Even they would not be able to withstand it.

However, just when the Four Great Divine Beasts were panicking, Chu Feng extended his right hand and grabbed that beam of flame.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded, and flames began to flutter about in all directions, swallowing the entire surrounding region.

However, at that moment, the Four Great Divine Beasts were dumbstruck.

Through the screen of flames, they were able to see that Chu Feng had managed to block that beam of flame with his hand.

Even though violent flames covered him and were attacking him non-stop, the flames were unable to even burn Chu Feng's clothes.

"I nearly forgot that Chu Feng's actual cultivation is that of a rank seven Martial Emperor now. Using his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his cultivation is that of a rank nine Martial Emperor. Even though he is still only able to exercise control over Emperor-level martial power and not Ancestral-

level martial power, his battle power is already capable of contending against rank two Martial Ancestors.”

At that moment, hope finally emerged on the faces of the Four Great Divine Beasts.

Even though the Incomplete Ancestral Armament controlled by the Magma Emperor’s soul was very powerful, Chu Feng was not weak either.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, an ear-piercing roar resounded through the region. Then, surging flames emitted from the sword nonstop.

Soon, the surging flames took a humanoid appearance. It was over a thousand meters tall. It had the appearance of the Magma Emperor.

“Brat, you want me to serve you? You are simply dreaming. Today, this Emperor shall use the body of your weapon to dismember you into ten thousand pieces and leave you with a miserable death.” n--**o**--***V***.(e.-*L*.-b).l-)n

After taking on humanoid form, the Magma Emperor charged toward Chu Feng. It’s killing intent was overflowing as it covered the entire region with flames.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s body shifted. With lightning speed, he charged directly toward the Magma Emperor.

The Magma Emperor extended its hand to grab Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng’s speed was truly too fast. Thus, it did not manage to grab Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng managed to approach the Magma Emperor. He raised his fist and shot an explosive punch at the Magma Emperor’s chest.

“Boom~~~”

As the punch landed, blazing flames were knocked flying and the Magma Emperor’s enormous body began to sink into the seawater.

“Since you are unwilling to obediently submit to me, I’ll have to beat you into submission.”

Chu Feng’s eyes were flickering with lightning as he fixed them on the seawater. After he said those words, his body shifted again. With a lightning fast speed, he charged into the deep sea.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to.

There will be early access to future chapters :).

Chapter 2100 - The Truth Of What Happened Back Then

“Splash~~~”

After Chu Feng and the Magma Emperor fell into the sea, the sea started rolling with massive waves, and steam rose up from the sea.

The water in the sea was boiling and drying up. The speed with which the seawater was drying up was extremely fast. In merely a short moment, the bottomless sea water in that region had completely disappeared.

The water had been evaporated. It was completely evaporated by the frightening heat that the Magma Emperor was emitting.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the Magma Emperor once again reemerged.

However, regardless of how powerful the Magma Emperor was, it could only lie on the dried up seabed and allow itself to be punched by Chu Feng unceasingly.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

One punch, two punches, ten punches, a hundred punches...

The speed of Chu Feng’s fist was not fast at all. One could see the entire movement of every one of his fist strikes. However, the Magma Emperor was unable to dodge them.

Furthermore, Chu Feng’s fists were extremely powerful. With each punch, the energy ripple from Chu Feng’s punch would cause the distant seawater to be pushed aside. With that, not a single drop of water from the surrounding sea was able to enter that area. Furthermore, the area in which there was no water grew larger and larger.

Even though they were clearly deep in the sea, it now looked like they were in a vast ravine in the middle of the sea. If ordinary people were to see this

scene, they would definitely find it extremely difficult to accept, and feel that they were dreaming.

However, to the Four Great Divine Beasts, this was very normal. At Chu Feng's level of cultivation, he could erase all living things inferior to him in a ten thousand miles perimeter with a single thought.

Furthermore, all of Chu Feng's fist strikes contained boundless power. To be able to push back the vast seawater was merely a small token to his might.

However, that was not the main focus of the Four Great Divine Beasts. They were mainly focused on the Magma Emperor.

As Chu Feng's ordinary and simple punches landed on the magma Emperor's body, the Magma Emperor's body began to dissipate. Its powerful aura also grew weaker and weaker.

At the same time, Chu Feng's fists were interweaved with his world spirit power that continuously assailed the Magma Emperor's body.

The reason for that was because the Magma Emperor's body was no longer an ordinary body. Instead, it was an Incomplete Ancestral Armament. If Chu Feng wanted to subdue it, his world spirit power would be of great assistance.

"Bastard! You despicable human! You're actually trying to forcibly control this Emperor! Don't you think you can succeed!!!" Seeing that it was on the verge of collapse, the Magma Emperor let out a roar of irreconciliation.

"Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird, Black Tortoise, are the four of you planning to serve this brat too?!"

"This brat is vicious and merciless, despicable and shameless. If the four of you serve him, you are utterly foolish."

"I will give you all a chance to break free from your foolishness. Join me and help me kill him! We will become the rulers of the Holy Land of Martialism together! We shall take care of those despicable bastards!" Surprisingly, the Magma Emperor, sensing that it was about to be subdued, actually began to plead for help from the Four Great Divine Beasts.

"Magma Emperor, has your head gone bad after being sealed away for ten thousand years?"

"You're actually trying to request our help? How shameless could you be?"

The Four Great Divine Beasts mocked. They were enemies with the Magma Emperor, and had tried to kill each other in the past. Furthermore, for the sake of sealing away the Magma Emperor, they had nearly sacrificed themselves.

How could they possibly be willing to help the Magma Emperor to take care of Chu Feng now? To them, that request from the Magma Emperor was simply a ridiculous joke.

“The ones with their heads gone bad are you all! You four foolish things! You’ve already been abandoned by Qing Xuantian, yet you’re still attaching yourselves to the despicable humans! Are you all beings that will die the moment you leave humans?!” The magma Emperor snarled.

“What did you say?! Say it again?!” Hearing those words, the Four Great Divine Beasts’ expressions immediately changed. Unprecedented anger emerged in their eyes.

“Magma Emperor, what sort of nonsense are you spouting?” At that moment, Chu Feng stopped his attacks.

Even though he was declaring that the Magma Emperor was babbling nonsense, he had a feeling that the Magma Emperor should know about something. Else, there was no reason for it to say something like that.

“Heh, brat, seems like you’re interested, eh? If I tell you the filthy things that Qing Xuantian has done and expose his true identity, you’ll release me, what do you think about that?” Said the Magma Emperor.

“You do not have the power to haggle with me,” Chu Feng raised his fist and said coldly.

“Yoh, you’re playing this trick with this Emperor? Did you think that this Emperor would be scared of you?” The Magma Emperor laughed mockingly. It seemed that it was truly not afraid.

“Haha, forget about it. This Emperor is someone that takes pleasure in being benevolent, and is unwilling to see those four dunces being fooled for their entire lives. I might as well tell you all about the truth of what happened back then.”

“However, brat by the name of Chu Feng, listen carefully. This Emperor is going to say these things voluntarily. It is not because I am afraid of your threats,” The Magma Emperor declared.

Then, it said, “Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird, Black Tortoise, the four of you listen carefully. Back then, Qing Xuantian used various methods to separate you all from his body and turned you all into independent life-forms, but not for your sakes. Instead, it was for his own sake.”

“The reason for that is because he discovered a body constitution even more powerful than the Four Symbols Divine Body. If he wanted to gain complete control over that constitution, he had to remove you all from his body.”

“Thus, when the four of you were rejoicing in the fact that you possessed your own bodies and were able to live in this world with freedom, Qing Xuantian was even more overjoyed than you all. He was rejoicing at the fact that he had finally managed to cast the four of you burdens off of him, so that he could obtain an even more powerful Divine Body,” said the Magma Emperor.

“Nonsense! You’re simply spouting bullshit!” The White Tiger snarled.

“Magma Emperor, that lie if yours is too far-fetched, no?” The Azure Dragon said angrily.

“Lie? Haha, are you all still deceiving yourselves? Divine Bodies are granted by the heavens. One’s Divine Body and one’s master know each other extremely well. Only by having confidence in one another will one’s Divine Body be able to increase in strength with oneself.”

“As for you all, since you’ve left Qing Xuantian, exactly what could you accomplish now? Exactly what achievement could Qing Xuantian accomplish after losing you all?”

“Think about it yourselves. To separate you all from his body is something that would only have detriments, and absolutely no benefits to Qing Xuantian. Yet, why did he do that?”

“Was it so that he could give you all lives and freedom? So that you could fight alongside him? That is what you call bullshit. That is what you call lies. He was merely fooling you four idiots.”

“What Qing Xuantian sought was the path of martial cultivation. He wanted to become more powerful. Although the four of you are very powerful, you all are too weak when compared to the Divine Body that he desired,” The Magma Emperor said.

“A bunch of nonsense. We followed Qing Xuantian the entire time. We knew all that he had experienced. There was simply no special constitution or Divine Body that tempted him,” The White Tiger said.

“The four of you have followed him the entire time. However, you are not him. Is there a need for Qing Xuantian to tell you all that he had discovered? Was there a need for him to tell you all and consult with you all when he discovered a new constitution and gained the thought to discard you four?”

“If he were to truly tell the four of you, would you all have been willing to separate from his body? Would the four of you, the Four Symbols Divine Body, be willing to be replaced by another Divine Power?” The Magma Emperor asked.

“No, I don’t believe you, you’re lying,” The White Tiger snarled even louder as it began to lose control over its state of mind.

The Vermilion Bird, Azure Dragon and Black Tortoise’s expressions were also ugly. They were all affected by the Magma Emperor’s words.

Please support the translation through my patreon if you are able to. There will be early access to future chapters :).